



Heland H. Carlson

Dr. Dixon





Hanock Jo.

M E M M O I R S
OF SEVERAL
PERSONS AND FAMILIES,
WHO,
BY FEMALES ARE ALLIED TO, OR DESCENDED FROM,
THE
PROTECTORATE-HOUSE
OF
C R O M W E L L;
CHIEFLY COLLECTED FROM ORIGINAL
PAPERS AND RECORDS.

TO WHICH IS ADDED,
A CATALOGUE of such Persons who were raised to honors
or great employments by the CROMWELLS;
WITH
THE LIVES OF MANY OF THEM.

By MARK NOBLE, F.S.A.

RECTOR OF BADDESLEY-CLINTON, AND VICAR OF PACKWOOD,
BOTH IN WARWICKSHIRE.

V O L. II.

B I R M I N G H A M,
PRINTED BY PEARSON AND ROLLASON;
SOLD BY R. BALDWIN, PATER-NOSTER ROW; B. WHITE,
FLEET-STREET; J. ROBSON, NEW-BOND-STREET;
AND S. HAYES, OXFORD-ROAD, LONDON.

MDCCLXXXIV,

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
LIBRARY

2

C O N T E N T S

O F

V O L U M E II.

- NO. I. *History of the earls of Essex, and the lord Cromwells, earls of Arglass* ————— 1
- No. II. *The family of St. John, including others.—The life of Oliver St. John, lord chief justice of the common pleas, a cousin by marriage to Oliver lord protector* 16
- No. III. *A short sketch of the family of Neale, descended from Anna, youngest daughter and coheirefs of Henry Cromwell, esq. of Upwood, uncle to Oliver lord protector* 36
- No. IV. *The history of the baronet family of Barrington, descended by a female from the protectorate house of Cromwell* ————— 44
- No. V. *The history of the noble family of Masham, descended from the Cromwells, through the Barringtons* 67
- No. VI. *The history of the Everards descended from Joan Barrington, daughter of sir Thomas Barrington, bart. and grand-daughter of Joan, the eldest daughter of sir Henry Cromwell, knt. grandfather to the protector Oliver* 76
- No. VII. *The history of the family of Hampden, descended from the Cromwells, by the marriage of Elizabeth, daughter of sir Henry Cromwell, knt. (grandfather of the protector Oliver) to William Hampden, esq.* 81
- No. VIII. *A sketch of the family of Knightley, allied to the protectorate house of Cromwell, by the marriage of sir Richard Knightley, knight of the bath, to Elizabeth, daughter of the patriot Hampden* ————— 124
- No. IX. *The history of sir Robert Pye, knt. allied to the protector Oliver, by marrying Ann, daughter of John Hampden, esq. surnamed the patriot* ————— 136
- No. X. *The history of the family of Trevor, now Hampden, descended from Ruth, daughter of the celebrated John Hampden, esq. and cousin of Oliver lord protector* 138

- No. IX. *The history of the families of Hammond and Hobart, allied to the Cromwells, by two gentlemen of those names, marrying Mary, daughter of the patriot Hampden* 151
- No. XII. *The history of the Whalley family, allied to the protectorate house of Cromwell, by the marriage of Frances, daughter of sir Henry Cromwell. knt. to Richard Whalley, esq. and particularly of colonel Edward Whalley, a descendant of that marriage, who was one of king Charles I.'s judges, a major-general, and one of Oliver's lords.* 168
- No. XIII. *The history of the Dunchs, of Little-Wittenham, allied to the protectorate house of Cromwell, from the marriage of sir William Dunch, knt. with Mary, the youngest daughter of sir Henry Cromwell, knt. and aunt to the protector Oliver.* 189
- No. XIV. *Some observations upon the Bromley family, with whom sir Oliver Cromwell, the protector Oliver's uncle, allied himself by his first marriage.* 203
- No. XV. *The history of sir Horatio Palavicini, with some account of his family and descendants* — 207
- No. XIV. *The history of the family of Ingoldsby, allied to that of Cromwell by the marriage of Catherine, daughter of sir Oliver Cromwell, knight of the bath (uncle to the protector Oliver) to sir Richard Ingoldsby, knt.* 216
- No. XVII. *Some particulars of the family of Stuart, ancestors of mrs. Cromwell, wife of mr. Robert Cromwell, and mother of the protector Oliver* — — 231
- No. XVIII. *The life of colonel Valentine Wauton, who married Margaret, the daughter of mr. Robert Cromwell, and sister of Oliver lord protector.* 236
- No. XIX. *The life of John Desborough, esq. one of the protector Oliver's lords, and brother-in-law to him* 243
- No. XX. *Some account of William Lockhart, esq. nephew by marriage to the protector Oliver* — 255
- No. XXI. *Some particulars of the Whetstones, allied to the protector Oliver, by the marriage of Roger Whetstone, esq. with Jane, a sister of his highness* 262

- No. XXII. *The life of colonel John Jones, one of king Charles I.'s judges, and a lord of his brother-in-law Oliver the protector's other house* ——— 266
- No. XXIII. *Some account of dr. Peter French, brother-in-law to the protector Oliver, and the descendants of his marriage with Robina, the youngest sister of that sovereign* 277
- No. XXIV. *The life of dr. Wilkins, bishop of Chester, brother-in-law to the protector Oliver* ——— 283
- No. XXV. *The life of Henry Ireton, esq. son in-law to the protector Oliver, one of the king's judges, and lord deputy of Ireland* ——— 293
- No. XXVI. *Various anecdotes of the extraordinary mrs. Bendysh, by different hands* 305
- No. XXVII. *The life of Charles Fleetwood, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and one of his father-in-law the protector Oliver's lords* ——— 333
- No. XXVIII. *The life of John Cleypole, esq. son-in-law to Oliver lord protector, and one of his lords; and also master of the horse to both the protectors, Oliver and Richard* 349
- No. XXIX. *The life of Thomas; viscount, afterwards earl of Fauconberg, the husband of Mary, third daughter of the protector Oliver* ——— 362
- No. XXX. *Some particulars of the honorable Robert Rich, esq. (grandson of the earl of Warwick) the first husband of the lady Frances, youngest daughter of the protector Oliver* ——— 378
- No. XXXI. *The history of the baronet family of Russels, of Chippenham, who were allied to the protectorate house of Cromwell by frequent inter-marriages* ——— 381
- No. XXXII. *The life of general John Reynolds, allied to the Cromwells by marriage* ——— 403
- No. XXXIII. *The history of Henry, earl of Thomond, allied to the protectorate house of Cromwell, by the marriage of Sarah, daughter of sir Francis Russell, bart. and widow of general Reynolds* ——— 412
- No. XXXIV. *The history of the baronet family of Frankland, ever since they have been allied to that of the Crom-*

<i>wells, by sir Thomas Frankland's marrying Elizabeth, daughter of sir John Russell, bart. and Frances, youngest daughter of the protector Oliver.</i>	—	416
No. XXXV. <i>The history of Richard Major, esq. father-in-law to the protector Richard.</i>	—	427
No. XXXVI. <i>Of the descendants of Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Cromwell, the lord-lieutenant of Ireland</i>		436
No. XXXVII. <i>The history of messrs. Benjamin and William Hewling, brothers of Hannah, wife of major Richard Cromwell, and others her relations</i>	—	443

A CATALOGUE of such persons as the Cromwells raised to honors and great employments.

<i>Secretary of state</i>	—	459
<i>Privy-counsellors to his highness Oliver lord protector</i>		461
<i>The members of the protector Oliver's other house, or house of lords</i>	—	465
<i>Speakers of Oliver's house of commons</i>	—	521
<i>The law line—Lords commissioners of the great seal</i>		523
<i>Lord president of the high court of justice</i>	—	525
<i>Judges of the upper bench</i>	—	ibid
<i>Judges of the common bench</i>	—	526
<i>Barons of the Exchequer</i>	—	528
<i>The protector's sergeants</i>	—	530
<i>Attorney-general</i>	—	ibid
<i>Solicitor</i>	—	532
<i>Sergeants-at-law called by this protector</i>	—	ibid
<i>Titles conferred by Oliver.</i>	—	534
<i>Great officers under the protector Richard, with such persons as he raised to honors</i>	—	541
<i>Speakers of the protector Richard's house of commons</i>		542
<i>Gentlemen knighted by the protector Richard</i>		543
<i>Knights created by Henry Cromwell, first lord-deputy, and afterwards lord-lieutenant of Ireland</i>	—	544

E R R A T A.

Page 4, line 17, for *Comwell*, read *Cromwell*.—p. 6, l. 3, for *primier*, r. *premier*.—p. 28, l. 14, for *gentleman*, r. *gentlemen*.—p. 33, l. 16, for *Byron*, r. *Byrom*.—p. 52, l. 2, for *King's-college chapel*, r. *King's-college*.—p. 79, l. 21, for *Thaxed*, r. *Tbaxted*.—p. 85, l. 1, for *Syney*, r. *Sydney*.—p. 116, l. 17, for *observatation*, r. *observations*.—p. 142, l. 23, for *favore*, r. *sworn*.—p. 150, l. 17, for *cementry*, r. *cemetery*.—p. 155, l. 9, for *more*, r. *less*.—p. 170, l. 14, for *Hardwick, Grange*, r. *Hardwick-Grange*.—p. 180, l. 18, for *king's*, r. *king*.—p. 184, l. 5, for *sup*, r. *suppose*.—p. 236, l. 5, for *situated*, r. *seated*.—p. 253, l. 6, for *Elizbeth*, r. *Elizabeth*.—p. 255, l. 22, for *contempo*, r. *contemporary*.—p. 257, l. 9 and 10, for *his his lordship*, r. *his Lordship*.—p. 281 and 282, in the last line of the former and first of the latter, for *his widow had*, r. *and his widow having*.—p. 291, l. 1 and 2, for *his discovery*, r. *is his discovery*.—p. 299, l. 9, for *to delicacies*, r. *to the delicacies*.—p. 327, l. 11, for *attacking*, r. *attaching*.—p. 377, l. 5, for *th*, r. *sh*. same page, l. 7, same error.—p. 361, l. 12, for *manner of*, r. *manner of his introducing*.—p. 364, l. 10, for *forboth*, r. *for both*.—p. 410, l. 22 and 23, for *at at either*, r. *at either*.—p. 418, l. 15, for 1723, r. 1713.—p. 425, l. 24, for *Morton*, r. *Merton*.—p. 468, l. 20, for *Hewel*, r. *Hewet*.—p. 470, l. 15, for *Oliver*, r. *and Oliver*.—p. 482, l. 21, for *and buried*, r. *and was buried*.—p. 495, l. 21, for *joining the restoration*, r. *joining in the restoration*.—same page, l. 30 and 31, for *created a baronet by king Charles I. and confirmed by Oliver the protector*, r. *created a baronet by Oliver the protector, and again by king Charles II.*

A D D E N D A.

Additions to the Trevor family.

DIANA, the only daughter of John, third lord Trevor, died an idiot about four years ago. Ann, eldest daughter of Thomas, second lord Trevor, died unmarried. Letitia, the second, has descended from her Matthew Cock, esq. and mrs. Crispin. Elizabeth, the youngest, never married. Vide p. 147 and 148.—Communicated in a letter by the right honorable lord viscount Hampden. To the Bromley family.—I have repeated here some things that are mentioned in the first volume. Frankley was not burnt by lieutenant-general Cromwell, but by prince Rupert, when he could no longer keep it.

To the Cleypoles.

Adam Cleypole, grandfather of the master of the horse, and son-in-law to Oliver, lord protector, was seated at Latham, in the county of Lincoln. He married Dorothy, daughter of Robert Wingfield, of Upton, in the county of Rutland, by Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Cecil, and sister to William lord Burleigh. This is a proof of the goodness of the Cleypole family, and accounts for the master of the horse's having a brother of the name of Wingfield, and also of the little knowledge they have respecting the family at Narborough, whither I sent a purpose messenger, but could obtain no other information than mrs. Elizabeth Cleypole, the mother of the great Cleypole, died in 1663, and that it is said in the register, that *Elizabeth, the relict of Oliver Cromwell, sometime protector of England, was buried (there) november 19, 1665*; but this was only a political death. It proves, however, that the protector's widow retired to Narborough after the restoration; but fearing some misfortunes, thought it prudent to be supposed dead*.

* The author is obliged to the rev. James Clarke, of Peterborough, for the information respecting the burial of mrs. Cleypole, and the political death of the protector's widow. The other additions to this family are taken from the folio history of Rutlandshire.

GENEALOGICAL AND HISTORICAL

M E M O I R S

OF THE

FAMILIES ALLIED TO,

OR

DESCENDED FROM THE CROMWELLS.

No. I.

History of the earls of Essex, and the lord Cromwells, earls of Arglafs.*

F E W families rose to a more exalted height than that of the Cromwells, and none from a less beginning. Thomas, its founder, was the son of Walter Cromwell, first a blacksmith, then a brewer, at Putney; who

NUM. I.
Cromwells.

Thomas,
earl of Essex, and vicar general.

* The name of Crumwell, or Cromwell, is taken from that of a village, but in what part of the kingdom is impossible to say, there being several so called; the ancient lord Cromwells had theirs, probably, from one in the county of Nottingham.

Vol. II.

B

dying

NUM. I.

Cromwell's.

Tho. earl of
Essex, and
vicar-gen.

dying, left this son, and a daughter, who married mr. Morgan Williams, a welch gentleman, great great-grandfather of Oliver lord protector ; the widow of this Walter Cromwell married, after his death, again to a Shearman, in London. He had his education at a private school, where he learnt reading, writing, and a little latin ; when he grew up he discovered great abilities, with as great unsteadiness, ever changing his situation ; but we know not how he employed himself at this time ; but, like all those who push their fortunes, he underwent variety of vicissitudes, sometimes much reduced, at others, probably, as much elevated.

Not content with so small a space as his native country, he obtained his desire of travelling into various kingdoms, but how he was enabled to do this, is not now to be discovered ; his industry and restlessness whilst there, led him into many strange scenes, all which he improved to gain a knowledge of men and manners ; nor did he omit attaining the languages of each country he visited ; his knowledge and prudence, joined with his great good sense and ready wit, made
 I him

him looked upon as a fit person to be employed in any the most arduous concerns; the english factory at Antwerp, then a very respectable community, retained him as their clerk or secretary; but this did not suit his love of novelty; he resigned it in 1510, to go to Rome, at the persuasion of two persons, who were going from England to solicit his holiness to renew the charter of privileges and indulgencies to a religious house in Boston, in Lincolnshire, and finding themselves incapable of the embassy, solicited him; he went with them, and by pleasing the palate of pope Julius II.* by making him some jellies after the english manner, obtained his suit.

NUM. I.

Cromwell's.

Tho. earl of
Essex, and
vicar-gen.

He staid some time after this in Italy, and engaged in many adventures; he served under, and was with the duke of Bourbon, when he sacked and took the city of Rome†; he was in-

* Pope Julius II. was elected pontiff in 1503, and died in 1513.

† Rome was taken by storm in 1527, and Clement VII. made a prisoner.

NUM. I.

Cromwells.

Tho. earl of
Essex, and
vicar-gen.

volved in great distress upon the defeat of that army which had pillaged the holy city; but a generous italian, of the name of Friscobaldo*, lent him a considerable sum in gold, with horse and armour, so that he was able afterwards to perform great service to his prince, in contributing to the escape of John Russel, esq. (afterwards earl of Bedford, and ancestor to the present duke of Bedford) who was near being sent to France, a prisoner from Bologne, because employed in some secret service by king Henry VIII. against the see of Rome.

Whilst in Italy, Cromwell learnt Erasmus's translation of the new testament by rote. Upon his return to England, he was taken into the ser-

* Cromwell's behaviour to Friscobaldo was to the greatest degree noble; some years after his return to England, when in all his grandeur, he saw this humane italian, in a mean dress, as he went in procession through London streets, immediately upon recollecting him, he left the procession, and discovered himself to his benefactor, and finding that he had fell into great misfortunes, he so amply returned the former obligation with interest, that Friscobaldo left England with a renewal of his fortune: this was only one of the many of his requitals for former benefits.

vice of cardinal Wolsey, and was one of the very few that stood by his master in his sad reverse of fortune; his fidelity met its reward; Henry VIII. was pleased with it, and on that account took him into his service.

NUM. 1.

Cromwell's.

Tho. earl of
Essex, and
vicar-gen.

Like his late patron, his rise in power was rapid; the king, who affected to despise the ancient nobility (perhaps from a dread of their power) was always raising up from the commons a favorite that he placed above them: this gentleman was one of these his favorites—favorites of a tyrant, who knew no bounds to his love or hatred; it would fill very many pages to mention the places he bestowed upon him.

In 1531, he was knighted, made a privy counsellor, and master of the jewel-house; in the year following, clerk of the hanaper, and chancellor of the exchequer; in 1534, principal secretary of state, and master of the rolls; and upon his majesty's declaring himself head of the church, he conferred upon Cromwell the new title of vicar-general of all spirituals and viceroy; in 1537, chief justice itinerant of all forests beyond the

NUM. I.

Cromwells.

Tho. earl of
Essex, and
vicar-gen.

Trent, and knight of the garter ; in 1538, constable of Carisbrooke castle ; and in 1539 (upon the death of Henry Bouchier, the premier earl in England, by a dislocation of his neck, from a fall from an unruly horse) earl of Essex, and soon after lord high chamberlain of England : a title ever before held by the earls of Oxford : his fortune, too, bore pace with his titles ; Henry gave him a grant of the castle and lordship of Oakeham, with many others, to a prodigious amount.

From this dangerous height he fell to rise no more ; being arrested at the council-table, july 9, 1540, and condemned, unheard by the parlement, an horrid practice he himself had begun ; and though he writ a most pathetic letter to the king, it only moved him for a moment, so that he was beheaded on Tower-Hill the twenty-eighth following ; at the scaffold he was perplexed in his speech, and endeavoured to give as little offence as possible, on his son's account : from what he said there on the subject of religion, both romaniſts and protestants have supposed he died in their faith : bishop Burnet has amply vindicated his character against the former in his history of
the

the reformation ; his moderation, integrity, and very extensive abilities, deserved a better fate ; a fate incurred only by obtaining a princess for his sovereign, who was every way undeserving of her*, and spiritedly resenting an affront† put upon him by the duke of Norfolk, who reproached him with the meanness of his birth. The earl's marriage has been sufficiently noticed already.

NUM. I.

Cromwells.

Tho. earl of Essex, and vicar-gen.

* Bishop Burnet is singular in supposing the marriage not one of the great reasons why poor Cromwell lost his head.

† King Henry VIII. when he put forth the bloody six articles, was fearful it should too much distress archbishop Cranmore, and amongst other means to convince him that he did, and ever should highly value that most upright man, sent the dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk, with Cromwell, to dine with him, and to acquaint him of his intire regard for him ; in the course of conversation, Cromwell drew a parallel between the cardinal and the archbishop, how much the one lessened his friends by his haughtiness, whilst the other procured the favor of even his enemies, by his condescension and gentleness ; the duke of Norfolk said ‘ he must be a good judge, as he was his man ; ’ which nettled Cromwell, who answered, ‘ he would not have been the ‘ cardinal’s admiral, had he become pope ; ’ Norfolk replied, with a great oath, he lied ; with much more bad language. Cranmore, in vain, attempted a pacification.

NUM. I.

Cromwells.

Gregory,
lord Crom-
well.

Gregory, only child of Thomas, earl of Essex, was created baron Cromwell, of Okeham, in the county of Rutland, december 18, 1540, about five months after his father's death; and not, as several of our writers say, at the time the latter was created earl of Essex*: he was a servant in the court of king Henry VIII. and created by him, in 1546, knight of the bath, but distinguished by no place. He married Elizabeth, daughter of sir John Seymour, of Wolfeshall, in the county of Wilts, knight, and sister to the duke of Somerset; her ladyship was aunt to king Edward VI. and widow of sir Anthony Oughtred, knight; his lordship died in 1551, 5th of king Edward VI. which sovereign granted the manor of Laddington, in the county of Rutland, to him and lady Cromwell, during their lives, and the royal pleasure. Lord Gregory left,

Henry, lord
Cromwell.

1. Henry, who succeeded to the title.

Edward.

2. Edward.

* Milles, Brooke, York, Vincent, &c. say, that lord Gregory was created a baron when his father was an earl, but they are mistaken, for the deed of creation is in Rymer's Fœd.

3. Thomas.

3. Thomas.

NUM. I.

Cromwells,

Thomas.

Frances,
married to
Edward
Stroud, esq.

4. Frances, who was married to Edward Stroud, in the county of Devon, esq.

Cath. mar-
ried to John
Stroud, esq.

5. Catharine, who became the wife of John Stroud, in the county of ———, esq.

Henry lord Cromwell, eldest son, heir of lord Gregory ; probably he was a minor at his father's death, for he was not summoned to parlement till the 5th of queen Elizabeth. He died in 1593, and was buried at Launde, in Leicestershire. By Mary, daughter of John Paulet, marquis of Winchester, he left four children :

Henry lord
Cromwell.

1. Edward, who upon his father's death became lord Cromwell.

Edw. lord
Cromwell.

2. Sir Gregory Cromwell, knight ; married Frances, daughter of sir Edward Griffin, of Dingle ; created a knight of the bath at king James I.'s coronation ; upon whose marriage Langhorn was separated from Oakeham, and settled upon them ; but they obtained queen Elizabeth's leave to alienate the manor to sir Andrew Noel, knt.

Sir Gregory
Cromwell,
knt.

3. Catherine,

NUM. I.

Cromwells.

Cath. married to sir
L. Talmash,
knt.Eliz. married to sir
John Shel-
ton, knt.Edw. lord
Cromwell.

3. Catherine, married to sir Lionel Talmash, knight.

4. Elizabeth, who was married to sir John Shelton, knight.

Edward lord Cromwell ; he was the friend of Robert, earl of Essex, the last favorite of queen Elizabeth, with whom he went in the sea-expedition against Spain, in 1597 ; in 1599 he received the honor of knighthood in Ireland, from the hands of that nobleman ; and from his partiality to him, was near being involved in his ruin : this lord Cromwell was an extravagant person ; he sold the whole of his patrimony, and even that of his barony of Okeham, in the county of Rutland, and exchanged all the little he had left with the earl of Devonshire, for Lacale, in Ireland. He married, first, Frances, daughter of William Pegge*, of the county of Norfolk, esq. and after that lady's death, Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Robert Meverel, of Throwley, esq.

* The extinct peerage calls the lady of lord Edward Cromwell the daughter of William Rugg, esq.

who

who surviving his lordship; re-married to Richard Wingfield, mareſchal of Ireland, and created lord viſcount Powiſcourt, by whom he had no iſſue, and the title in him became extinct, but was afterwards revived; this lord Cromwell was buried at Downe, in Ireland: he had alſo four children:

NUM. I.

Cromwells,
lord Crom-
well.

Edw. lord
Cromwell.

1. Thomas, who was the ſucceſſor to the title of baron Cromwell.

Tho. lord
Cromwell.

2. Elizabeth, who was the wife of ſir John Shelton, knight.

Eliz. mar-
ried to ſir
John Shel-
ton, knt.

3. Frances, married to ſir John Wingfield, of Ticken-Court, in the county of Rutland, knight.

Frances,
married to
ſir John
Wingfield,
knt.

4. Ann, the wife of ſir Edward Wingfield, knight, eldeſt ſon and heir of lord viſcount Powiſcourt, in Ireland, and anceſtor of the preſent nobleman of that title.

Ann, mar-
ried to ſir
Edward
Wingfield,
knt.

Thomas, lord Cromwell, was firſt ſummoned to parlement, 18 James I. he was a ſtrenuous advocate for king Charles I. and was one of the lords who accompanied that monarch to Oxford, and became

Tho. earl of
Arghlaſh.

NUM. 1. became a part of what that king called his mon-
 ~~~~~  
 Cromwells, grel parlement; for his good services he was  
 earls of created viscount Lacale, and earl of Arglafs, in  
 Arglafs. Ireland\* ; but seeing the ruin of his royal master  
 Tho. earl of inevitable, he made his peace with the parlement,  
 Arglafs. after paying 460l. for his delinquency. He died in  
 1653, and was buried at Tikencourt : his countefs  
 was Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Maverell, of  
 Throwley, in Staffordshire, esq. by whom he had  
 fix children :

Wingfield,  
 earl of Ar-  
 glafs.

1. Wingfield, who succeeded his father in his  
 titles.

Vere-Effex,  
 earl of Ar-  
 glafs.

2. Vere-Effex, who upon the death of his ne-  
 phew, earl Thomas, succeeded to his honors.

Oliver.

3. Oliver.

Frances and  
 Jane.

4. Frances, }  
 5. Jane, } died infants.

Mary, mar-  
 ried to Wil-  
 liam Fitz-  
 herbert, esq.

6. Mary, who was married to William Fitz-  
 herbert, of Tiffington, in the county of Derby, esq.

\* Thomas lord Cromwell was viscount Lecale so early  
 as 1641, and had then the command of a regiment of horse  
 in Ireland. Sir John Temple's history of the irish rebellion.



Wingfield, lord Cromwell, viscount Lecale, and earl of Arglaß, was an advocate for the royal cause, for which he was brought a prisoner to Chester, in april, 1649: he married, Mary, daughter of sir John Russel, of Strencham, in Worcestershire, knight: he died october 3, 1668, leaving two children:

NUM. I.

Cromwells,  
earls of  
Arglaß.

Wingfield,  
earl of  
Arglaß.

1. Thomas, who succeeded him; and,

2. Mary.

Thomas, lord Cromwell, &c. married ———, second daughter of Thomas-Michael Boyle, archbishop of Dublin, and lord chancellor of Ireland, by whom he had no issue, upon which his titles devolved to his uncle.

Thomas,  
earl of  
Arglaß.

Vere - Effex, who accordingly became lord Cromwell, viscount Lecale, and earl of Arglaß; but he leaving no son, by his countess, Catherine Hamilton, his most ancient title descended to his only daughter and child,

Vere-Effex,  
earl of  
Arglaß.

Elizabeth, born december 3, 1674, who in her own right, as baroness Cromwell, walked in the  
pro-

Eliz. vis-  
countess  
Arglaß,  
& baroness  
Cromwell.

NUM. I. procession at queen Mary's funeral : she married,   
 Elizabeth, baroneſs Cromwell. october 29, 1704, the honorable Edward Southall, eſq. whoſe anceſtors were long ſettled in Ireland, but more lately in Glouceſterſhire ; he was clerk of the council, and principal ſecretary of ſtate in Ireland ; lady Cromwell died in child-bed, march 31, 1709, and was buried in the church of Elminton, in the county of Glouceſter : ſhe was a truly amiable perſon. Mr. Southall re-married, Ann, daughter of William Blathwayt, eſq. She died july 1, 1717, aged twenty-ſeven, having been a wife but little more than one year. The iſſue of baroneſs Cromwell was three ſons and a daughter ; 1. Edward, 2. Robert, 3. Thomas, and 4. Elizabeth ; the three laſt died in their infancy.

Edward Southall, eſq. ſon and heir to Elizabeth, baroneſs Cromwell.

Edward, the eldeſt ſon, was born june 1, 1705, and was one of the members of parlement for Briſtol, in 1739, and the two following parlements, and died march 16, 1755, having obtained the love of all by the rectitude of his conduct, both in his public and private character : by Catherine, daughter of Edward lord Sondes, ſon of Lewis, earl of Rockingham, whom he married

married august 21, 1729; he left a son, named Edward, born june 6, 1738, and Catherine, born december 10, 1739, who died march 17, 1748.

NUM. I.

Edward  
Southall,  
esq. son and  
heir to Eliz.  
baroness  
Cromwell.

I have been the more particular in giving what relation I could collect of these lord Cromwells, because they were allied to, and lest they should be mistaken for any of the protectorate house of Cromwell; their residing chiefly in Ireland, is the reason why their history is so little known in England\*.

\* For a more particular account of Thomas, earl of Essex, see Fox's book of martyrs, Stow's chronicle, Draughton's poems, Burnet's history of the reformation, Biographia Britannica, &c. The pedigree of the lord Cromwells is taken from Dugdale's summonses and his baronage, Camden's life of queen Elizabeth, Spelman's history of sacri-  
ledge, Le Neves monumenta anglicana, Scudder's history of Gloucestershire, extinct peerage, history of Rutland, &c. &c. A Thomas Cromwell, esq. a descendant of the earl of Essex, wrote some notes for an history of his great ancestor, as appears by the Biographia Britannica.

## No. II.

## THE FAMILY OF ST. JOHN, INCLUDING OTHERS.

*The life of Oliver St. John, lord chief justice of the common pleas, a cousin by marriage to Oliver lord protector.*

## NUM. II.

Oliver St. John, lord chief justice, first cousin by marriage to the protector Oliver.

OLIVER St. John was the son of a knight of both his names, seated at Caglhoe, in the county of Bedford, member of parlement for the county of Bedford, in the 12th and 21st of James I. and the two held in the first year of king Charles I.\* he was descended from William

\* Wood, in his fasti, says, Oliver St. John was the son of sir John St. John, of Lydiard Tregose, in Wiltshire, knight : lord Clarendon, that he was the natural son of the earl of Bedford, but both these relations are false, for the baronetage states it as I have, and this is confirmed by a pedigree in the possession of colonel Neale, of Allesley, in Warwickshire, which seems to be authentic, but it varies from the baronetage with respect to the mother of Oliver St. John ; the baronetage says, she was Sarah, daughter of Edward Buckley, of Odell, in Bedfordshire, esq. but the pedigree



liam St. John, who accompanied king William I. into England; and allied to many families of St. John, who were raised to the peerage.

NUM. II.

St. Johns.  
Oliver St.  
John, lord  
chiefjustice.

He received his education in Trinity college, Oxford, where he received his batchelor of arts degree, july 8, 1630; from Oxford he went to Lincoln's Inn, where he made great proficiency in the law, and soon became eminent as a pleader, and as he was attached to liberty, he soon raised himself to consequence;—the court heightened his aversion, and made him still more popular, by imprisoning him upon some groundless jealousies\*, but after suffering an examination in the star-

pedigree, that she was Judith, eldest of three daughters of — Neale, of Wolaston, in the county of Northampton, esq. and that her two sisters were Mary, married to — Franklin, of Bolnhurst, in Bedfordshire, esq. and Alice, married to — Fitz-Jefferies, of Creakers, in the same county, esq.

\* Mr. St. John, with the earls of Bedford and Clare, and sir Robert Cotton, were taken into custody, as being the supposed dispersers of a libel, intituled, 'a proposition for his majesty's service, to bridle the impertinency of parliaments,' which was found to have been the production of the much-injured sir Robert Dudley, son of the

NUM. II.

St. Johns.

Oliver St.

John, lord  
chief justice.

star-chamber, he was honorably released from his confinement.

Ever after this, he was an open opposer of all the king's arbitrary proceedings; he pleaded mr. Hampden's cause respecting ship-money; he was also one of the council against the earl of Strafford; for taking the militia from the crown, and for abolishing episcopacy; the king vainly endeavouring to sooth him by appointing him solicitor-general.

He represented the county of Bedford in the third parlement called by king Charles I. and Townes in the fifteenth and sixteenth of the same reign; he took the protestation in 1642, and the covenant in 1643; was nominated one of the assembly of divines, one of the commissioners of the parlement great-seal, and was also appointed their attorney-general, and a commissioner to treat with the king.

earl of Leicester, the favorite of queen Elizabeth, then in the court of the grand duke of Tuscany, where he was known by the title of duke of Northumberland.

Upon

Upon the death of lord Banks, he was constituted lord-chief-justice of the common-pleas, and though averse to the violent death of his sovereign, he was one of those who accepted their places under the commonwealth, and which he held through all the revolutions till the restoration.

NUM. II.  
St. Johns.  
Oliver St.  
John, lord  
chief justice.

He was elected one of the council of state in the year 1649, as he was also in the years 1650, and 1659, and was also one of the council of state in 1660; he was fixed upon with mr. Walter Strickland (afterwards one of Oliver the protector's lords) to go to Holland, as ambassador from the commonwealth to the states; and to prevent their experiencing the fate of Dorislaus, the former ambassador (who some loyalists had assassinated) they were allowed 10,000*l.* to defray their expences, and forty attendants to protect their persons, but this did not prevent his receiving personal affronts; particularly from prince Edward, son to the queen of Bohemia, who meeting St. John by accident, at a turn-stile, at Verhout, where the prince, with his sister Henrietta upon his arm, had walked out for the air; he expected

NUM. II.

St. John's.

Oliver St.

John, lord

chief justice.

St. John, who came at that instant, to wait till he and his sister had passed, but St. John regarded his quality as ambassador, and to put a slight upon a prince of the blood, endeavoured to force his way first, upon which the prince pulled off his hat, calling him many opprobrious names, as dog and traitor, and saying, ‘learn, traitor, to respect the relation of the king thy lord.’ St. John, with as little respect, replied, ‘I regard neither thee, nor the person thou speakest of, but as a race fugitive:’ and it was with difficulty that they were prevented fighting.

The populace in Holland were enraged at St. John, and assembled before the house where he and Strickland lodged, with a resolution to storm it; nor was it safe for them, or any of their attendants to go out, and several advices were given them of designs against their persons.

Their high mightinesses, upon application of the ambassadors, and fear of enraging the new commonwealth, were obliged, to save appearances, after the most tedious delay, to summon the prince to the Hague, but he refused compli-



ance, saying, he was a prince of the empire, and therefore not subject to their jurisdiction; and retired from their dominions.

NUM. II.

St. Johns.  
Oliver St.  
John, lord  
chiefjustice,

To satisfy them, however, a file of soldiers were given them, as a guard, and the states sent a message to the prince of Orange, forbidding either her, the duke of York, or the queen of Bohemia, giving them any further disturbance; and they also published a proclamation, prohibiting all injuries or violence to them: but this had not the desired effect, and mr. St. John returned home, disgusted at the dutch, who did not listen to the terms he offered, for which they were brought to repentance; but he was happy to be recalled from an employment attended with so little pleasure, and so much danger.

In 1651, he was appointed one of the seven commissioners of union of Scotland with England; and the same year he was chosen chancellor of the university of Cambridge, upon the earl of Manchester's being superseded, for not taking the engagement, but which he lost to that nobleman again at the restoration: he was ap-

NUM. II. pointed one of the visitors of that university in  
 1654.

St. John.  
 Oliver St.  
 John, lord  
 chief justice.

He was a thorough republican, and though allied to the protector Oliver, it was with difficulty he was kept from giving such open umbrage, as not to be permitted to hold any place of trust under his government; though the latter sedulously endeavoured to keep him his friend: he was less the enemy of the protector Richard, probably because he thought the republican form had less to fear from him.

Though so greatly attached to his darling commonwealth, yet he chose to retain his places under every form of government; the reason of this was, his avarice, which got the better of his political sentiments; they in power knew his love for wealth, and gratified him accordingly; he had the granting of all pardons to the delinquent loyalists, which amounted to the enormous sum of 40,000*l.* nor did he scruple accepting bribes for places under the protectorate of Oliver; and when the republicans had again got hold of the helm, and the patriotic part of them wished to  
 make

make such as had enriched themselves at the expence of the public, refund their ill-gotten money, he obtained an exprefs clause to indemnify himself for such offices as he had disposed of during Oliver's administration: Ludlow, by opposing it, made him his enemy ever after.

NUM. H.

St. Johns.  
Oliver St.  
John, lord  
chief justice.

Indeed his whole mind seemed occupied in acquiring wealth; when the parlement wished to set aside all the long expensive processes of the law, he, with Whitlock, promised the leading members in the house, that the lawyers should, jointly with the clergy (to excuse the abolition of tythes) pay 100,000*l.* as a composition, which effectually stopped all further proceedings in the matter.

At length the restoration of monarchy took place, and he found that they would not accept his compliance with their government; and, probably, he saved his life, or at least perpetual imprisonment, by the expansion of the strings of that purse which he had taken such pains to fill and keep closed. King Charles II. was disappointed and hurt by his

NUM. II.

St. Johns.  
 Oliver St.  
 John, lord  
 chief justice.

escape: when it was told him, he said, he wished he had been excepted without any stipulation; probably he remembered the insult to the royal family when Oliver was in Holland, and his proposing in the council of state, in 1660, not to recal his majesty without subscribing to some terms, was not forgotten. His large fortune might likewise be a temptation not easily overcome by so expensive and profligate a monarch\*.

The terms upon which his life was given him were very degrading, as he was never to accept of any civil, ecclesiastical, or military office, on pain of being deemed entirely excepted out of the act.

For various reasons, yet under pretence of health, he retired to the continent; he was

\* St. John owed his life, in a great measure, to secretary Thurloe, who generously assured sir Harbottle Grimston, speaker of the house of commons, that ‘ he was neither instrumental in the king’s death, nor in Oliver or Richard’s exaltation; and was so far from being even a confidant to Oliver, that some who loved and valued him, had something to do to preserve him under that government; nor did he, he thinks, ever wish the restoration of Richard.’

first

first at Utrecht, from thence he went to France, where he made some stay under the assumed name of Montague, and he was at Augsburg in 1669; soon after which, it is probable, he came into his native country, as he resided some time in England before his death (chiefly at his seat of Long-Thorp, in Northamptonshire, which he had purchased) and regained some little of the royal favor: he died dec. 31, 1673, aged about seventy-five years: dr. Echard wished much to have known his last sentiments. From his proud, retired, and morose disposition, he was called the dark-lanthorn-man; he is deserving of the greatest praise, however, for projecting the act of navigation, the bulwark of the future grandeur of Britain; indeed, his abilities have never been questioned. He had three wives; his first was the daughter and sole heir of sir James Altham, of Latton, in Essex, knt. maternally descended from the Cromwells, by whom he had four children:

NUM. II.

St. Johns.

Oliver St.  
John, lord  
chief justice.

1. Francis St. John, of Longthorpe, esq. who was educated at Emanuel college, Cambridge, and studied the law at Lincoln's-Inn, and

Francis St.  
John, esq.



NUM. II.

St. Johns.  
Francis St.  
John, esq.

and was returned a member for the city of Peterborough, in the protector Oliver's and Richard's parlements, held in 1656 and 1658-9, and also in several future ones; he married, first, Mary, heiress of Dionysius Wakeringe, of Kelvedon, in Essex, esq. and after her death, Mary, eldest daughter of Dannet Foorth, alderman of London; by the first he had only Oliver, who died unmarried, in France, upon his travels; the issue of the second marriage was five sons and three daughters; 1. Dannett, who died before his father. 2. Francis, who was high sheriff of Northamptonshire in 1714, and created baronet St. John, of Longthorpe, in the following year; he married Mary, eldest daughter of sir Nathaniel Gould, knt. by whom he had only two daughters, Frances and Mary, the youngest of whom married to sir John Bernard, bart. 3. William, who died young. 4. Oliver, who died unmarried. 5. Walter, a merchant in London. 6. Joanna, who died an infant. 7. Mary, married to Samuel Browne, of Arlesey, in the county of Bedford, esq. who left an only daughter; and 8. Elizabeth.

2. William,

2. William St. John, who also died a batchelor : he, for some reason now unknown, left his father, the lord-chief-justice, who, that he might regain this his son, requested mr. secretary Thurloe to issue out warrants for apprehending him.

NUM. II.

St. Johns.  
William St.  
John, esq.

3. Joanna, who married to sir Walter St. John, of Lydiard Tregoze, in Wilts. bart. son of the loyal sir John St. John, bart.\* This sir Walter St. John succeeded to the title of baronet, upon the death of his nephew of both his names, and to the estates at Lydiard-Tregoze, Battersea, and Wandsworth ; he was returned a member for the county of Wilts, for

Joanna,  
married to  
sir Walter  
St. John, bt.

\* Sir John St. John, the first baronet, was nephew to Oliver St. John, baron Tregoze, in England, and viscount Grandison, in Ireland, privy counsellor of both kingdoms, and lord lieutenant of the latter : sir John had seven sons, Oliver, who was father of sir John St. John, who died before he was of age, and unmarried ; William, Edward, John, and Nicholas, all of whom died without issue, the three former fell in the civil war, fighting for king Charles I. Henry, of whom in page 31, and a daughter, named Ann, married first to sir Henry-Francis Lee, baronet, and afterwards to Henry Wilmot, the wicked and penitent earl of Rochester, famous for his wit.

## NUM. II.

St. Johns,  
Joanna,  
married to  
Sir Walter  
St. John, bt.

Oliver's parlement in 1656, in that called by the protector Richard, and in two parlements held in the reign of king Charles II. In 1679-80 he presented a petition to that monarch, to request that the parlement might continue sitting, as it was supposed the nation was in danger from popish plots; to whom his majesty returned for answer, 'have you had 'directions from the grand jury?' 'No.' 'Why say you then that you come from the 'county? You come from the company of 'loose disaffected people. What do you take 'me to be? and what do you take yourselves 'to be? I admire that gentleman of your 'estate should animate people to mutiny and 'rebellion; you would not take it well I 'should meddle with your affairs, and I desire 'you would not meddle with mine, especially 'with a matter that is so essentially a part of 'my government.' In the second year of the reign of king William and queen Mary, he was also returned for the county of Wilts; he died at Battersea, his usual residence, July 3, 1708, in his eighty-seventh year, and was buried in the church there. Doctor Patrick, afterwards

wards bishop of Ely, was domestic chaplain to sir Walter, and to whom he dedicated his *men-fa mystica*, in 1659, and who professes himself much obliged to this baronet and his lady for many civilities. Sir Walter was famed for his piety, and all moral virtues. By Joanna, he was the father of Henry, who was a member of parlement for twenty-one years, and for his great worth created by king George I. baron St. John of Battersea, and viscount St. John, whose eldest son, the favorite of queen Anne, and friend to Pope, was also created, 1712, baron St. John, of Lydiard-Tregoze, and viscount Bolingbroke, which title, by the limitation in the patent (as his lordship died without issue) reverted to the heirs of his father, and is now enjoyed by the present lord viscount Bolingbroke and St. John.

NUM. II.

St. Johns.  
Catherine,  
married to  
Henry St.  
John, esq.

Sir

Sir Walter St. John, bart., Joanna, daughter of Oliver St. John, lord chief justice.

Mary, 2nd daughter and coheir to Robert Rich, earl of Warwick.

Henry St. John, m. p. for Willis 21 years, created baron St. John of Battersea, and visc. St. John, July 2, 2 Geo. I. died in France, in april 1742, in his 90th year.

Angelica-Magdalen, daughter of Geo. Pittelary, treasurer of the marines, and superintendent of all the ships and gallees of France, temp. Lewis XIV.

Barbara, Sir John Topp, bart.

Frances, daughter of Sir H. Winchcomb, bart.

Henry, created baron St. John and visc. Boringbrooke; he was the favorite of queen Anne; and friend of Pope; he died dec. 15, 1751. S. P.

George St. John, secretary to the english plenipotentiary at Utrecht, died unmarried, at Venice, 1716.

John St. John, Esq. dr. of Sir Robert St. Furnels, John died unmarried. 1738.

Frederick St. John, visc. Boringbrooke, and St. John, and baron St. John, of Tyding-Tregeze, and baron St. John, of Battersea.

Diana, daughter of Cha. duke of Marlborough, from whom he is divorced.

Harry St. John, lieutenant colonel, &c.

Elizabeth, bred to the law, Sir William Bagot, bart. created in 1780, baron Bagot, of Bagots-Bromley, Staffordshire.

George.

Frederick.



## SAINT JOHN'S.

31

4. Catherine St. John, married to Henry St. John, youngest brother of sir Walter St. John, baronet, her sister's husband: the lord-chief-justice, her father, in a letter, dated from Forty, january 7, 1650, to Oliver Cromwell, then lord-governor of Ireland, says, ' what ' concerns the publique you have from the ' well-head, by sir Roger and your brother ' Herne (probably the husband of a sister of ' Oliver Cromwell's wife) those which now ' come from Forty, concerne only the æcono- ' miques, in that I have lately married my two ' daughters to two brothers of my owne name, ' sons to sir John St. John, of Wiltshire; the ' youngest is concerned in Ireland; they are ' both such as fear God, and such as myself ' and their wives, I hope, shall find a blessing ' in.' He was a member of parlement for Wotton - Bassett, in Richard the protector's parlement. By Catherine he left Ann, an only child, who married to Anthony Bowyer, of Camberwell, in the county of Surry, esq.

NUM. II.

St. Johns.;  
Catherine,  
married to  
Henry St.  
John, esq.

Oliver St. John, the lord-chief-justice's second wife, was Elizabeth, eldest daughter of

Henry

Eliz. daugh.  
of Henry  
Cromwell,  
uncle to Ol.  
lord protect.

NUM. II.

St. Johns.

Henry Cromwell, of Upwood, esq. uncle to the protector Oliver : by this lady he had two children.

Oliver St.  
John, esq.

5. Oliver St. John, who married Elizabeth, daughter of ——— Hammond, of Kent, esq. The baronetage does not give any descendants of this marriage ; the lady was, no doubt, a relation to colonel Hammond, who married Mary, daughter of the patriot Hampden.

Eliz. married to fir  
John Bernard, bart.

6. Elizabeth, who became the first wife of fir John Bernard, bart. he died in june, 1679 \*, leaving by his lady two children.

\* Sir John Bernard, bart. was son of fir Robert, serjeant at law, the first of that title, so created in 1662 : he was named recorder of Huntingdon with Oliver Cromwell, esq. (afterwards protector) which borough he represented in the long-parlement, in 1640 ; he married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of fir John Tallakerne, knt. and secondly, Elizabeth, relict of Robert lord Digby ; by the former he had many children, by the latter none : he died in 1666, aged 65, and was buried in the north aisle of Abingdon church. Sir John Bernard, bart. re-married to Grace, daughter of fir Richard Shuckborough, of Shuckborough, in Warwickshire, knt. by her he had no issue.

i. Sir

NUM. II.

Bernards.  
Sir Richard  
Bernard, bt.

1. Sir Richard Bernard, bart.
2. Elizabeth, 3. Ann, 4. Lucy Bernard, all died young, or unmarried.

5. Mary Bernard, married to Thomas Brown, of Arlsey, in Bedfordshire, by whom she had seven children; dr. Brown, of Arlsey, was the heir.

Mary, married to Tho. Brown, esq.

6. Joanna Bernard, who married to doctor Richard Bentley, archdeacon, and prebendary of Ely, Regius professor and master of Trinity college, Cambridge; he died in 1742, leaving three children, a son and two daughters, 1. Richard Bentley, 2. Elizabeth, wife of Humphrey Ridge, of Portsmouth, esq. by whom she had no issue, and 3. Joanna, who was the Phœbe upon whom the late doctor Byron wrote his elegant pastoral, given in no. 603, in the spectator, beginning, 'My time, O ye Muses was happily spent,' &c. when he wrote this he was a student, or fellow of Trinity college, Cambridge: miss Bentley, however, was not won by this plaintive sonnet; she

Joanna, married to dr. Bentley:

NUM. II.

Bernards.

Joanna,  
married to  
dr. Bentley.

surrendered her charms to doctor Denison Cumberland, bishop of Clonfert, in Ireland, and grandson of doctor Richard Cumberland, bishop of Peterborough; by his lordship she had two children, 1. Richard Cumberland, of Portland-Place, esq. he is well known in the republic of letters, by his dramatic, and other writings: he was employed two or three years ago, as negociator by his majesty to Spain, and was accompanied by his lady, who injured her health by the heat of the climate: his eldest daughter was married, december 23, 1782, to the right honourable lord Edward Bentinck, brother to the duke of Portland. 2. Joanna Bentley; and 3. Elizabeth Bentley.

Sir Richard  
Bernard, bt.

Sir Richard Bernard, bart. member for the town of Huntingdon, in 1688: he married Ann, daughter of Robert Weldon, of London, esq. who re-married to Thomas, first lord Trevor, and was mother of Thomas, the second lord Trevor: by sir Richard Bernard she had only sir John, who succeeded to the title of baronet; and two daughters, Ann, and Mary.

Sir

Sir John Bernard, bart. died in june, 1770 : NUM. II.  
 he married, in january, 1736, Mary, the youngest  
 daughter of sir Francis St. John, of Northamp-  
 tonshire, bart. with whom he had a fortune of  
 30,000l. By this lady he left two children.

Bernards.  
 Sir John  
 Bernard, bt.

Sir Robert Bernard, bart. who was a member  
 for Huntingdon, and for Westminster, in the  
 two last parlements preceding his death, which  
 happened december 13, 1766. Sir Robert Ber-  
 nard, bart. the only son of the late sir Robert, is  
 the present baronet.

Sir Robert  
 Bernard, bt.

The third and last wife of the lord-chief-justice  
 St. John, was the widow of one Cockcraft, mer-  
 chant and citizen of London ; who, probably, he  
 married for her rich dowry : by her he had no  
 child \*.

\* The life of St. John is taken from several contempo-  
 rary authors, as Whitlock, Clarendon, Ludlow, Heath,  
 Wood, &c. and several general histories of England ; and  
 the history of this family and descendants, chiefly from  
 Collins, and other baronetages, and the London magazine  
 for 1774.



## No. III.

*A short sketch of the family of Neale, descended from Anna, youngest daughter and coheirefs of Henry Cromwell, esq. of Upwood, uncle to Oliver, lord protector.*

## NUM. III.

Neales.

John Neale,  
esq. first cou-  
sin by mar-  
riage to Oli-  
ver, lord protect.

**J**OHN Neale, of Dean, in the county of Bedford, esq. married Anna, the youngest daughter and co-heirefs of Henry Cromwell, of Upwood, in the county of Huntingdon, esq. third son of sir Henry Cromwell, knight. This lady was first cousin to Oliver Cromwell, afterwards lord protector, and who was one of the trustees mentioned in the marriage settlement, part of which is still remaining, in the possession of the present representative of the family.

The Neales were originally of Staffordshire, from whence they emigrated into the county of Buckingham, and from thence into Bedfordshire, and seated themselves at Dean. The gentleman who married miss Cromwell was a parliamentarian, and it was scarce possible to be otherwise  
with

with one who was the brother-in-law to Oliver St. John, the lord-chief-justice, and the near relation of the celebrated Oliver Cromwell and John Hampden, the patriot. Mr. Neale was appointed one of the committee to put in force the parlement ordinances in Bedfordshire, and and was one of the representatives for that county in 1654. There is no doubt, but that he was much respected by the protector Oliver, for colonel Neale has a good portrait of that great man, taken late in life, and which we may be pretty certain was a present from his highness himself to the Neales\*. By miss Cromwell he had two sons and three daughters.

NUM. III.

Neales.  
John Neale,  
esq.

1. John Neale, of Dean, in the county of Bucks, esq. who married Hester, the daughter of John Stephens, of Lippiat, in the county of

John Neale,  
esq.

\* The portrait of Oliver the protector, in the possession of colonel Neale, is a very fine piece of painting: in the late mr. Neale's time it was greatly neglected, owing to the hatred he had to the character of his famous relation. The picture gives Oliver in armour; the whiskers and hair below the under lips very grey; it is a great likeness of Cromwell's best portraits, and is, no doubt, an original; but by whom, is uncertain, perhaps sir Peter Lilly.

NUM. III.

Neales.

John Neale,  
esq.

Gloucester (a family very many times before allied by intermarriages to the Neales) by her he had Thomas, who died young; Ann, married to Thomas Stephens, of Lippiat; and Hester, married to Kynard de la Bere, of Southam, in Gloucestershire, esq. of a venerable family, who came into England with William I.\* As there was no issue of this marriage, mr. De la Bere left the manor of Southam to William Baghot, of Besbury, esq. (son of his sister Ann) who in conformity to the will of his uncle, took the name of De la Bere; and by Hester, daughter of Thomas Stephens, of Lippiat, esq. left Thomas Baghot de la Bere, the present possessor of Southam.

Henry  
Neale, esq.

2. Henry, who continued the name; of whom hereafter.

\* The De la Beres bear for their arms, azure, a bend, argent cotoised, or, between six martlets of the last, and in consideration of sir Richard, one of this family's rescuing Edward the black prince, at the battle of Cressy, king Edward III. gave them for a crest, five ostrich feathers, issuing out of a ducal coronet. Their seat at Southam is a magnificent pile, built in the reign of king Henry IV. and several of the apartments are laid with the painted bricks that once belonged to Hales-Abbey.

3. Ann,

3. Ann, was married to Thomas Stephens, of Little-Sadbury, in the county of Gloucester, esq. by whom she had a son, named Edward.

NUM. III.

Neales.

Ann, married to Tho. Stephens, esq.

4. Bridget.

Bridget.

5. Elizabeth: it is presumed that she and her sister Bridget did not marry.

Elizabeth.

Henry Neale, the second son of John Neale, by miss Cromwell, was sheriff of the county of Bucks, 1696: he afterwards settled in Warwickshire, at a pleasant village called Allesley, two miles from the city of Coventry, where he had a noble seat, and a very considerable estate; the manor and patronage of the church being his\*. He married Anna-Maria, sole daughter and heiress of John Hanbury, of Feckenham, in the county of Worcester, esq. with whom he lived more than forty years, and survived her only two months and twenty-five days. She died february 11, 1729-30, aged sixty years; and he, may 6, 1730,

Henry Neale, esq.

\* Henry Neale, esq. purchased the manor of Allesley from the widow of Thomas Flint, serjeant at law.

NUM. III. aged 79. There is an elegant marble monument, recording their many virtues, in the chancel of Alleſley church \*, by which it appears, that they left fix ſons and a daughter.

Neales:

Henry  
Neale, eſq.

John Neale,  
eſq.

1. John Neale, of Alleſley, and of Cherring-ton, in Glouceſterſhire, eſq. He was returned a member for the county of Warwick, in the eighth year of king George I. and again the firſt of George II. was member for Coventry in 1734, 1736, and 1739: as there was a ſtróng conteſt in ſome of theſe elections, though he was ſucceſſ-ful, yet it much injured his fortune; and he was obliged to part with the advowſon of the church. The court gave him the place of comptroller of the houſhold to the young princeſſes: he died december 19, 1746. By Frances, daughter of Roger Pope, of Ofweſtry, eſq. which Frances was dreſſer to queen Caroline, he had iſſue, two daugh-  
ters; 1. Anne, who married in april, 1742, to ſir

Ann, mar-  
ried to ſir  
Jas. Stone-  
houſe, bart.

\* Upwood, the ſeat of Henry Cromwell, eſq. uncle to the protector Oliver, and father of the miſs Cromwell, who married to mr. Neale, is, by a miſtake upon the monu-ment, ſaid to be in the county of Eſſex, but it is in Hun-tingdonſhire, as is elſewhere mentionèd.

James



James Stonehouse, bart. and M. D. who resided both at Coventry and Northampton, and was the friend of the gloomy mr. Harvey, who mentions him in his meditations, and has there given his monument; and 2. Frances, married to sir John Turner, of Warham, in the county of Norfolk, bart. so created april 27, 1727: he was returned a member of parlement for King's-Lynn, and was constituted a commissioner for executing the office of treasurer of the exchequer. Lady Frances died, I think, december 25, 1761; the title of baronet is now enjoyed by sir John, a descendant of this marriage.

NUM. III.

Neales.

Frances,  
married to  
sir John  
Turner, bt.

2. Joseph Neale, esq. was a captain in the horse guards: he was buried in the chancel of Allesley church, where there is a neat monument erected to his memory, with this concise inscription:

Jos. Neale,  
esq.

Ah! poor Joë Neale

ob<sup>d</sup>. the 29th sept. 1730,

Aged 42.

3. Henry Neale, esq. also died a batchelor, and was buried at Allesley.

Henry  
Neale, esq.

4. Thomas

NUM. III.

Neales.

Thomas

Neale, esq.

Hanbury  
Neale, esq.

4. Thomas Neale, esq. of whom I shall speak as the continuator of this line.

5. Hanbury Neale, esq. died unmarried, february 29, 1756, aged fifty-six.

William  
Neale, esq.

6. William Neale, esq. married a daughter of a mr. Hanbury, of Herefordshire, by whom he had no child.

Eliz. mar-  
ried to John  
Nott, esq.

7. Elizabeth, who married to John Nott, of Braidon, in the county of Wilts, esq. She left three sons ; 1. Captain John-Neale-Bledell Nott, who was father of three sons and a daughter. 2. Joseph Nott ; and 3. Roger Nott ; the former died a bachelor in the East-Indies ; and Roger, if alive, is now at Jamaica.

Anna-Ma-  
ria & Mary,  
died young.

8 and 9. Anna-Maria and Mary, who died children : the former september 3, the latter december 19, both in 1695.

Thomas  
Neale, esq.

Thomas Neale, the fourth son of Henry Neale, esq. was seated at Allesley. He married Ann, daughter of Michael Mackpherson, of Scotland,  
by

by whom he had eight children; only two of them arrived to the age of manhood.

NUM. III.

Neales.

1. Joseph-Mackpherson Neale, of Allesley, esq. who died a bachelor, and was succeeded in that estate by his only brother.

Joseph  
Mackph.  
Neale, esq.

2. John Neale, who is a colonel in the british army, but now resides at his seat of Allesley-Park. This gentleman was high-sheriff of Warwickshire in the year 1783. He married Mary, daughter of ——— Hill, of Dimmock, in the county of Gloucester, esq. by whom he has no issue\*.

John Neale,  
esq.

\* The history of the family of Neale is taken from a pedigree in the possession of the present colonel Neale, who obligingly permitted me to take extracts from it, and from the monuments in the church of Allesley. Colonel Neale, besides the portrait of Cromwell, and part of the marriage settlement upon Ann Cromwell, has some other curious writings relating to him, as well as some family portraits of the Neales.

## No. IV.

*The history of the baronet family of Barrington, descended by a female from the protectorate house of Cromwell.*

NUM. IV.

Barringtons

Sir Francis  
Barrington,  
bart.

**S**IR Francis Barrington, bart. uncle by marriage to Oliver lord protector, was descended from the Barringtons, or Barentones, of Barrington-Hall, in the county of Herts; who trace their pedigree up to the norman conquest, and from faxon descent. They were much enriched in the reign of king Stephen, by the estate of the lords Montfitchet, and their blood ennobled by sir Thomas Barrington, knight, marrying Winifred, widow of sir Thomas Hastings, knight; second and youngest daughter, and coheir of Henry Pole, lord Montague\*, son of sir Richard Pole, knight of the garter, by Margaret Plantagenet, countess of Salisbury, sister and sole

\* Catherine, the eldest daughter and co-heir of Henry lord Montague, married Francis, earl of Huntingdon, eldest brother to sir Thomas Hastings

heir

heir of Edward, earl of Warwick, and daughter to George duke of Clarence; brother to the kings Edward IV. and Richard III.

NUM. IV.

Barringtons  
Sir Francis  
Barrington,  
bart.

The issue of this illustrious marriage was sir Francis Barrington, who was created a baronet; Henry Barrington, a gentleman pensioner, who died without issue; and Catherine, who married William, son and heir of sir Ralph Bouchier, of Benningborough, in the county of York \*.

Sir

\* From the above marriage sprung Barrington Bouchier, esq. of Benningborough, in Yorkshire, who was to have been a knight of the royal oak, and whose estate was 1000l. per annum. It is probable, that sir John Bouchier, of Yorkshire, knight, was a very near relation of the Bouchier who married the daughter of sir Thomas Barrington, knight: he was a rigid independent, and one of the king's judges: happy for himself, he died just before his trial would have taken place; he was then old and infirm, and had surrendered himself within the time limited by the proclamation: he died at the house of one of his daughters, where he obtained permission to remain, instead of going to the tower; his relations pressing him much to express his sorrow for the part he had acted respecting the king's death, he rose up from his chair, which he had not done for some days before without assistance, and exerting himself, said, 'It was a just act; God, and all good men, will own it.'



## NUM. IV.

~~~~~  
 Barringtons
 Sir Francis
 Barrington,
 first bart.
 uncle by
 mar. to the
 prot. Oliv.

Sir Francis Barrington was seated at Barrington-Hall, in the county of Essex; he was returned a member for that county in the parlement assembled in the forty-third year of queen Elizabeth's reign, in which reign he distinguished himself by signing a petition to parlement in behalf of the puritan ministers of the county of Essex.

Upon the accession of James VI. of Scotland, to the english throne, he was knighted at Theobald's, may 7, 1603, and created a baronet upon the institution of that title in 1611. Sir Francis represented the county of Essex in all the parlements during the reign of king James I. and in the three first of king Charles I. He was justly alarmed at the encroachments of the crown, and with a boldness to be commended, refused to contribute to the loan in 1627, for which he suffered an imprisonment: happy for himself, he died before his country was deluged in a civil war: his death happened july 3, 1628. By Joan,

having said which, he calmly sat down again, and soon after expired. He was no relation to the protector Oliver's wife, as appears by his seal in the warrant for king Charles I.'s execution.

daughter

daughter of sir Henry Cromwell, knight, aunt to the protector Oliver, he left four sons and five daughters.

NUM. IV.

Barringtons

1. Sir Thomas Barrington, bart.

Sir Thomas
Barrington,
2d bart.

2. Robert Barrington, esq. He was one of the representatives for the borough of Newton, in the parlement called in the third year of king Charles I.'s reign. He was much careffed and trusted by the long-parlement, and by his cousin, the protector Oliver: he settled at Hatfield-Broad-Oak, in the county of Essex, and married Dorothy, daughter of sir John Edon, of Sudbury, in Suffolk, knt. and widow of ——— Barrat, by whom he had several children*: his male de-

Robert Bar-
rington, esq.

* During the government of the protector Oliver, the names of George, Henry, and Abraham Barrington, all of Essex, occur as persons trusted by him; Henry was member for Essex in 1653. Query, Were not they sons of the above Robert. Winifred, one of his daughters, was married to John Ellison, a clothier; he died in december, 1665, leaving John, Peter, and Oliver Ellison; the latter was a physician.—Another Winifred, daughter of sir John Barrington, of Broad-Oak, married Robert Wiseman, of Torrill's-Hall: he was a volunteer, and killed at the siege of Buda. She died may 7, 1684, leaving no child.

scendants

NUM. IV. scendants were long seated at Lacelly's, in
 Staple Bumsted, in Essex : the last of the name
 was Joan Barrington, married to mr. Gyles, of
 the fix-clerks office.

Francis
 Barrington,
 esq.

3. Francis Barrington, esq. who first settled at London ; but in the civil war took up arms, and was a field officer in Jamaica, after it was taken by the protector Oliver ; he settled there, and took vast pains to cultivate the plantations : he was so much beloved, that colonel d'Oyley, the governor, recommended him, in 1657, to succeed him in that employment, as he wished to decline it ; because, says he to the protector, ' he is allied to your highness ; is a man of ' known integrity, competent abilities, and sufficient experience in the place.' He married the daughter of Richard Dowset, by whom he had a son of both his names.

John Bar-
 rington, esq.

4. John Barrington, esq. one of the gentlemen of the protector Oliver's bedchamber, member of parlement for Dunwich, in 1658, 1659, and in 1660 : at the restoration he left Britain, and retired to Germany, where he served in the army.

One

One of these sons of sir John Barrington, NUM. IV.
 bart. I apprehend, was major Barrington, who
 was displaced from his commission by colonel
 sir Charles Coote, for the murmurings at sir
 Charles's making his three brothers, and his
 cousin sir George Coote, colonels : sir Charles,
 at any other time, would have been inex-
 cusable ; but the times demanded such only to
 be trusted, who could be entirely depended
 upon : however, it was the greater hardship,
 as major Barrington was also anxious to have
 his royal master restored ; and he was treated
 by sir Charles with great severity, by the free-
 ness of his reprimands, as well as by depriving
 him of his post.

Barringtons
 John Bar-
 rington, esq.

5. Elizabeth Barrington. She was twice
 married ; first to sir James Altham, of Markef-
 hall, in Essex, knt. who died july 15, 1610, by
 whom she had an only daughter, Joanna, mar-
 ried to Oliver St. John, lord-chief-justice of
 the common-pleas. Her descendants have
 been already given ; after sir James Altham's

Eliz. mar.
 to sir James
 Altham, kt.
 and re-mar.
 to sir Wm.
 Masham, br.

NUM. IV. death, his widow married to sir William Matham, bart.*

Barringtons
Eliz. mar.
to sir James
Altham, kt.
and re-mar.
to sir Wm.
Matham, bt.

6. Mary Barrington, who married to sir Gilbert Gerard, of Harrow-on-the-Hill, in the county of Middlesex, created a baronet in 1620. He was a member for the county of Middlesex in the 18th and 21st of king James I. and the 1st, 15th, and in the 16th of Charles I. in the last, which is called the long-parlement, he shewed himself an enemy to the earl of Strafford, and afterwards to the king, joining with the parlement against royalty itself; for this he rose to many considerable places: he was made paymaster of the parlement army; had three-pence in the pound allowance, worth sixty thousand pounds; and also was appointed chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster: the protector Oliver made him a lord of his upper house. His alliance to and friendship for the Cromwells occasioned the long-parlement, after

* Vide history of the Mathams, no. 5.

Richard's resignation, to refuse him admission into their house; but he had the courage to bring an action against colonel Alured, who had personally stopped him as he was entering the house; but the parlement ordered the action to be dropped, as it was done by their order: the army soon after obtaining the superiority, he was nominated one of the new council of state: he survived the restoration. The title of baronet is now become extinct in this family: such of his descendants as I have found are given in a note*; observing, first, that

NUM. IV.

Barringtons
Mary, mar.
to sir Gilbert
Gerard, bt.

* Sir Charles Gerrard, bart. descended from sir Gilbert: he represented the county of Middlesex in parlement, and died in 1701. By lady Honora, daughter of Charles lord Seymour, of Trowbridge, and sister of Charles duke of Somerset, he left an only daughter, who married to Warwick Lake, of Canons, Middlesex, esq. by whom she had Lancelot-Charles Lake, of Harrow-on-the-Hill, esq. who married Letitia, daughter of John Gumley, esq. commissary-general: upon mr. Warwick Lake's death, his widow remarried to sir Philip Stapleton, of the Leeward Islands, bart. by whom she had three children, Miles, Ann, and Frances; she was a vast fortune to her first husband, great part of the family estate centering in her, though the title came to sir Francis Gerard, brother to her father, who was then in Spain: he enjoyed his dignity but two years, dying

NUM. IV. that John, a younger son of sir Gilbert, was
 ~~~~~  
 Barringtons fellow of King's-College-Chapel, Cambridge,  
 and died in 1690, aged 53.

Winifred,  
 mar. to sir  
 William  
 Mewes, bt.

7. Winifred Barrington, married to sir Wil-  
 liam Mewes, or Meaux, of Kingston, in the  
 isle of Wight, created a baronet december 11,

in august, 1704, leaving only two daughters ; the eldest of  
 them married to — Lethuellier, esq. and Isabella, the  
 other, in 1725, to sir John Fryer, bart. lord-mayor of Lon-  
 don ; in 1720, she re-married, after his death, to lord vis-  
 count Palmerston : the title descended to sir Francis' younger  
 brother, sir Cheek Gerard, bart. who died at Harrow-on-  
 the-Hill, in february, 1715-16, in whom the title became  
 extinct. The Gerards are branched out into many noble  
 families ; the Fitz-Geralds, earls of Kildare, as also the  
 earls of Plymouth and Macclesfield, and the barons of Ge-  
 rards-Bromley, are of this family, besides several of less note.  
 Lord Gerard was one of king Charles I.'s generals, and an  
 exile with king Charles II. his lordship engaged in a plot  
 to assassinate Oliver the protector, for which his relations,  
 sir Gilbert Gerard, col. John Gerard, and mr. Charles Ge-  
 rard, brothers, were taken up ; Charles, by confessing, saved  
 his life ; John was beheaded. It is singular, the brother of  
 the portugueze ambassador died the same day for killing a  
 gentleman, who he mistook for this colonel ; sir Gilbert,  
 the eldest, was set down for a knight of the royal oak, was  
 much favored by king Charles II. but forsook the court  
 towards the latter part of that reign.

1641; which title became extinct in sir William Meaux, baronet, who died, unmarried, in 1705, aged about twenty-one. He left sisters.

NUM. IV.

Barringtons

8. Ruth Barrington, wife of sir George Lamplugh, of Cumberland, knt. Of this family was dr. Lamplugh, archbishop of York, who died in 1691, aged 76.

Ruth, mar.  
to sir Geo.  
Lamplugh,  
knt.

9. Joan Barrington, married to sir Richard Everard, bart.\*

Joan, mar.  
to sir Rich.  
Everard. bt.

Sir Thomas Barrington was knighted in the life-time of his father, and upon his death succeeded him in the title of baronet. He was one of the representatives for Newtown, in the parlements called in the 12th, 18th, and 21st years of the reign of king James I. and for both those called in the first years of the following reign, and was returned for the county of Essex in the third and fifteenth years of that king; but for Colchester, in the following year, he followed his father's example, in opposing the

Sir Thomas  
Barrington,  
2d bart. first  
cousin to the  
protect. Ol.

\* Vide history of the Everards, no. 6.

NUM. IV. royal tyranny ; having given such offence to the court, by the freedom of his speeches in parlement, in 1629, that he was brought before the privy-council ; and in 1640, he presented a petition to the long-parlement, from his county, stating the grievances complained of ; he was a committee-man in that county, took the protestation in 1641, and the covenant in 1643, and was one of the lay assessors in the assembly of divines : he died in 1644. He married twice ; first, Frances, daughter and co-heir of John Gobert, of Coventry, esq. and secondly, to Judith, daughter of sir Rowland Lytton, of Knebworth, Herts, knt. (member of parlement for the county of Hertford in 1656 and 1658-9) and widow of sir George Smith, of Annables, in that county, knt. She died in 1657, aged 65, without issue. By the first lady sir Thomas had four children :

Sir John  
Barrington,  
3d bart.  
Oliver Bar-  
rington.

1. Sir John Barrington, bart.

2. Oliver Barrington,

Sir Gobert  
Barrington,  
bart.

3. Sir Gobert Barrington, of Tofts, in Little-Baddow, in Essex. He was a parliamentarian,

but

but carried himself so well at the restoration, that he received the honor of knighthood: he died about 1695. Sir Gobert married twice; first, Lucy, daughter of sir Richard Wiseman, of Torrells-Hall, in Essex, knt. and secondly, Elizabeth, relict of Hugh Lawton, or Lortten, esq. who died in 1703: by the former he had six sons; Thomas, born in 1648; Francis, Richard, Robert, John, and Theophilus; the four last died young; and also six daughters. Thomas Barrington was a colonel in the army; and having greatly injured his fortune, requested his brother, Francis Barrington, who was a very rich merchant of Tunis, to purchase it. Francis dying first, and without issue, by the daughter of Samuel Shute, esq. alderman of London, in 1681, left the estate to his brother Thomas, but with limitation to John Shute esq. his wife's brother, if Thomas died without issue; which happening, mr. Shute became heir, both to his large fortune and his ancient name. Few persons have been more fortunate than this mr. Shute Barrington; for John Wildman, though very remotely allied to him, adopted him heir to his great estates. He



NUM. IV.

Barringtons

Sir Gobert  
Barrington,  
bart.

married the sole heiress of sir William Daines of Bristol, a very wealthy knight. He was by king George I. created viscount Barrington in Ireland: he was deserving of all these riches and honors which are descended to his son, the present William Wildman viscount Barrington: another of his sons is the hon. Daines Barrington, esq. so well known for his valuable publications.

Lucy married to sir  
Will. Cheney, knt.  
and re-married to sir  
Toby Tyrrell, bart.

3. Lucy Barrington, married first to sir William Cheney, of Chesham Boys, Bucks, knt. who died member for Amersham, in the long-parlement: after his death she re-married to sir Toby Tyrrell, of Thornton, Bucks, bart.\* The Tyrrells are a most noble and ancient family: it is supposed that king William, surnamed Rufus, was by accident shot with an arrow by one of them; there certainly, in his reign, was a knight of that name, who was a

\* Sir Toby had a former wife, who was Edith, daughter of sir Francis Windbank, knt. secretary of state to king Charles I. by whom he had Frances, married first to sir John Hewet, bart. and secondly to Philip Cotton, esq. third son of sir Thomas Cotton, bart.

relation

relation to the king. It must also be observed, that sir Toby Tyrrell was the second son of sir Edward Tyrrell, bart. who, out of displeasure to his eldest son Robert, surrendered up his patent, and took out a new one, limiting the title to his son Toby, but with precedency from the original grant to him of that title, viz. oct. 1. 3 Cha. I\*. Whether Lucy, daughter of sir Thomas Barrington, had any children by sir William Cheney, is uncertain; but by sir Toby she had sir Thomas, his successor; sir Timothy Tyrrell, knt. who died october 24, 1701, leaving no child; and Francis: also Lucy married to ——— Shipton, of London; Hester to Francis Gosfricht, of London, merchant; and Mary. Sir Toby died in 1671, and was buried at Thornton. Sir Thomas Tyrrell, bart. successor to sir Toby, married Frances, only daughter of sir Henry Blount, of Tittenhanger, Herts, knight; by whom he had a numerous issue. Sir Henry Tyrrell, bart. his eldest son, married Hester, eldest

NUM. IV.

~~~~~  
Barringtons
Lucy mar.
to sir Wm.
Cheney, kt.
and re-mar.
to sir Toby
Tyrrell, br.

* It was generally looked upon that the king could not legally deprive Robert, sir Toby's elder brother, of his succession: he died unmarried.

daughter,

NUM. IV.

~~~~~  
 Barringtons  
 Lucy mar.  
 to sir Wm.  
 Cheney, kt.  
 and re-mar.  
 to sir Toby  
 Tyrrell, bt.

daughter, and in the end heir to Charles Blount, of Blount-Hall, in Staffordshire, esq. second son of the above sir Henry Blount. Sir Harry died november 6, 1708, leaving three sons and two daughters; 1. sir Thomas Tyrrell, bart. who died unmarried, in 1719. 2. sir Harry Tyrrell, bart. died also unmarried, november 9, 1720. 3. sir Charles Tyrrell, bart. married at Geneva, when upon his travels, in 1725, Jane-Elizabeth, only daughter of monsieur Sellon, of that city, by whom he had James, born at Geneva, 1727, and died there, 1729; and Harry-Charles-Gaspard, born also at Geneva, 1728, and died at Paris, 1729; and a daughter, named Hester-Maria. Upon sir Charles's death, this title became extinct; as is the title of baronet in the Tyrrells of Hanslope and Castle-Thorpe. It is a matter of doubt, whether the Tyrrells were most loyal or otherwise, in the time of the greatest trial; several of them proved themselves much attached to the person and office of the king; others (though many of their ancestors bore places of great trust and honor near our kings) distinguished themselves by their zeal for the parlement;

parlement; of the former was sir Timothy Tyrell, of Oakley, Bucks, and Shetover, in the county of Oxford, knt. one of the privy chamber, to king Charles I. a colonel in his service, governor of Cardiff, and general under lord Gerard, afterwards earl of Macclesfield, and was fined 750l. as a composition for his estates, as a delinquent; he married Elizabeth, the daughter of the celebrated and venerable archbishop Usher. On the other side, sir Thomas Tyrell, of Hanslope and Castle-Thorpe, elder, brother of the first baronet of those places, was a colonel in the parliament-army, judge of the common pleas, and one of the commissioners of the great seal to Oliver lord protector. William Tyrell, second son of another sir Timothy, of Oakley Bucks, and master of the buckhounds, to Henry, prince of Wales, and king Charles I. was killed in the civil wars, at Chester, in 1644.

NUM. IV.

Barringtons  
Lucy mar.  
to sir Wm.  
Cheney, kt.  
and re-mar.  
to sir Toby  
Tyrell, bt.

Sir John Barrington, bart. was likewise a friend to civil liberty; he was a member of parlement in 1640, for the borough of Newtown; when he saw what lengths his party went, he virtuously, as well as prudently, declined following them, though  
probably

Sir Jn. Barrington, 3d  
bart.

## NUM. IV.

  
Barringtons  
Sir Jn. Bar-  
rington, 3d  
bart.

probably they expected he would go to the extremest length, for he was one of those nominated to sit in the pretended high-court of justice, to try Charles I. but he never could be prevailed upon either to attend any of the meetings, or to sign the warrant for the execution of that most unfortunate of sovereigns; probably this did not oblige the republicans, but would endear him to Oliver, when he became possessed of the supreme power; who appointed him sheriff of Essex, in 1655; after the restoration, he lived privately till his death, which happened, march 24, 1682. By Dorothy, daughter of sir William Lytton, of Knebworth, knight, he had five sons, and nine daughters. Lady Dorothy survived sir John, and died october 27, 1703.

Tho. Bar-  
rington, esq.  
eldest son of  
sir Jn. Bar-  
rington, the  
3d bart.

1. Thomas Barrington, esq. who died in his father's life-time.

Fra. Bar-  
rington.

2. Francis Barrington, who died young.

John Bar-  
rington, esq.

3. John Barrington, of Dunmore-Park, esq. he married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Hawkins, of Bishop's-Stortford, gent. by whom he had  
Mary,



Mary, Ann, Richard, and Mary, who died young, NUM. IV.  
 or unmarried, and sir John Barrington, bart. fa-   
 ther of the present baronet. Barringtons

4. Francis Barrington, esq. who died a bat- Fra. Bar-  
 chelor. rington, esq.

5. William Barrington, who married Sarah, Wm. Bar-  
 daughter and heiress of Richard Young, of rington, esq.  
 London, merchant; by whom he had no child.

Only two of the nine daughters of sir Tho-  
 mas are mentioned in the pedigrees of this  
 family, viz.

6. Winifred Barrington, married to sir Rich- Winifred  
 ard Wifeman, of Torells-Hall, in Essex, knt. mar. to sir  
 Rich. Wifema-  
 man, knt.

7. Lucy Barrington, who became the wife Lucy mar-  
 of John Walter, of Chepstow, in the county ried to John  
 of Monmouth, esq. Walter, esq.

Thomas Barrington, esq. eldest son of sir Tho. Bar-  
 John Barrington, bart, born august 29, 1643, rington, esq.  
 and died in the life-time of his father, january eldest son of  
 sir Jo. Bar-  
 rington, the  
 3d bart.

31, 1681,

**NUM. IV.** 31, 1681, aged thirty-eight. He married the  
 ~~~~~  
Barringtons lady Ann, eldest daughter of Robert, and co-
 heir of Charles Rich, earls of Warwick; with
 whom he had very large estates: by her he had
 three sons and two daughters. Lady Ann be-
 came the wife of sir Richard Franklyn, bart.

**Sir John
 Barrington,
 the 4th bart.**

1. Sir John Barrington, bart.

**Sir Charles
 Barrington,
 the 5th bart.**

2. Sir Charles Barrington, also baronet.

**Rich. Bar-
 rington, esq.**

3. Richard Barrington, esq. died a bachelor.

Mary.

4. Mary Barrington, who died unmarried,
 in october, 1727.

**Ann mar. to
 mr. Charles
 Shales.**

5. Ann Barrington, who became the wife of
 mr. Charles Shales, goldsmith for forty-five
 years to queen Anne, king George I. and king
 George II. He died october 5, 1734; she,
 november 17, 1729. They had two sons, 1.
 Richard, who died before his father; and 2.
 John Shales, who took the name of Barrington,
 and resided at Hatfield-Broad-Oak.

Sir

Sir John Barrington succeeded to the title of Baronet upon his grandfather's death. He was born october 16, 1670; was educated at Trinity-College, in Cambridge: upon his returning from the continent, october 20, 1691, (where he had been for his improvement) he was prematurely cut off, the twenty-sixth of november following, by the small-pox: as he was unmarried, the title and estate devolved upon his second brother.

NUM. IV.

~~~~~  
Barringtons  
Sir John  
Barrington,  
the 4th bart.

Sir Charles Barrington, bart. who twice married; first, Bridget, only daughter of sir John Munson, of Broxborn, bart. (by Judith, daughter of sir Thomas Pelham, bart. grandfather to Thomas, late duke of Newcastle) and at her death, Anna-Maria, daughter of William lord Fitz-William: she died in july, 1717. Sir Charles was seven times returned a member of parlement for the county of Essex, against a very powerful opposition: he was appointed deputy-lieutenant and vice-admiral of Essex by queen Anne. He died, generally lamented, january 29, 1714-15, and was buried in St.

Sir Charles  
Barrington,  
the 5th bart.

Catherine's,

**NUM. IV.** Catherine's chapel, at Hatfield-Broad-Oak, with his ancestors. Sir Charles dying without issue, the title of baronet became extinct in the elder branch; the estates he possessed in the isle of Wight he permitted to go to his heir at law, sir John Barrington, bart. his nephew; that in Essex he gave to his sister Ann, wife of mr. Shales, for life, and to her surviving children, with orders to bear the name of Barrington, in addition to that of Shales.

Sir John  
Barrington,  
6th bart.

The title of baronet came to sir John Barrington, son and heir of John Barrington, esq. third son of the baronet of those names, and grandfather of the last sir Charles Barrington, bart. This sir John Barrington, bart. died in august, 1717: he married Susan, daughter of George Draper, of Hitchin, in Herts, gent. by whom he had three sons and two daughters:

Sir John  
Barrington,  
7th bart.

1. Sir John Barrington, bart.

Charles  
Barrington,  
esq.

2. Charles Barrington, esq. who died without issue, april 3, 1764.

3. Sir Fitz-William Barrington, bart. who succeeded sir John his brother.

NUM. IV.

Barringtons

Sir Fitz-  
Wm. Bar-  
rington, 8th  
bart.

4. Susan Barrington, married to Barrington Flacke, of Linton, in the county of Cambridge, esquire.

Susan, mar.  
to Barring-  
ton Flacke,  
esq.

5. Sarah Barrington.

Sarah.

Sir John Barrington, bart. son and heir of the last baronet of the same names, was elected a member for Newtown, in the isle of Wight, in the seventh and several succeeding parliaments of Great-Britain. He married Mary, daughter of Patricius Roberts, esq. who died june 17, 1752: sir John himself died in april, 1752, leaving no child. His title descended to his third brother.

Sir John  
Barrington,  
7th bart.

Sir Fitz-William Barrington, bart. who was sheriff of Hertfordshire in the year 1754. He has married twice; first, the daughter and sole heir of captain Thomas Mead; and after her death, miss Jane Hall: by the latter he has,

Sir Fitz-  
Wm. Bar-  
rington, the  
8th and pre-  
sent baronet.

NUM. IV. 1. John Barrington, of Swaintone, in the  
 ~~~~~  
 Barringtons isle of Wight, esq. member in the present par-
 John Bar- lement for Newtown, in the county of Hants.
 rington, esq.

Fitz-Wm. 2. Fitz-William Barrington, esq.
 Barrington,
 esq.

Ann.	3. Ann	}	Barrington*.
Winifred.	4. Winifred		
Jane.	5. Jane		

* The history of the Barringtons is chiefly taken from the baronetage, several histories of England, especially relating to the reign of king Charles I. and during the commonwealth and government of Oliver lord protector; Morant's history of Essex, Brown Willis's Notitia Parliamentaria, &c.

No. V.

The history of the noble family of Masham, descended from the Cromwells, through the Barringtons,

SIR William Masham was created a baronet by king James I. in the nineteenth year of his reign. He was sprung from an ancient and opulent family, seated at Oates, in the county of York, so early as the reign of king Henry VI. Sir William was grandson of William Masham, alderman of London, and one of the sheriffs in 1583, and son of another William.

NUM. V.

Mashams.

Sir Wm.
Masham, 1st
bart.

Sir William was a member for Maldon, in the county of Essex, in the parliament called by king James I. in 1623, and was returned twice for the same place in 1625, and for Colchester in 1640, and afterwards for the county of Essex; in this parliament, called the long, from the length of its duration, he much distinguished himself by his warmth against the ar-

NUM. V.

Mathams.

Sir William
Matham, 1st
bart.

bitrary proceedings of the court; he signed the protestation, and took the covenant; was one of the parlement committee appointed to preserve the peace of the county of Essex, in 1642; and when the irish roman-catholics rose in arms against, and murdered the protestants, he subscribed six hundred pounds to raise an army to reduce them. Charles I. and his parlement having appealed to the sword to decide their quarrel, he ventured his person and estate in support of the latter, and was so highly prized by both parties, that when he had the misfortune to become a prisoner to the gallant lord Goring, he was exchanged for sir John Ashburnham, the king's favorite: he continued firm to the parlement interest to the last, and by them was appointed one of the commissioners of the high court of justice to try his sovereign; but that being much against his judgment, he never attended; though he willingly submitted to a republican form of government, when it was erected, and acted in the council of state, in the years 1649, 1650, and 1651, yet closed with his relation the protector's government; and in his parlement called in 1654, he

he represented the county of Essex. By Elizabeth, or Winifred*, daughter of sir Francis Barrington, bart. and widow of sir James Altham, of Markshall, in Essex, knt. he had several children : his heir was,

NUM. V.

Maslams.

William Maslham, esq. He was appointed by his relation Oliver lord protector, one of the four commissioners of the treasury, because it was supposed that he had several relations of considerable interest of the clergy party ; he himself was by no means pleased with the employment, not liking Oliver's government ; but having a numerous family, and but a slender income, as his father was then living, he was (though with some difficulty) prevailed upon to accept it. He died before his father. By Elizabeth, daughter of sir John Trevor, knt. and sister of sir John Trevor, knt. secretary of state to king Charles II. he had issue four sons and six daughters,

Wm. Maslham, esq. eldest son of sir Wm. the first bart.

* Lady Maslham is called in the baronetage Elizabeth, but in the peerage Winifred.

NUM. V.

1. Sir William Masham, bart. who died

Masshams.

unmarried.

Sir William

Masham,
2d bart.

2. Sir Francis Masham, also bart. of whom

Sir Francis

Masham,
3d bart.

below.

John Mas-
ham, esq.

3. John Masham, esq. who died a batchelor.

Trevor Mas-
ham, esq.

4. Trevor Masham, esq. secretary to Lockhart, ambaffador from the protector Oliver to the king of France, and attended at the treaty of the Pyrannees, as he also did lord Rochester, the ambaffador to Poland; and was likewise secretary to the earl of Essex, when his lordship went viceroy to Ireland. He died unmarried.

Joan, mar.
to Mark
Hildesley,
esq.

5. Joan Masham, married to Mark Hildesley, of Lincoln's-Inn, esq.

Ann.

6. Ann Masham. She never married,

Eliz. mar.
to ———

Knight, esq.

7. Elizabeth Masham, married to ———

Knight, of Berkshire, esq.

Mary, mar.
to ———Brown, esq.
and re-mar.
to ———

Hay, esq.

8. Mary Masham, married first to ———

Brown, esq. and afterwards to ——— Hay, of
Suffex, esq,

9: Margaret Masham, married to the rev. NUM. V.
dr. Walker.

Mashams.
Margaret
married to
to rev. dr.
Walker.
Jane.

10. Jane Masham, died unmarried.

Sir Francis Masham, bart. was member of
parlement for the county of Essex, 2, 7, and 13
William III. and 1 and 7 of queen Ann, and was
one of the commissioners of the victualling-office.
He died at his seat at Oates, in Essex, march 2,
1722-3, in his seventy-seventh year of his age ;
having had the misfortune to bury seven of his
sons, and both his wives: his first was Mary
daughter of sir William Scott, bart. seated at
Rouen, in Normandy, and marquiss de la Ma-
zanfene, in France, by whom he had eight sons,
and one daughter ; this lady dying, he married
Damaris, daughter of Ralph Cudworth, D.D.
author of the ' intellectual system,' She was
born january 18, 1658, and died april 20, 1708,
and has an inscription much to her honor, upon
her monument in the cathedral church of Bath.
The issue of this second marriage, was an only
son, named Francis-Cudworth.

Sir Francis
Masham,
the 3d bart.

NUM. V.

Masshams.

Wm. Mas-
ham, esq.
eldest son of
sir Fra. the
3d bart.

Hen. Mas-
ham, esq.

John Mas-
ham, esq.

Fra. Mas-
ham, esq.

Sir Francis
Massham,
the 4th bt.

Win. Mas-
ham, esq.

Rich. Mas-
ham, esq.

Cha. Mas-
ham, esq.

1. William Massham, esq. eldest son of sir Francis Massham, bart. died unmarried; he was a lieutenant in the earl of Oxford's royal regiment of horse-guards.

2. Henry Massham, esq. died a batchelor in Ireland.

3. John Massham, esq. who died in Flanders, also unmarried.

4. Francis Massham, esq. he married Isabella Burnet, a near relation of the celebrate bishop of that name, by whom he had an only son, named Francis, who succeeded his grandfather in the title of baronet, but dying without issue, the title and estate devolved upon lord Massham.

5. Winwood Massham, esq. who died 1709, leaving no child.

6. Richard Massham, esq. who died abroad with sir Charles Wheeler, and left no family,

7. Charles Massham, esq. who died likewise issueless.

8. Sir

8. Sir Samuel Masham, who succeeded his nephew sir Francis, in the title of baronet, and was created by queen Ann, baron Masham, in 1711.

NUM. V.

Mashams.

Sir. Sam.
Masham,
the 5th bt.
and first ld.
Masham.

Hester.

9. Hester Masham, a most accomplished lady : she died unmarried.

Francis-Cudworth Masham, esq. who was a master of the high court of chancery, accomptant-general of the said court, and also foreign opposer in the court of chancery.

Fra. Cud-
worth Mas-
ham, esq.

Samuel, first lord Masham, and baronet, was page of honor to queen Ann, whilst princess of Denmark, and to his royal highness prince George, to whom he was also one of the equerries, afterwards gentleman of the bed-chamber, and preferred by that prince to the command of a regiment of horse, and advanced to the rank of a brigadier-general of her majesty's armies; appointed cofferer of the household, and soon afterwards created lord Masham, of Oates, in the county of Essex. And having obtained a grant, in reversion, of the office of rememberancer of the court of exchequer, succeeded to it october 23,

Sir Samuel
Masham,
the 5th bt.
created lord
Masham.

1716,

NUM. V.

Mashams.
 Sir Samuel
 Masham,
 the 5th br.
 created lord
 Masham.

1616, upon the death of Simon lord Fanshaw.

His lordship married Abigail, daughter of Francis Hill, an eminent Turkey merchant, and sister of general John Hill, of Enville-Green, near Egham, in Surry: this nobleman and his lady, had the peculiar happiness of being favorites of their royal mistress, queen Ann; and of being beloved by that great philosopher, John Locke, esq. who spent ten years of his life with them, and dying at Oates, was buried according to his own desire, in that church-yard. Lord Masham died october, 16, 1733; her ladyship december 6, 1734, and were both buried at Oates. They had issue three sons, and two daughters.

Geo. Masham, esq.

1. George Masham, esq. who died unmarried, and before his father.

Sam. the 2d
 ld. Masham,
 and 6th br.

2. Samuel, who succeeded to the titles of lord Masham, and baronet, in october 1739. He was appointed groom of the bedchamber to his royal highness the prince of Wales, october 16, 1736. His lordship married Harriet, daughter of Salway Winnington, of Stamford-court, in the county of Worcester, esq. and sister of Thomas Winnington,

nington, commissioner of the admiralty, and treasurer and paymaster of the forces; with this lady he had a fortune of 20,000l. she dying in 1762, he re-married to the daughter of John Dives, of Westminster, esq. and one of the maids of honour to the late princess dowager of Wales. This nobleman dying in june 1776, without issue, his titles became extinct.

NUM. V.

Maslams.

Sam. the 2d
ld. Matham,
and 6th bt.

3. Francis Maslham, esq. who died a bachelor.

Fra. Mas-
ham, esq.

4. Ann, who married to Henry Hoar, of Sourton-castle, Wilts, esq. brother of sir Hugh Hoar, bart. lord mayor of London, in 1745; she died march 4, 1727.

Ann, mar.
to Henry
Hoar, esq.

5. Elizabeth, who died in the fourteenth year of her age, october 25, 1724.

Elizabeth.

* History of the Maslams taken from the peerage, several histories of England, mr. Morant's history of Essex, &c.

No. VI.

The history of the Everards descended from Joan Barrington, daughter of sir Thomas Barrington, bart. and grand-daughter of Joan, the eldest daughter of sir Henry Cromwell, knight, grandfather to the protector Oliver.

NUM. VI.

Everards.
Antiquity
of the
Everards

THE Everards are of a very ancient descent, tracing their pedigree so high as the reign of king Henry III. and have allied themselves to many of the best families; in their shield of arms they bear those of the Barnardistons, Maynards, Barringtons, Cornishes, &c. from having married heiresses of those names.

Sir Richard
Everard,
the first bt.

Sir Richard Everard was created a baronet by king Charles I. january 29, 1628, this did not prevent his joining in the great family combination, under Hampden, the patriot, against his majesty. He married twice; first, Joan, the daughter of sir Thomas Barrington, bart. and secondly, Frances, daughter of sir Robert Lee, of Billesly, in

in the county of Warwick, relick of fir Gervace Elwes, of Woodford, in Effex, knt. and mother of fir Gervace Elwes, of Stoke, in Suffolk ; by the former he had four fons, and three daughters.

NUM. VI.

Everards.

1. Sir Richard Everard, bart.

Sir Richard
Everard,
the 2d bt.

2. Barrington Everard, esq. who died a batchelor.

Barrington
Everard, esq.

3. Robert Everard, esq. who never married.

Rob. Eve-
rard, esq.

4. Hugh Everard, a clergyman, fellow of Emanuel college, Cambridge.

Rev. Hugh
Everard.

5, and 6. Unknown.

7. Winifred Everard, married to fir William Luckyn, bart. by whom she left Ann, an only daughter, and sole heir.

Winifred,
married to
fir William
Luckyn, bt.

Sir Richard Everard, bart. inherited the estate at Great-Waltham, in Effex ; he was a considerable person in the reign of king Charles I. and was one of those whom the parlement appointed a committee-man for his county, for which he was sheriff, in 1644 ; in the protector Oliver's

Sir Richard
Everard,
the 2d bart.

NUM. VI. parlement held in 1654, and 1656, he was one of the representatives of the county of Essex; he lived during all the commotions that shook the kingdom, from the breaking out of the civil war to the revolution; he dying, august 29, 1694, in the seventieth year of his age. He twice married; first, Elizabeth, daughter of sir Harry Gibbs, of Faulkland, in Scotland, knight of the bed-chamber to king James I. and after her death, Jane, daughter of sir John Finnet, master of the ceremonies to the kings, James I. and Charles I*. She lived till october 8, 1729, being then about ninety years of age: by this last lady he had no child, by the former, three.

Jane,

1. Jane Everard, who died young.

Sir Richard
Everard,
knight.

2. Sir Richard Everard, who resided at Borham, in the county of Essex, and was knighted by king Charles II. he died before his father, and unmarried, which occasioned the title of baronet to descend to his only brother.

* James Howell printed a manuscript diary of sir John Finnet, in 1658, and dedicated it to the right hon. Phillip lord viscount Lisle; it is curious, and now become scarce.

3. Sir

3. Sir Hugh Everard, baronet, who, as a younger brother, was brought up to arms, and signalized himself in Flanders. He was receiver-general of the land-tax, and justice of the peace for the county of Essex; and dying in january, 1706, aged fifty-one, was buried at Waltham. His lady was Mary, daughter of John Brown, M. D. of Salisbury, by whom he had five children.

NUM. VI.

Everards.
Sir Hugh
Everard,
3d bart.

1. Sir Richard Everard, who succeeded his father in the title of baronet.

Sir Richard
Everard,
4th bart.

2. Hugh Everard, lieutenant of the ship Restoration, who was unhappily lost in the memorable storm, in 1703.

Hugh Everard, esq.

3. Morton Everard, who died in the service of his country on board the Hampshire, commanded by lord Maynard.

Morton
Everard,
esq.

4. Elizabeth, who was married to the rev. Hugh Osborne, M. A. vicar of Great-Waltham, rector of Hemmingfield, and also vicar of Thaxed, all in Essex.

Eliz. mar.
to the rev.
Hugh Os-
borne.

5. Frances.

NUM. VI.

5. Frances, died unmarried.

Everards.

Frances.

Sir Richard

Everard,

4th bart.

Sir Richard Everard, baronet, was obliged to sell the family estate of Langley; with the remains of a scattered fortune he purchased Bromfield. He was governor of North-Carolina, under the lords proprietors; but being displaced when the crown purchased that province, he returned to his native country, and died in Red-Lion-Street, Holborn, february 17, 1733. Sir Richard married Sufannah, one of the daughters and co-heirs of doctor Richard Kiddar, lord bishop of Bath and Wells (who with his lady was killed in bed by the falling of a stack of chimnies, blown down in the storm in 1703). By this lady, who died september 12, 1739, he had two sons and two daughters.

Sufannah,
mar. to mr.
Mead.

1. Sufannah, who married a mr. David Mead, an eminent planter and merchant in Virginia.

Ann, mar.
to mr. Geo.
Lathbury.

2. Ann, married to George Lathbury, gent.

3. Sir

3. Sir Richard Everard, who succeeded to the title of baronet; but never chusing to marry, left, by his death, in march, 1742, the title and estate to devolve upon the present baronet.

NUM. VI.

Everards.

Sir Richard
Everard,
5th bart.

4. Sir Hugh Everard, bart. who went to Carolina, in North-America, but is now, I believe, in this kingdom: he is greatly to be pitied, as he is left with a title and scarce any fortune to support it*.

Sir Hugh
Everard,
6th & pre-
sent bart.

No. VII.

The history of the family of Hampden, descended from the Cromwells by the marriage of Elizabeth, daughter of sir Henry Cromwell, knight (grandfather of the protector Oliver) to William Hampden, esq.

THE Hampdens are descended from the most honorable family in the county of Buckingham; and, like most other ancient

NUM. VII.

Hampdens.

Antiquity
of the
Hampdens.

* History of the Everards is taken from the baronetage, history of Essex, and some others.

NUM.VII. houses, take their name from their habitation,
 Hampdens. which has been, for a long series of centuries,
 Antiquity of the Hampdens. at Great-Hampden, in the above county*.

The

* An old manuscript, dated 1579, reports, 'that the first mention which is found to be made of any of the Hampdens, is to be seen in an ancient antiquitie, written in parchment' (and at that time undoubtedly) 'remaining at Hampden, whereof there be sundry copies in sundry parts of the same shire, and whereof it appeareth, that before the conquest there was a commission directed to the lord of Hampden then being, that he should be assistant with his aid towards the expulsion of the Danes out of this land, which by reasonable conjecture should be at the general avoidance of that nation, by Edward the confessor, king of England, in the year of our lord 1043, and before the conquest 23 years.' And by the pedigree of the Hampdens it appears, 'that the first of the lords of Hampden, who is remembered by name, in any author, is one Baldwyn, of Hampden, of whom it appeareth by the book called doomsday-book (which remaineth in the exchequer, containing a survey of all England in the time of the conqueror, and is the most ancient record at this day extant) that the said Baldwyn was the lord and owner of Hampden, whereof, whether ever he was dispossessed at the conquest, or whether he deceased before or after the same, is unknown; only this is certain, that Osbert his son was returned into quiet possession thereof, by the twentieth year of the conqueror's reign, which was in the year of our lord 1086.' The above is extracted from papers, and a very accurate and full genealogy of the Hampdens, new drawn up, and finely illuminated by the order of Griffith, the

NUM.VII.

Hampdens.
Antiquity
of the
Hampdens.

The genealogy which commences in this Baldwyn, informs us, that his son Osbert was succeeded by a second Baldwyn, and he by Robert de Hampden, the father of Symon de Hampden, whose son, sir Robert Hampden, married Lora Giffard, the daughter of Walter Giffard, the conqueror's great friend, to whom he granted large possessions, and created him earl of Buckingham. This may probably account for the Hampdens being one of the very few ancient english families that were permitted to retain their great possessions under our nor-man kings: Bartholomew, his son, married one of the daughters of Will. Fienles, or Fyenes, ancestor of the late lords Say and Sele, and the lords Dacre of the south, which two marriages greatly enriched and advanced this family; sir Reginald, the next lord of Great-Hampden, married Agnes, daughter of sir Ingram Burton: to sir Reginald succeeded sir Alexander Hampden*, who married Marian, daughter of sir

Brian

the grandfather of the patriot, and continued down since that time. Both are now possessed by the right hon. lord viscount Hampden.

* Sir Alexander Hampden was sheriff of the counties of Berks and Bedford, in the time of the barons wars, which

NUM.VII.

Hampdens.

Antiquity
of the

Hampdens.

Their arms.

Brian Hardeby, knt. the issue of which marriage was Alexander, who died unmarried; fir Reginald, his fucceffor, and three daughters. The pedigree from this time is very full, and carried into many collateral branches. Sir Reginald, the fon, and in the end heir of fir Alexander, changed the armorial bearings of his family, which were a raven proper upon a field argent, in the attitude and act of croaking, to argent a faltier gules between four eagles, displayed azure, keeping the more ancient arms only for ‘ a badge and connifance, and purten-
‘ ance for a fupporter ;’ and by the marriage of heireffes they have quartered the arms of

‘ was in the forty-ninth year of the reign of Henry III. king of England, and in the year 1264 ; and, as appeareth
‘ by record in the tower, he died the fame year, during the
‘ fame troubles ; after whose death, Alexander, his eldeft
‘ fon (who died unmarried) made account to the king of
‘ his *ſheriffe*, and inherited his lands ; but ſhortly after the
‘ ſaid Alexander deceaſed without iffue : the whole inherit-
‘ ance fell to fir Reginald, ſecond fon of the ſaid Alexander,
‘ the father’—pedigree of the Hampdens. Sir Alexander was ſheriff of the counties of Bedford and Bucks for three years, commencing 34 Hen. III. for four years from the 43d ; and from 47 of the ſame reign, till his death. Fuller’s worthies, and Willis’s ſurvey of the town hundred, &c. of Buckingham.

Syney

Syney, Cavendish, Savage, Cave, Symeon, and
several others.

NUM.VII.

Hampdens.

From this Reginald, descended a long succession of Hampdens, seated at the place so named in Buckinghamshire; to which county they have given sheriffs and members in almost a regular succession, until they became extinct; nor have they less distinguished themselves by arms.

In the fourteenth century, few families were so opulent as this; but one of them having the presumption to strike Edward, prince of Wales, son of king Edward III. he was obliged to part with three of his best manors, to save his hand, which he was adjudged to lose for that offence; this has given rise to a rude couplet, still remembered in that part of the kingdom;

Their
riches.

Tring, Wing, and Ivengo, did go,
For striking the black prince a blow,

This, though a vast loss, did not prevent the Hampdens being one of the richest families in their county; in which, and in several others,

G 3

they

NUM.VII.

Hampdens.

Younger
branches.

they enjoyed great estates: particularly in Essex, notwithstanding several heiresses took considerable fortunes into other families; and even the younger branches of the Hampdens, were amongst the greater gentry, such were those of Kembell, Wycomb, Brails, Hartwell, Prestwood, all in Bucks; Emington, in Oxford; Abingdon, in Berkshire; with many others*; besides several settled in London.

A memor-
able female
Hampden.

Of the female Hampdens, none rendered themselves so memorable as Sybel, daughter of John Hampden, esq. (and aunt to Griffith) who married to — Penn, esq. of Penn-house. She was appointed nurse to the prince of Wales, afterwards king Edward VI. a trust made still more important by the situation of the prince, who, in a few days after his birth, lost the queen, his mother. Mrs.

* All the branches of the Hampdens have been long since extinct, except those of Abingdon; the present representative of them has lately sold his estates there, and removed into Staffordshire, where he has purchased others: probably this is the only family of the name except lord viscount Hampden's, now remaining; there was a person of the name of Hampden, who died at Great-Hampden, last year, who was supported by the late and present lord Hampden.

Penn's

Penn's merit, shewed itself by the favors that were constantly bestowed upon her, by our sovereigns, Hen. VIII. Edw. VI. Mary I. and Elizabeth. At Penn-house, and upon her monument in the chancel of Hampton church, in the county of Middlesex, are honorable memorials of her*.

NUM.VII.

Hampdens,
A memor-
able female
Hampden.

Having

* At Penn-house, now the seat of mr. Cuzzon, in the dining-room, is the arms of king Edward VI. when prince of Wales, viz. England and France, quarterly, with a label of three points and an ancient crown, or coronet, over it: it was formerly in the nursery, but removed to its present situation when great part of the old edifice was taken down, and the remainder repaired. The monument of mrs. Penn, represents her effigies in a praying posture, in the dress of the times, laid upon a tomb under a canopy, supported by four fluted pillars, with richly engraved pedestals; at the head, are the arms of the Penns; at the feet, those of the Hampdens, with many quarterings; upon the back ground, above the effigy, is this inscription:

Penn here is bro't to Home, the Place of long abode,
Whose Vertu guided hathe her Shippe, into y^e quyet Rode
A Myrror of Her Tyme, for Virtues of y^e mynde
A Matrone such as in her Dayes, the like was herd to finde
No Plant of servile Stock, a Hampden by descent
Unto whose Race 300 Years, hath friendly fortune lent
To Cowrte She called was, to foster up a king
Whose helpinge Hand long lingeringe Sutes, to speedie End
did bring

G 4

Twoo

NUM.VII.

Hampdens.

Their at-
tachment to
civilliberty.

Having premised thus much of this ancient and venerable family, which produced one of the most extraordinary characters this nation ever had, it will now be proper to observe, that the Hampdens early distinguished themselves as the friends of civil liberty: fir Alex. Hampden, of

Twoo Quenes y^t Sceptre bore, gave Credyt to y^e Dame
Full manye Yeres in Cowrte She dwelte, wthout Disgrace or
Blame

No Howse ne worldly wealthe, on Earth she did regarde
Before eche Joye, yea & Her Life, Her Prince's Health pre-
far'd

Whose long & loyal Love, with skillful care to serve
Was such as did, thro' heavenlye Help, Her Prince's
Thanks deserve

Woolde God y^e Grounde were gaste wth Trees of such
delighte

That idell Braines, of fruitfull Plantest m^t find just Cause to
write

As I have plyed my Pen, to praise y^s Penn withall
Who lyes entombed in y^s Grave, untill y^e Trompe her call
This restinge Place behold, no Subject place to fall
To w^{ch} perforce ye lookers on, your fleting Bodies shall.

Novr. 6th Day 1562*.

* A drawing of this monument which makes no inelegant picture, hangs up in mr. Cuzzon's library, in Penn-house, and by an inscription upon it, we are informed that it was taken from the monument itself in Hampton chancel, by order of one of her descendants, Thomas Penn, esq. son of the hon. William Penn, esq. first proprietor of Pennsylvania, in 1768.

Hartwell,

Hartwell, knt. for refusing to contribute to an arbitrary loan, illegally demanded by king Charles I. was imprisoned, but by moving for an *habeas corpus* to the king's bench, released the twenty-ninth of january following: the great Seldon was sent to the Tower for espousing his cause*.

NUM.VII.

Hampdens.
Their attachment to
civil liberty.

Griffith Hampden, of Great-Hampden, esq. grandfather of the patriot, was sheriff of Buckinghamshire, 18 queen Elizabeth, and one of the representatives for the same county the 27th year of that reign: he is buried in the chancel of Great-Hampden church, and has this inscription upon his grave-stone:

Griffith
Hampden,
esq. grand-
father of the
patriot.

HERE LIETH THE BODY OF GRIF-
FITH HAMPDEN ESQVIRE LORD OF
GREATE-HAMPDEN & OF ANN HIS

* Sir Alex. Hampden, of Hartwell, knt. was sheriff of Bucks 33, and member for that county 43 Eliz. His son, and heir was Edmund, whose two daughters and co-heiresses, were Margaret, married to Thomas lord viscount Wenman, a moderate parliamentarian; and Mary, to the loyal sir Alexander Denton, knt. Alexander Hampden, esq. was imprisoned during life, for engaging in his cousin Waller's plot, and upon whose evidence only, he was convicted; he had brought his majesty's last message to the parliament. Query. Was not he the son of sir Alexander Hampden knt.

SECOND

NUM.VII. SECOND WIFE DAUGHTER AND HEIRE
 OF ANTHONY CAVE OF CHICHLEY
 ESQUIRE W^{CH}. GRIFFITH DEPARTED
 THIS LIFE Y^E 27TH OF OCTOB^R. 1591. &
 ANN DECEASED Y^E LAST DAY OF
 DEC^R. 1594.

Hampdens.
 Griffith
 Hampden,
 esq. grand-
 father of the
 patriot.

By Ann, Griffith had three sons and six daughters. 1. William Hampden, esq. his heir; who married the aunt of Oliver lord protector. 2. Sir Edmund Hampden, of Prestwood, knt. who left descendants; but this branch is now become extinct. 3. John, who died in 1578. 4. Elizabeth, married to sir Jerome Horfy, knt. a member in several parlements in the reigns of queen Elizabeth and king James I. 5. Dorothy, married to Robert Hatley, esq. member for the town of Bedford 13 Elizabeth. 6. Ruth, married to sir Philip Scudamore. 7. Mary, to mr. Ruffel. 8. Ann, to to Robert Waller, of Agmonsham, esq. father of the poet. These children are mentioned because of the families that they intermarried with, some of whom were great friends to the patriot's designs of curtailing the overgrown prerogative; of these, the Wallers were particularly conspicuous; at the head of whom, was the celebrated
 poet,

poet, whose father, by a virtuous œconomy, acquired a fortune of 35,000*l.* per annum, most of which was lost by this his son's engaging in a plot to disarm the contending powers, the king and the parlement, and restore the bleeding kingdoms to their prestine tranquility, and domestic harmony. There was also another reason for mentioning the children of Griffith, the grandfather of the patriot, which was to correct many false relations in the history of the Waller family, given in the poet's works, that he was related to the protector, which is an absolute mistake*.

NUM.VII.

Hampdens.
Griffith
Hampden,
esq. grand-
father to
the patriot.

William

* The Wallers are originally of Spendhurst, in the county of Kent. Richard Waller, of that place, esq. took Charles duke of Orleans prisoner, at the battle of Agincourt, which prince remained at Spendhurst for twenty-four years: in reward for this, the gallant king Henry V, gave, in addition to his coat of arms, a crest, viz. the arms of France, hanging by a label upon an oak, or Walnut tree, with this motto, 'hæc fructus virtutis.' Their estates at this time was 7000*l.* per annum. Robert, the poet's father, was descended from the above Richard; he married the sister of the patriot Hampden, by whom he had several sons and daughters; of the sons, Edmund, the poet, was the eldest; three of whose brothers settled in Ireland; two of them fell victims to the bloody vindictive irish, in the massacre of the protestants, in 1641. Robert, a third brother, was employed in that kingdom by the protectors, Oliver and Richard, and was ancestor of the

Waller,

NUM. VII.

Hampdens.

William
Hampden,
esq. father
of the pa-
triot, and
uncle by
mar. to Oli-
ver, protect.

William Hampden, of Great-Hampden, esq. son and heir of Griffith; he married the protector's aunt: no more of his life is known than that he was member of parlement for Eastlow, in the county of Cornwall, in the 35th year of the reign of

Waller, baronets of Ireland. Of the daughters, one married to Adrian Scroope, of Buckinghamshire, esq. descended from the ancient lords of that name: it was he who interceded with the parlement to permit his brother-in-law, Waller's return to England; but he found no friend to save his own life at the restoration, at which time he was hanged for condemning king Charles I. to death, and signing the warrant for his execution.—Another of the sisters of the poet, was married to the equally unfortunate mr. Tompkins, clerk of the council to queen Henrietta-Maria, who died for being in his brother-in-law Waller's plot:—A third sister married to mr. Price, a great parliamentarian; it was this sister who betrayed the poet to the parlement.—A fourth sister, Elizabeth, married to Maximilian Pettie, of Thame and Teddworth, esq. also a friend to the parlement.

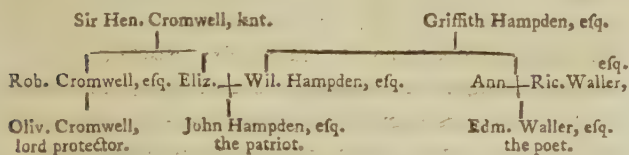
What has given rise to the idea that the poet Waller was a relation of the protector Oliver, was their always calling cousin, a usual custom at that time, where any family connections were, though the parties were not actually allied; mrs. Waller, the poet's mother, was a loyalist, and would often tell Oliver, that things would revert to their old channel, and leave him and his friends in ruin; upon which he would take up a towel, as his custom was, and throw it at her, saying, Well, well, aunt (as he used to call her) I will not dispute the matter with you: but when his high-
ness

of queen Elizabeth: he was buried in the chancel of Great-Hampden church: over his grave is a blue marble stone, upon which are two brass plates, one of them has a shield of arms, of the Hampdens, with five others, viz. 2. Cavendish, 3. Savage,

NUM.VII.

Hampdens.
Griffith
Hampden,
esq. grand-
father of
the patriot.

ness found that 'she was more in earnest than he in jest,' and that she held correspondence with the royalists, he put her under the custody of her daughter Price: but although the protector Oliver, called Mrs. Waller aunt, and her son, the poet, cousin, yet there was no real relationship between them; the patriot, Hampden, indeed was first cousin to each, as this sketch will show.



The family of Waller, descended from the poet, still resides at Baconsfield, in the greatest affluence.—Edm. Waller, esq. is master of St. Catherine's; his brother, Richard Waller, esq. is member in the present parliament for Agmondsham. At their seat, at Baconsfield, is one of the most elegant best proportioned rooms in the kingdom; and, perhaps, the most poetical in the world, built in honor of their ancestor, the poet, who, as such, is more beloved by them than disliked, as the diminisher of the very superb fortune his father bequeathed him. Mrs. Waller was so obliging as to shew me a miniature of the poet, in the middle age of life, one of his

NUM.VII. Savage, 4. Sydeny, 5. unknown, fretty, 6. ermines, three whales heads upon a bend, also unknown, impaling the arms of the Cromwells; with five other quarterings of the latter family: upon the other plate, below this of the arms, is the following concise epitaph:

William
Hampden,
esq. &c,

HERE LYETH THE BODY OF WILLIAM HAMPDEN, ESQVIER, LORD OF GRATE-HAMPDEN, SON AND HEIRE

his mother, and one of the beloved Sacarissa, set round with pearls of vast value, but scarce any when compared with the painting itself: she is exquisitely handsome, and the execution is very fine: there is a portrait of her which is extremely beautiful; but it hangs in a bad light: there are two portraits also of the poet, one when he was at the age of twenty-three, the other late in life; the former is intirely unlike the young face given for him in the best edition of his works; the print is not half so handsome, and the features are intirely different; the other, which exhibits him late in life, in the same work, much resembles the painting of him taken at that period.—It is remarkable, that one of mr. Waller's sons is very like the poet; the fine black eye runs through the family. Hardress Waller, esq. one of king Charles I.'s judges, and sir William Waller, kn. a parlement general, were near relations to the poet.—As the above particulars are little known of this celebrated family, no apology, it is hoped, is necessary for the length of this note.

OF

OF GRIFFITH HAMPDEN & ANN NUM.VII.
 HIS WIFE, WHICH WILLIAM DE- Hampdens.
 PARTED THIS LIFE THE SECOND DAY William
 OF APRIL, ANNO DOMINI, 1597. Hampden,
 esq. &c.

He married Elizabeth, second daughter of sir Elizabeth,
 Henry Cromwell, knt. grandfather of Oliver, wife of
 William
 Hampden,
 esq. mother
 of the patri-
 ot, and aunt
 to Oliver,
 lord pro-
 tector.

—She continued a widow till her death, which was sixty-seven years after her husband's, and was buried in Great-Hampden church, february 21, 1664-5, having lived to the very advanced age of ninety years. What singular revolutions did this lady see! She lived under the government of six sovereigns; she saw the Tudors expire in the person of queen Elizabeth, and the british scepters unite in that of James I. but wrested from the hands of the impolitic Charles I. by his subjects, who established themselves into a republic, which was broken to pieces by her nephew, Oliver Cromwell, who seated himself on the throne, with the title of protector, and peaceably bequeathed that dignity to his son Richard, her great-nephew, who was soon driven again to private life, by the men his father had deposed; and these self-restored republicans again dispossessed of their usurpation,

NUM.VII.

Hampdens.

Elizabeth,
wife of
William
Hampden,
esq. &c.

usurpation, by the revival of monarchy, in king Charles II. It must have been an unhappiness to her to see such a great variety of religious and political sentiments amongst her nearest relations, her father and eldest brother, sir Henry and sir Oliver Cromwell, knts. were orthodox and loyal; the family she allied herself to, her descendants, and several of the younger branches of her own family, the Cromwells, disliked the established faith of their country, and strived against, and in the end, overturned even monarchy itself*.

The children of William Hampden, esq. by the aunt of Oliver, lord protector.

John Hampden, esq. the patriot.

The issue of William Hampden, esq. by Elizabeth, aunt to Oliver, lord protector, was only two sons.

1. John Hampden, esq. surnamed the patriot, whose life is given below, and,

* Mrs. Hampden's living so long would probably keep the families of Cromwell and Hampden nearer in friendship to each other, than otherwise they would have been, although there was such a political bond between them. I am led to suppose this the more, as Mrs. Ann Cromwell (perhaps the daughter of sir Philip Cromwell, knt. vide vol. i. p. 38.) died in London, and was brought from thence and buried at Great-Hampden, June 8, 1669, as appears by the register of that church: there can be but little doubt, but that she constantly resided with the Hampdens, and died at their town house.

2. Richard Hampden, of Emington, in the county of Oxford, esq. He was much trusted by the common-wealth, and the protector Oliver, and recommended to the protector Richard, by general Monk, as a proper person to be taken into his highness's council: perhaps he was raised to that honor: he died without issue in 1659, and was buried at Great-Hampden.

NUM.VII.

Hampdens.

Richard
Hampden,
esq.

John Hampden, esq. surnamed the patriot, son and heir of William, represented the borough of Grampound, in the 18th year of king James I.'s reign; Wendover in the two parlements called in the first and the third years of the following reign, and the county of Buckingham in the 15th and 16th of the same. After spending several years in fashionable dissipation, he bent his study solely to stop the progress of the wild chimera of his sovereign, to rule by his own arbitrary maxims only: he was the first person who had courage to stand forth the champion of liberty*: this procured him the honourable appellation of the patriot.

John Hamp-
den, esq.
surnamed
the patriot,
first cousin
to Oliver,
lord pro-
tector.

* Mr. Hampden tried the right of his sovereign to levy ship money.

NUM.VII.

Hampdens.

John Hampden, esq. first named the patriot, first cousin to Ol. lord protect.

In the height of his popularity, and when he was confessedly the first person of his party, both in the senate and the camp, as well from the antiquity of his family, their honorable and numerous alliances, the greatness of their fortune as from his own wrongs, his courage in seeking redress, the steadiness and consistency of his conduct in opposing the court; to these may be added, his fine parts, highly improved by his converse with great men and good authors, his penetration, skill in, and assiduity in business: he received a mortal wound in a trifling skirmish, at Chalgrove-Field, june 8, 1643, died the 18th, and was buried the 25th following, in the chancel of Great-Hampden church. Echart, in his history of England, says, that he was informed from the best authority, that the patriot Hampden's death was occasioned by the bursting of a pistol, which belonged to a case of pistols that sir Robert Pye, his son-in-law, had presented him with; and when sir Robert went to pay him a visit in his last illness, he said, ' Ah, Robin, your unhappy present has been my ruin !'

From

From his profound dissimulation, it is impossible to judge whether to class him amongst the true patriots or incendiaries; time only could have unfolded the mystery. It is certain, he refused every solicitation for a reconciliation with offended majesty, which it has been (though with little reason) supposed he would not have done had he been declared governor to the prince of Wales, and favored with some other gratifications; but his constantly studying d'Avila's history of the civil wars in France*, shewed that he well knew, that the contest between the king and parlement could only be settled by hostile conquest, as both were too much irritated against the other, and had too much to gain or lose, to submit to cool dispassionate reason; add to these weighty considerations, the resentment he bore to the person of the king, for the unjustifiable injuries both he himself, his nearest friends, and dearest interests had experienced; and which called for, he thought, their whole force to so circumscribe the royal prerogative, that neither his

NUM.VII.

Hampdens.

John Hampden, esq. fir-
named the
patriot, first
cousin to Ol.
lord protect.

* From the patriot's always carrying d'Avila's history of the civil wars in France with him, wherever he went, it was called colonel Hampden's prayer-book.

NUM.VII.

Hampdens.

John Hampden, esq. first named the patriot, first cousin to Ol. Lord protest.

present, or any future sovereign, should have it in their power, with impunity, to violate the rights of the people; but he knew that haughty monarch would never consent to the least diminution of absolute sway, unless compelled to it by being reduced to the most abject situation that royalty could experience. If he meant to go further, to dethrone the master who he looked upon as a tyrant, who had violated the most sacred deposit that can be placed in the hands of man, and even to annihilate the regal power itself; his thoughts probably were these, that the king himself would never be reconciled, as he had been the first to contend his sovereign's will; and this especially, as his majesty, from a very strong attachment to arbitrary principles, construed every opposition to it rebellion; add to this, he knew Charles's insincerity, and that his judgment was so soon biased by those who he loved and trusted, that no reliance could be placed in the most solemn assurances, and therefore it would be impossible for himself to remain in safety, whilst the king continued upon the throne, however lowered it might be; as when once the patriotic phalanx was disarmed, favorable opportunities might

offer to punish them at pleasure; and a successor to the crown would have the same sentiments, because he would think he had suffered the same losses: it is not improbable, therefore, that the penetrating steady Hampden, when he drew the sword, for ever threw away the scabbard, and determined that the king, and even monarchy with him, should for ever cease: it may also be, that the abuse of the monarchical power had made him dislike it, as much as it might occasion his reverencing a republican form of government. Different persons and parties have had different sentiments of him: Thompson has immortalized him as the purest patriot: earl Temple has placed him at Stow, amongst the british worthies: Baxter has gone higher, he has beatified him: he was the oracle of his cousin Oliver Cromwell, afterwards protector, ‘who followed his advice whilst living, and revered his memory when dead.’ On the contrary, the friends of king Charles I. have given him the most interested and vindictive motives; and it must be observed, that sir George Crooke, when he declared his judgment to be for him (in opposition to the other

NUM.VII.

Hampdens.

John Hampden, esq. first named the patriot, first cousin to Ol. lord protect.

NUM. VII. judges) with respect to ship-money, yet said,

Hampdens. ' that he was a dangerous person, and that men

John Hampden, esq. fir-
named the
patriot, first
cousin to Ol.
lord protect.

' ought to take heed of him.'

It is singular, that there are several engravings of the celebrated Hampden, though there

 is not a portrait of him in being: the late mr.

Hollis, in vain, endeavoured to obtain one: at

Hampden-House (now the seat of the right hon.

lord viscount Hampden, heir to his name and es-

tates) there is a small busto of him, in ivory, well

executed, and supposed to have been done in his

life-time; it exhibits a thin long visaged man,

with whiskers; there is the print of the patriot

given in Peck, in another apartment, which I

carefully examined with this, but there was no

resemblance; the bust is thinner, and of a more

melancholy cast of features; the nose is aquiline

and bending, almost to the upper lip; the en-

graved portrait of Houbracken is undoubtedly

his eldest surviving son, and very like him*.

* See the life of the patriot Hampden in the Biographia Britannica, under that article; also examine the contemporary authors, Whitlock, Clarendon, Warwick, Ludlow, &c. I have omitted to write the patriot's life, as little new could be given, and for reasons mentioned in the preface to the first volume.

The

The patriot married twice; first, Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir of Edmund Symeon, of Pyrton, in Oxfordshire, esq. She is buried in the chancel of Great-Hampden church; against the south wall is a long plain black stone, at the top of which are the arms of Hampden impaling Symeon*, and the following inscription beneath, that shews both the time of her death, and gives an estimate of her worth, and the value the patriot had for her: it is

NUM.VII.

Hampdens,
Eliz. first
wife of the
patriot
Hampden.

TO THE ETERNALL MEMORY

OF THE TRUELY

VERTVOVS AND PIUS

ELIZABETH HAMPDEN, WIFE OF JOHN
HAMPDEN, OF GREAT HAMPDEN, ESQVIER,
SOLE DAUGHTER & HEIRE OF EDMVND
SYMEON, OF PYRTON, IN THE COVNTY
OF OXON, ESQ. THE TENDER MOTHER
OF AN HAPPY OFFSPRING IN 9
HOPEFULL CHILDREN.

In her Pilgrimage

The staie and comfort of her neighbours,
The love and glory of a well ordered family,

* The arms of the Symeons are party per fesse, sable and argent, a pale, counter-charged; on every piece of the first a trefoile slipped of the second.

NUM. VII. The delight and happineſs of tender Parents,
 Hampdens. But a Crowne of bleſſings to a huſband.
 Eliz. firſt wife of the patriot Hampden. In a wife to all an eternal paterne of goodneſſe,
 and cauſe of joye whiſt ſhee was.

In her Diſſolution

*A loſſe unvalluable to each yet herſelfe
 bleſ't and they recumpenc'd in her
 Tranſlation from a tabernacle of claye
 and Fellowſhipp wth mortalls to a Celeftiall
 Manſion and Communion wth Deity the
 20th day of Auguſt 1634.*

JOHN HAMPDEN, HER SORROWFVLL
 HUSBAND IN PERPETVALL TESTIMONY
 OF HIS CONJVGALL LOVE HATH
 DEDICATED THIS
 MONUMENT*.

The lady
 Letitia
 Vachell, ſe-
 cond wife of
 the patriot
 Hampden.

The ſecond wife of the patriot was the lady
 Letitia Vachell, who long ſurvived him. She
 died in 1666, and was brought from Cooley,
 by Reading, and buried at Great-Hampden,
 march 29. She had no child by mr. Hamp-
 den. The iſſue by the former wife was nine
 children.

* It was almoſt indiſpenſibly neceſſary to give this in-
 ſcription, to clear up ſome miſtakes in the Biographia Bri-
 tannica.

1. John Hampden, esq. who died some little time before his father; probably either in 1641, or 1642.

NUM. VII.

Hampdens.
Children of
the patriot
Hampden.

2. Richard Hampden, esq. the heir; of whom below.

Jo. Hamp-
den, esq.
Ric. Hamp-
den, esq.

3. William Hampden, esq. no sooner was this gentleman of age, than he was much trusted and beloved by the protectors, Oliver and Richard Cromwell; he went with a commission into Ireland, and was dispatched by the lord deputy Henry Cromwell, to the protector Richard with the proclamation that had been issued upon his highness's accession to his sovereign dignity. He was returned a member for the borough of Wendover, in the parlement called in 1658-9 by Richard: he died a bachelor, and was buried with his ancestors, in the chancel of Great-Hampden church, january, 27, 1675-6. A writer, it is not recollected who, says, that of the patriot's sons 'one was a cripple, the other something 'like a lunatic,' but with what truth, is not known.

William
Hampden,
esq.

4. Elizabeth, married to sir Richard Knightley, of Fausley, in the county of Northampton, kent.

of

Eliz. mar.
to sir Rich.
Knightley,
kent. of the
Bath.

NUM.VII. of the Bath*. She was the favorite daughter of
 Hampdens. her father, and who he had the unhappiness to
 bury.

Ann mar. 5. Ann, married to sir Robert Pye, of Far-
 to sir Ro. rington, in the county of Berks, kt†.
 Pye, knt.

Mary 6. Mary, who died a child, buried march 18,
 Hampden. 1626-7, at Great-Hampden.

Ruth mar. 7. Ruth, who married to sir John Trevor, of
 to sir John Trevallyn, in Wales, knt. ancestor of the present
 Trevor, kt. lord viscount Hampden‡.

Mary mar. 8. Mary, first married to colonel Robert Ham-
 to col. Rob. mond; after his death she re-married to sir John
 Hammond, and re-mar. Hobart, bart. ancestor of the present earl of Buck-
 to sir John inghamshire§.
 Hobart, bt.

Judith 9. Judith, died unmarried.
 Hampden.

* See some account of the Knightley family, No. VIII.
 given in this volume.

† Vide history of the Pyes, No. IX. in this volume.

‡ Vide the descendants of Ruth Hampden, by sir John
 Trevor, bart, No. X. in this Volume.

§ Vide some account of colonel Robert Hammond, and
 of sir John Hobart, bart. and of the descendants of the latter
 by Mary Hampden, No. XI. in this volume.

Richard

Richard Hampden, esq. son and heir of the patriot, was highly valued by his relation Oliver, lord protector, for his father's sake, and beloved for his own; he was returned one of the five knights for the county of Buckingham, in Oliver's parlement, held in 1656; and several writers give him amongst those that were called up to that protector's house of lords, Thurloe does not mention him as one of them; but it is by no means improbable that he was afterwards called up to this *other* house.

NUM. VII.

Hampdens.

The right
hon. Rich.
Hampden,
esq. a lord of
the other
house, &c.

He served in all the parlements of king Charles II. as one of the members for his own county of Bucks; he was ever a strenuous advocate for the bill to exclude the duke of York (afterwards kings James II.) from the throne, very properly supposing it highly wrong that the imperial crowns of these realms should descend to a roman-catholic.

This open opposing the person of James, did not prevent his being elected to sit in the parlements called by that misguided king, in his first and second years, for the above county.

Finding

NUM.VII.

Hampdens.

The right
hon. Rich.
Hampden,
a lord of the
other house,
&c.

Finding that devoted sovereign was endeavouring (as he had apprehended he would) the subversion of the constitution, he was very forward in effecting the revolution, and engaged many persons of great worth and interest in it; he himself was trusted with most of the secrets attending that very important transaction.

In requittal for these services, april 8, 1689, he was appointed one of the lords commissioners of the treasury; he was also a member for Wenderover, in the first parlement called by king William and queen Mary; as he was for the county of Bucks, in that assembled in the following year: november 19, 1690, he had the chancellorship of the exchequer given him in the room of Henry lord de la Mere; and about the same time, he was sworn one of his majesty's most honorable privy-council.

Though it is probable that at the time of the restoration, he conformed to the establishment, yet he was always the patron of the ejected ministers, to whom he was ever a kind friend. He was buried in the chancel of Great-Hampden church, january 2, 1695-6. He married Letitia,
second

second of the seven daughters of William lord Paget, by whom he had three children.

NUM. VII.

Hampdens.

1. John Hampden, esq. who succeeded to the family estate; and whose life appears in the following pages.

Children of
the rt. hon.
Ric. Hamp-
den esq.
Jn. Hamp-
den, esq.

2. Richard Hampden; who died young.

Richard
Hampden.

3. Isabella, who married to sir William Ellys, of Wyham and Nocton, both in the county of Bucks, bart*. the issue of this marriage was ten children, five sons, and an equal number of daughters; all of the sons, though they became men, died unmarried, except his successor, William: he had a very large additional fortune from his uncle sir William Ellys, knt. one of the judges of the common pleas. Sir Richard Ellys, bart. eldest son of sir William, the bart. was returned

Isabella,
mar. to sir
Wm Ellys;
hist. of their
descendants.

* Sir Thomas Ellys, father of sir William, was created a baronet, june 30, 1660, for his loyalty, though himself and family had been engaged against king Charles I. and much attached to the protector Oliver. Sir Thomas was sprung from an ancient family, long seated in Lincolnshire; he married Ann, daughter of sir John Stanhope, of Elvestan, brother to the first earl of Chesterfield, by whom he had sir William, his successor; John Ellys esq. who died at the age of twenty-four, and was buried in the Temple church, and Jane, who was married to ——— Strode, of Barrington, in Somersetshire, esq. by whom she had William Strode, esq.

a member

NUM. VII.

Hampdens.

Isabella,
mar. to sir
Wm. Ellys;
hist. of their
descendants.

a member for Grantham, in two parlements, and for Boston, in Lincolnshire, in three*; he married first, the daughter of sir William Hufley, bart. and after her death, Sarah, daughter and co-heiress of Thomas Gould, of Ivor, Bucks, esq. but having no issue from either of his wives, he bequeathed his estates, amounting to 4000l. per annum, and his fine seat of Nocton, built by his father (after the death of his surviving lady) to his relation, the right honorable lord Hobart, afterwards earl of Buckinghamshire. Sir Richard died, february 14, 1742. The daughters of sir William were, 1. Ann, married to Edward Cheeke, of Pirgo, in Essex, esq. who died in 1717, having buried all his children†. 2. Isabella, who married to Richard Hampden, her first cousin. 3. Sarah, who died unmarried, february 10, 1735; and two others, who did not live to become women.

* See more of sir William, Ellys knt. at the end of this volume, amongst the protector's great lawyers.

† The Cheekes are a very ancient and honorable family, sir John Cheeke, ancestor of the above Edward Cheeke, esq. was preceptor to king Edward VI. Edward's father was colonel Thomas Cheeke, lieutenant of the Tower to king Charles II. and king James II. and nephew to the earl of Oxford, and son of sir Thomas Cheeke, knt. a member of the long parlement, who took the protestation in 1641, and the covenant in 1643.

John

John Hampden, esq. son and heir of the right hon. Richard Hampden, esq. took a still more active part against the house of Stuart: he had not the coolness and deliberation of either his father or grandfather; the want of it involved him in misfortunes, which they, by their prudence, escaped: he was amongst the foremost in the opposition in both the parlements held in the thirty-first of king Charles II.'s reign, and that in the following year: in the two former he was returned a member for the county of Bucks, and in the latter for the borough of Wendover.

NUM.VII.

Hampdens.
John Hampden, esq. son and heir of the rt. hon. Richard Hampden, esq.

In 1683, he was concerned in those practices against the licentious court of king Charles II. that ruined the amiable lord Ruffel; for which he was apprehended; but desiring not to be pressed with questions, he was sent to the tower; and, february 6, 1683, he was tried in the king's bench, before that disgrace to humanity, judge Jefferies.

The court's not being able to produce but a single witness against him, availed him nothing, though his crime was treason, if any thing;

NUM.VII.

Hampdens.

John Hampden, esq. son
and heir of
the rt. hon.
Richard
Hampden,
esq.

thing; but as that cannot be proved without two witnesses, the indictment was laid only for a misdemeanor; and to enforce the necessity of the jury finding the prisoner guilty, Jeffries *judiciously* observed, that it was necessary 'for them to bring him in guilty, or they would discredit all they had done before.' This was, perhaps, more than enough to satisfy their tender consciences; so that upon the single evidence of lord Howard, he was convicted, and the court condemned him to a fine of 40,000l. and to give security for his good behaviour for life.

Notwithstanding the enormity of the sum, he procured his liberty; but it was only to plunge himself into new difficulties. No sooner had the infatuated weak duke of Monmouth landed in England, in 1685, to attempt to dethrone his uncle king James II. than he joined that adventurer; for this he was tried at the sessions of the old bailey, december 30, 1685; at which time he was told, that unless he pleaded guilty, he must expect no mercy; and knowing that there was no want of legal evidence against him, he confessed the fact, and begged

begged his life with much meanness, for which he never forgave himself.

NUM.VII.

Hampdens.
John Hampden, esq. son
and heir of
the rt. hon.
Richard
Hampden,
esq.

To a person of mr. Hampden's principles, and his sufferings under the royal brothers, king Charles II. and king James II. we may suppose, how desireable the revolution must be. It is observeable, that he was the person who carried up the resolution of the commons to the lords, that the throne was become vacant.

His conduct, after that event, was most extraordinary; for when king William sent archbishop Tillotson, to assure him, how well he esteemed him; and that, if he wished to be created either a baron or an earl, he should be either; or if he preferred a pension, it was at his service; to which he answered, 'that he would die a country gentleman, of an ancient family, as he was, which was honor enough for him; and that he would not take the king's money, and the king's servants want bread; that he had always spoke against giving pensions to others, and, at such a time as this, it was oppression; adding, that whilst he had a roll, or a cann of beer, he would not accept a

NUM.VII.

Hampdens:
 John Hamp-
 den, esq. son
 and heir of
 the rt. hon.
 Richard
 Hampden,
 esq.

fixpence of the money of the nation: yet this gentleman, who seemed so little to court titles, or value money, was ambitious of honorable employments; and because his majesty would not give him the post of secretary of state, he was disgusted (though he was offered the embassy to Spain, which he declined, as unworthy of his services) and was ever after a constant opposer of the ministry with sir Edward Seymour; but he always dissented from that gentlemen when the protestant interest was concerned.

Mr. Hampden had the honor of first proposing the duchess of Hanover's being declared heiress to the british throne, after the decease of queen Ann, then princess of Denmark; and this so early as 1689*; but the parlement did not espouse his proposition at that time, though they afterwards adopted that order of succession.

His spirits were constantly depressed by his reflecting upon what unmanly terms he received his life from king James II. and not

* Mr. Hampden was returned to serve in the first parlement of king William and queen Mary, for the borough of Wendover; he was also in the parlement in the reign of king William III.

having

having the consolation of religion to fly to, he laid violent hands upon himself*. His body was buried in the church of Great-Hampden, with his ancestors, december 16, 1696.

NUM.VII.

John Hampden, esq. son and heir of the rt. hon. Richard Hampden, esq.

Bishop Burnet gives this character of him :
 ‘ he was a young man (says his lordship) of
 ‘ great parts, one of the learnedst gentlemen I
 ‘ ever knew ; for he was a critic, both in latin,
 ‘ greek, and hebrew ; he was a man of great
 ‘ wit and vivacity, but too unequal in his tem-
 ‘ per ; he had once great principles of religion,
 but he was corrupted by P. Simon’s conver-
 ‘ sation at Paris.’ Mr. Hampden must be
 reckoned amongst the writers of the last cen-
 tury†. He married, first, Sarah, second daughter

ter

* It has been asserted, that he applied to the clergy to know the lawfulness of putting an end to his life ; and though they all gave their proper sentiments, yet it was not powerfull enough to prevent his applying a knife to his throat.

† Mr. Hampden wrote ‘ some considerations about the
 ‘ most proper way of raising money in the present conjunc-
 ‘ ture, printed about the year 1692 ; some short considera-
 ‘ tions concerning the state of the nation, printed about no-
 ‘ vember, in the same year. He assisted major Wildman, and
 ‘ others, in writing, An enquiry, or discourse, between a

I 2

yeoman

NUM.VII. ter of Thomas Foley, of Whitley-Court, in the
 Hampdens. county of Worcester, esq. and widow of Essex
 John Hamp- Knightley, of Fausley, esq. She died in 1687,
 den, esq. son and heir of and was buried at Great-Hampden. By her
 the rt. hon. he had two children, Richard, and Letitia. Af-
 Richard ter this lady's death, he re-married Ann Corn-
 Hampden, wallis, by whom he had John, and Ann. There
 esq. are portraits of this John and his last wife at
 Hampden-House, by which it appears, they
 were both remarkably handsome.

Children of
 John Hamp-
 den, esq.

Letitia, mar-
 to John
 Birch, ser-
 jeant at law.

1. Letitia, the eldest daughter, married to
 John Birch, serjeant-at-law, by whom she had no
 child.

'yeoman of Kent, and a knight of the shire, upon the pro-
 rogation of the parlement to the 2d of may, 1693, and the
 'king's refusing to sign the triennial bill, &c.' His most
 generally known book is observation upon mr. Samuel
 Johnson's abrogation of king James II. for the use of the
 duchefs of Mazarine; in which he endeavours to establish
 king William's title under these heads; conquest, provi-
 dence, possession, and vacancy of the throne by king James's
 abdication; which is sufficient to know that he had no
 proper idea of liberty, as the greatest tyrant might have
 used the same claim to any, or all these ways; had he de-
 fended it as the voice of the nation with the consent of par-
 lament, he had spoken much more rationally.

2. Ann

NUM.VII

2. Ann, the half-sister of Letitia, married to Thomas Kempthorne, of Bexley, in Kent, esq. In the chancel of Great-Hampden church, against the north wall, is an elegant monument of various coloured marbles; at the top is an urn, with a wreath of flowers; under it the arms of the Kempthornes (viz. argent three trees vert) impaling those of the Hampdens; beneath are medallions facing each other, inscribed, THOMAS KEMPTHORNE, ANNA KEMPTHORNE, under which is this inscription:

Hampdens.
Ann, mar.
to Thomas
Kemp-
thorne, esq.
Ann mar.
to Thomas
Kemp-
thorne, esq.

Here lie the Remains of THOMAS KEMPTHORNE, Esq.

Who following the Example of his Ancestors, served
his King and Country in the Royal Navy.

And dyed Commissioner of Chatham-Yard, in July 1736.

Also, those of ANNE his Wife,

Daughter of JOHN HAMPDEN, of Great-Hampden, Esq.

By ANNE CORNWALLIS, his second Wife.

She dyed in Sept. 1723.

CHARLOTTE KEMPTHORNE, their only now
surviving Child,

Erects & dedicates this Monument with all Duty and
Affection, to the Memory of her Parents.

MDCCLIX.

NUM. VII.

Charlotte
mar. to mr.
Wakefield.

Charlotte Kempthorne, the eldest daughter of this marriage, and in the end sole heiress (as Ann, her other sister, died in France, unmarried) gave her hand to a person of the name of Wakefield, though then in the humble station of a postilion; and at her death, without issue, in 1773, she bequeathed him the whole of her fortune, amounting to near 50,000*l*. he is still living: his virtue deserved the greatest gifts of fortune, though his education and situation, seemed to have precluded him from partaking of them so liberally at her hands.

The rt. hon.
Ric. Hamp-
den, esq son
and heir of
John Hamp-
den, esq.

3. Richard Hampden, esq. eldest son and heir of John, was elected member of parliament in the beginning of the reign of queen Ann, both for the county of Bucks, and borough of Wendover, but made his election for the former; he was also returned for the same county in 1710, and for Wendover, the eighth of the following reign. As the Hampdens had constantly shewed themselves the friends of liberty, and in so particular a manner in favor of the house of Brunswick, his majesty king George I. upon his accession to the british throne, distinguished him on
many

many occasions; he was appointed march 21, 1718, paymaster of the navy, and the thirteenth of the same month, he was sworn of his majesty's most honourable privy-council; but these were misfortunes, not services to him; for his post of paymaster, giving him the command of the public's money, he imprudently trusted it in the south-sea scheme, and was one of the most considerable sufferers, losing no less a sum than 95,000l. which swallowed up the whole of his great estate, except eleven hundred a year; that was fortunately settled upon mrs. Hampden, his wife: however, to save the principal family estate of Great-Hampden, the creditors permitted him to exchange the settlement from Dunton, to Great-Hampden; mrs. Hampden giving up the former to be sold. This was a dreadful blow, and robbed this ancient family of many estates in the vicinity to that of Great-Hampden; the time of his death cannot be ascertained, owing to the shameful neglect of the last rector of the parish, who kept no register from the year 1726 to 1750. Richard married his first cousin, Isabella, daughter of sir John Ellys, bart. by whom he had no issue; she re-married to Peter Bradbury, a presbyterian minis-

NUM.VII.

Hampdens.

The rt. hon.
Ric. Hamp-
den, esq. son
and heir of
John Hamp-
den, esq.



✱

NUM.VII. ter, brother of the famous Thomas Bradbury,
 Hampdens, once at the head of the dissenting interest.

John Hamp-
 den, esq. half-
 brother and
 heir of the
 right hon.
 Ric. Hamp-
 den, esq. &
 last of the
 male line.

4. John Hampden, esq. the youngest son of a father of both his names, and half-brother of Richard, succeeded him, but not at Great-Hampden till the death of his brother's widow. He was in public employments in several reigns; was returned a member of parlement for the county of Buckingham 14 of king William III. in the latter end of whose reign, or in the beginning of the next, he was deputy to mr. Wyndham, clerk of the *habeas corpus* office: queen Ann appointed him one of her pages of honor, in the first and fourth years of that sovereign's reign, he represented Wendover; and the county of Buckingham the seventh, and afterwards was returned a member both for Wendover and Berwick upon Tweed, but made his election for the latter. Upon the accession of king George I. he was returned one of the county members for Buckingham; in the late reign, in the years 1734, 1740, and 1747, he was again member for Wendover; and in may, in the following year, he was appointed commissary-general of the stores for
 the

the garrison of Gibralter. It is singular, that though he constantly voted with the minister, he was so well beloved, that he was never opposed wherever he put up for. He died a bachelor, at a very advanced age, february 4, 1754, and by his will he bequeathed his estates and name to the honorable Robert Trevor, esq. afterwards lord Trevor, and created viscount Hampden; and for want of heirs male, to go to the earl of Buckinghamshire, or his representative.

NUM.VII.

Hampdens.
John Hampden, esq. half brother and heir of the right hon. Ric. Hampden, esq. & last of the male line.

The late lord viscount Hampden, in gratitude to him, and to perpetuate the memory of the patriot, and his descendants, erected a most superb monument of various coloured marbles; it consists of a sarcophagus, upon the ends of which, sit two mournful boys, one with the cap of liberty, pointing to his breast, the other holding *magna charta*; above is a very large medallion, upon which is given the death of the patriot, or rather his receiving his mortal wound in Chalgrave-field; the village and the church is visible: he is represented as being caught falling from his horse, which is under a large tree; upon the butt of it, is a shield of arms of Hampden, impaling Simeon, and in a scroll underneath, *Vestigia nulla retrorsum.*

NUM.VII.

Hampdens.

John Hampden, esq. half brother and heir of the *gr. hon. Ric. Hampden, esq.* and the last of the male line.

sum. The tree has five branches; upon the first, is a single shield of arms of the Knightleys, impaling Hampden: the second branch has seven shields, 1. Hampden impaling Paget, 2. Hampden, impaling on the dexter, Foley, and on the sinister, Cornwallis, 3. Ellys impaling Hampden, 4. Hampden and Ellys, 5. Kempthorne and Hampden, 6. Birch and Hampden, 7. Hampden alone, for John, in whom the male line became extinct. These two branches appear withered and dead. The third branch has only one shield, Pye impaling Hampden, and is given as alive, but cut off to shew that there are still descendants from this branch. The fifth arm of the tree, has four shields, 1. Trevor impaling Hampden, 2. Trevor and Searle, with a baron's coronet over it, 3. Hampden and Trevor, quarterly, for the late viscount Hampden, before he was a nobleman, and 5. Kruyningin, for the lady of his late lordship*. Upon the sarcophagus is this inscription:

JOHN

* It would be needless to particularize to whom each shield of arms belonged, as by referring to the preceding pages, the reader cannot but satisfy himself. It is something remarkable that no notice is taken of the Hobart family, now earls of Buckinghamshire, though they are descended

JOHN HAMPDEN,

xxiiith hereditary Lord of GREAT-HAMPDEN,
& Burgeſſ for Wendover in three Parlements,
dyed unmarried Febr'y 4th MDCCLIV. aged 58.

Having bequeathed his Eſtates & Name

To his Kinfman *THE HON^{BLE}. ROBT. TREVOR,*
(now HAMPDEN)

Son of *THE RT. HON^{BLE}. THOS. LORD TREVOR,*

Son of *THE RT. HON^{BLE}. SIR JOHN TREVOR,*

by RUTH Daughter of JOHN HAMPDEN,

Slain in CHALGRAVE-FIELD,

MDCXLIII.

ROBT. HAMPDEN

Dedicates this Monument

With all due veneration

To His GREAT-GRANDFATHER's

& to his BENEFACTOR's

Memories*.

ſcended from a daughter of the patriot Hampden, and may
by the limitation in the will of the laſt John Hampden, eſq.
ſucceed to the eſtate; if that ſhould be the caſe, perhaps, if
they can find room, they may add a ſixth branch.

* The hiſtory of the Hampdens is taken from original
papers communicated in the moſt obliging manner by the
right honorable lord viſcount Hampden, and doct^r Moſs;
the register and funeral monuments at Great-Hampden;
Willis's ſurvey of the town, &c. of Buckingham; Willis's
not. parl. Prynne's brevia parl. rediſiva; Fuller's worthies;
a variety of hiſtories during the inter-regnum; ſecret hiſtory
of Europe; ſeveral lives of Oliver lord proteſtor, &c.

NUM.VII.

Hampdens.
John Hamp-
den, eſq. half
brother and
heir of the
rt. Hon. Ric.
Hampden,
eſq. and the
laſt of the
male line.

No. VIII.

A sketch of the family of Knightley, allied to the protectorate house of Cromwell, by the marriage of sir Richard Knightley, knight of the bath, to Elizabeth, daughter of the patriot Hampden.

NU. VIII.

~~~~~  
Knightleys.

Their  
origin.

THE Knightleys are originally from Staffordshire, taking their name from a manor so called, in that county, which they have possessed ever since the norman conquest; at that time Rinaldus, one of the followers of king William I. had a grant of it; but they removed to Fausley, in the county of Northampton, in 1415, when sir Richard Knightley, knt. purchased that manor. The Knightleys bear for their arms quarterly ermine, and or, three pales, gules, and quarter many others.

There is no private family in the kingdom has given more knights; none which has been more numerous in its branches; some of them have almost rivalled the eldest in consequence, and that settled in France surpassed them, having many centuries ago been declared noble; the alliances they have contracted have been equal

equal to themselves, and the many high offices held by them in the state, have been exceeded only by the very large possessions they have constantly had.

NU. VIII.

Knightleys.

This family very early took exceptions to the church government, and distinguished themselves in the most striking manner in their endeavours to check the power of the royal house of Stuart, who threatened to extinguish the few liberties the haughty Plantagenets left, and even dared to shake those chains the former so openly were riveting.

Their religious and political sentiments.

Sir Richard Knightley, knight of the bath, lord of the manor of Fausley, was one of the richest private subjects of his time, having landed property to the amount of 13,000*l.* per annum; he had an extreme aversion to the hierarchy, and to the decent ceremonies of the church of England, and would have wished to have gone after his relation sir Thomas Knightley, knt. serjeant at law (one of king Henry VIII.'s head commissioners for inspecting religious houses) in depriving all dignified ecclesiastics of their honors and emoluments, and have

Sir. Rich. Knightley, knt. of the Bath.



NU. VIII.

Knightleys.  
 Sir Rich.  
 Knightley,  
 kn. of the  
 Bath.

have levelled all to the genevan plainness; it is the more to be wondered at, as he spent his youth in gaiety and dissipation; his attachment to calvinism, however, gradually grew till his zeal, or rather enthusiasm, at length gained the ascendancy of him so far, as to make him exceed his prudence; for upon a nice scrutiny, from whence so many dangerous libels against the church issued, they were, with much difficulty, discovered to have been printed in a room at the top of a small turret at Fausley, and was approachable only by a winding corkscrew stair-case; for this offence his sovereign, queen Elizabeth, summoned him before the star-chamber, where he was deeply fined; but here he met with a friend, where he could only have expected an enemy, and this was archbishop Whitgift, who, though it was chiefly against his grace that these pamphlets were written, sued for, and obtained his pardon. This did not win him over to love his mother church, for he still kept with her implacable foe, the puritans. He, with sir Francis Hastings, petitioned the parlement for a toleration of popery, for the same reason that king James II. wished to give liberty of conscience to the presbyterians,



presbyterians, and on the same account it was refused. So far did his dislike to the established church carry him, that he left the patronage of his livings to trustees for ever, who should, upon every vacancy to an advowson, appoint four persons, out of which his heirs should name one : this was laying a burden upon his posterity, which he himself could not bear ; however, the restoration effectually obliged these trustees to name none but those who would subscribe to the articles ; so that, since that time, though the trustees still continue, yet their power is entirely nominal. Sir Richard sat in several parlements in the reign of queen Elizabeth, and in the first of that of king James I. His death happened in 1615. He married, first, Mary, daughter of William Fermor, of Easton-Newton, esq. by whom he had two sons and one daughter ; and after her death he re-married the lady Elizabeth, sixth daughter of the great duke of Somerset, protector to his nephew king Edward VI. she died in 1602, and is buried with sir Richard, at Nocton\*. The issue of this marriage was

NU.-VIII.

Knightleys.

Sir Rich.  
Knightley,  
knt. of the  
Bath.

sir

\* There are two portraits of sir Richard Knightley, knt. and the lady Elizabeth Seymour, at Fausley ; under his are some

NU. VIII. fir Seymour Knightley, and six other sons ; yet  
 ~~~~~  
 Knightleys. the male line became extinct in this branch,
 Sir Richard in a very few years, this is the more to be
 Knightley, wondered at, as most of the sons of the second
 knt. of the marriage had male issue. Upon failure of the
 bath. name in his descendants, the estate at Fausley
 came to,

Richard
 Knightley,
 esq.

Richard Knightley esq. eldest son and heir of
 Thomas Knightley, of Burgh-hall*, in the county
 of Stafford, esq. distantly allied to fir Richard
 Knightley, knt. of the Bath ; he was probably
 the Richard Knightley esq. who was member of
 parlement for the county of Northampton 21 of
 king James I. sheriff for the same shire the first of
 king Charles I. and one of the representatives for it
 in the parlement called in the third year of the same
 reign ; he was one of the most zealous of all the
 patriots against the prerogative, wishing nearly to
 annihilate it ; it was at his house that the plan of
 retrenching that dreaded monster's power, was
 formed, which was to be effected by taking away

some lines expressive of his early gaiety, and the severity of
 his sentiments in his old age.

* Burgh-Hall, in Gnosall, in Staffordshire, came to the
 Knightleys many centuries before, by the marriage of a
 Knightley with an heiress of the De Burghs.

from the crown the right of making peace or war; vesting the militia in the parlement; which great body was to have the disposal of all places of trust and profit, and the royal revenues were to be placed in the hands of four several councils, appointed by, and accountable to the parlement, which was to meet every year without writs or summons from the sovereign:

NU. VIII.

Knightleys.

Sir Richard Knightley, knight of the bath.

He was no better pleased with the hierarchy and church worship than he was with the regal power; Ball was patronized by him to write ‘his friendly grounds, tending to a separation, in a plain and modest dispute, touching the unlawfulness of a stinted liturgy, and set form of common prayer; communion in mixed assemblies, and the primitive subject and first receptacle of the power of the keys, &c. printed at Cambridge in 1640.’ It is much more to his credit, that he presented the worthy and learned doctor Dod* to his living of Fausley.

Mr.

* Doctor Dod was presented to Fausley the latter end of the reign of king James I. ‘where his hospitality and charity were so great, that there was not a poor body left in his neighbourhood, he having put them all in a way to

NU. VIII. Mr. Knightley died in 1650, aged 70. Jane, his widow, the daughter of sir Edward Littleton, of Pillaton-Hall, in the county of Stafford, bart. died in 1657, also aged 70, by whom he had nine sons and four daughters ; his eldest son and heir was,

Sir Richard Knightley, knt. of the bath, who mar. Eliz. the eldest dr. of the patr. Hampden, and cousin to Oliver, lord protect.

Sir Richard Knightley, knight of the bath : he was returned a member for the town of Northampton, in the parlements called in the 15th and 16th years of the reign of king Charles I. and was as strenuous against the encroachments of that misguided prince, as his father ; took the covenant, and was one of the committee of the parlement navy ; yet he revolted at the idea of the violent death of his sovereign, for which he was secluded, with many others, from sitting in the house of commons ; but when he saw monarchy, though by another name, restored in the Cromwells, he became an obedient (probably a satisfied) subject : he was appointed by the protector

‘ live. He was the puritan-cavalier ; for though he never much liked the episcopal government when it prospered, yet he was faithful to it when it suffered, declaring against the scandalous rebellion of the puritans.’

Oliver,

Oliver, one of the assessors of the monthly taxes, to be raised in his own county of Northampton, which he represented in the parlement called by the protector Richard, in 1658-9. Upon the ruin of that short governing prince, he shewed his attachment to the exiled king; for he was one of the council of state in 1660, which greatly promoted that event: at the restoration he was received with much grace by his majesty, who, just preceding his coronation, created him one of the knights of the bath: he did not long survive this honor, dying june 29, 1661, and was buried near his father, and many of his ancestors*, in Fausley church. A similitude in sentiments, and an equality in families, brought the Knightleys acquainted with the Hampdens, and procured an alliance between them, as he married Eliza-

NU. VIII.

Knightleys.
Sir Richard
Knightley,
&c.

* Besides the Knightleys of Fausley, and some branches in Northamptonshire, there were in the middle of the last century very opulent families (all descended from those of Staffordshire) in the counties of Hartford, Essex, Warwick, and Middlesex; the two former were great friends to the parlement cause; those of Offchurch, in Warwickshire, were created baronets in 1660, and sir Edward Knightley, of London and Middlesex, knt. was set down as one who was to have been created a knight of the royal oak.

NU. VIII.

Knightleys.

Sir Richard

Knightley,

&c.

beth, the eldest daughter of John Hampden, of Great-Hampden, Bucks, esq. surnamed the patriot; by which marriage he became allied to that of the protectorate house of Cromwell. This union gained a vast accession of family interest against the royal power, and greatly contributed to make that already dreadful combination still more forcibly felt. After this lady's death, he re-married Ann, one of the daughters of sir William Courten, knt. and relict of Essex Devereaux, esq. son and heir of sir Walter Devereaux, knt. she died february 5, 1702, at the advanced age of 88*. The following pedigree of the Knightleys will shew their descent, so far as relates to the succession of the Fausley estates.

* Sir Richard Knightley, knight of the bath, besides Essex, his son and heir by his last lady, had Elizabeth, married to sir Edward Seabright, bart. ancestor of the present sir John Seabright, bart. and by females to the present baronets, Broughton and Hill, of Hewkeston; and Jane, married to sir Thomas Delves, bart.

Richard

Richard Knightly, esq.

Elizabeth, +
daugh. of the
patiot
Hamden.

fr Richard,
knt. of the Bath.

Ann,
daugh. of fr W. Cour-
ten, knt. & wid. of
E. Dacreux, esq.

Dacreux,
succeeded his nephew
Edm. Knightley, esq.

Lucy,

Richard.
d. unmarried
at Paris,
aged 26.

Elizabeth,
died
a child

Ellix,
died in
1670,
aged about
22.

Sarah,
daugh. of T. Foley, esq.
re-mar. to J. Hamden, esq.
grandson of the patriot.

Dacreux,
suc. his father,
died in 1695,
young & unmar.

Lucy,
succeeded his
cousin Dacreux,
died unmarried in
1726.

Richard.

Sarah,
a very rich heiress,
but she had not
Faulley.

Thos. Foley,
grandfather of
the first lord
Foley.

Lucy Knightley,
of Faulley, esq.

Valentine Knightly,
of Faulley, esq;
member in three parl. for Northamptonsh.
died in 1754

Lucy Knightly, esq.

the present possessor of Faulley,
member in the last and present parliament
for the county of Northampton,
of which he was sheriff in 1770.

+

A daughter of
fr James Dalwood, knt.
and sister to
her grace the duchess of
Manchester.

NU. VIII.

Knightleys.

Sir Richard
Knightley,
&c.

The present most worthy representative of this very ancient family, is one of the richest private subjects in the kingdom; it is with indignation that we see so many persons raised to the peerage, who have scarce a single pretension to it, when this gentleman, who has an equitable claim to one of the oldest titles that have been created (Fitzwarren) is not called up to the house of lords. But his independence of principles, as well as fortune, makes him refuse to more than ask, for what he has a just right to expect; as he is in his public capacity, as virtuous, as in his private one, truly amiable, being the friend, the patron, and the father of the poor, and distressed, in his extensive neighbourhood.

Fausley is a grand seat, placed in a spacious and pleasant park; there are three pieces of water near the house, one of them is very large, covering as much as eighteen acres of land*. The structure is partly ancient, partly modern; the old hall, is perhaps, the largest in the kingdom;

* Mr. Pennant, in his last work, certainly overlooked the largest piece of water at Fausley, as he acquaints us, there are some trifling ones; none of the three are very small, but one is a noble sheet,

the windows of which, are almost filled with shields of arms of the Knightleys, and their alliances; it is singular, that one of them is exactly over the fire-place. The modern suite of rooms are very commodious. and the present possessor has ornamented them in a most elegant manner. The family pictures are ill preserved, the other portraits, which are worthy attention, are those of Calvin, dr. Dod, and lord Grey of Groby, with his page; the two last are very fine paintings.

* This sketch of the family of Knightley, is taken from records at Faulley; and particularly from an invaluable genealogy, commencing at the conquest, and continued down till the year 1616; it is the most complete, and the fullest I ever saw; this, with whatever else most worthy attention, was shewn me by Lucy Knightley, esq. in a manner that will ever lay me under the greatest obligations. Erdswick's history of Staffordshire; various histories of England; Willis's not. parl. Dugdale's Warwickshire; mag. brit. Neal's history of the puritans; bish. Madox's reply to Neal; peerage; baronetage; &c.

NU. VIII.

~~~~~  
Knightleys.  
Sir Richard  
Knightley,  
&c.

## No. IX.

*The History of sir Robert Pye, knt. allied to the protector Oliver, by marrying Ann daughter of John Hampden, esq. surnamed the patriot.*

## NUM. IX.

Pyes.

Antiquity,  
arms, &c.

THE Pyes were seated at Farringdon, in the county of Berks, descended of a very ancient family, who bore for their arms, ermine, a bend fusilly; they were warm in their zeal in the cause of liberty.

Hist. of sir  
Ro. Pye, kt.  
son-in-law  
to the patriot  
Hampden,  
& cousin by  
mar. to Oli.  
lord protect.  
11.

Sir Robert Pye\*, knt. who married the patriot's daughter, was son (if not grandson) of a knight of both his names; either he or his father was member for Woodstock in the long-parlement, but it is probable it was himself, as upon the breaking out of the civil wars, he went into the parlement army, and became a colonel of horse, in general Fairfax's regiment; he gave 1000l. towards quelling the irish rebellion: in the year 1645, he was at the siege of Bristol, and was one of those who signed the summons for prince Ru-

\* The names of Robert Pye, esq. and sir Robert Pye, knt. occur often in the reigns of king James I. and king Charles I. as members of parlement; as does that of Walter.

pert to surrender that city; and in the same year, was one of the commissioners at the treaty of Uxbridge; and though he had been steady to the parliament interest, and performed several gallant actions in their service; particularly at the taking of Taunton; yet, because he was known to wish for a reconciliation between the king and parliament, he was, in 1648, secluded from the house of commons. During the commonwealth he was neglected, but in the protectorate of his relation Oliver, he was employed and trusted by him; yet, he engaged in an attempt to restore the king, and was made one of the treasurers to apply such money as was sent for that purpose. In february 1660, he was sent to the Tower, by the restored commonwealth, for setting out a declaration for a free parliament, but he had the courage to move for an *habeas corpus*: Newdigate, judge of the upper-bench, demanded of the commonwealth counsel, what objection they had to the motion? and they replying they had none: that judge said, ‘if you have none, I have, ‘for as sir Robert was committed by an order of ‘parlement, this court, as an inferior one, cannot ‘discharge him.’ But as the republican interest

NUM. IX.

Pyes.

Life of sir  
Ro. Pye, kt.  
son-in-law  
of the patriot  
Hampden,  
&c.

soon

NUM. IX. soon after expired, he obtained his liberty, and was  
looked upon with much favor by king Charles II.

Pyes.  
Hist. of fir  
Ro. Pye, kt.  
&c.

Sir Robert, had, it is thought, a son of both his names, and also knighted; there are still descendants of the father. I have been informed they were disappointed in not having, at least, a share in the Hampden estates, upon failure of heirs male in that family. Robert-Hampden Pye, esq. a few year ago, married mrs. Campbell, by whom he has had children\*.

---

No. X.

*The history of the family of Trevor, now Hampden, descended from Ruth, daughter of the celebrated John Hampden, esq. and cousin of Oliver lord protector.*

NUM. X.

Trevors.  
Antiquity  
of the  
Trevors.

THE family of Trevor, is one of the most ancient and noble in Wales; their pedigree is carried up higher than the time of king Arthur; and it is said, that their ancestor, Kariodock

\* The history of fir Robert Pye, knt. is taken chiefly from cotemporary authors.

Wrech



Wrech fras, was in that king's reign, earl of Hereford and Marcheðgein. Tudor Trevor, earl of Hereford, son of Rheingar, and grandson of Kariodock, married Ankaret, daughter of Howel Dha ap Kadell, prince of North Wales.

NUM. X.

Trevors.

Antiquity  
of the Trevors.

The descendants of this marriage are branched out into a prodigious number of families, which, like most of those in Wales, are more known by their arms\*, than their names; but even from the time of John, who first took the surname of Trevor, in the reign of king Henry VII. many most respectable families in Wales, England, and Ireland, are known by the name of Trevor, and particularly, the noble one of Trevor, viscounts Dungannon, in Ireland.

John Trevor, of Brynkynate, esq. who first assumed a surname, had five sons, all of whom, were founders of distinct branches. Richard, the third of them, by marrying an heiress, became possessed of the manor of Allington, and was father of John Trevor, of Allington, esq. whose eldest son, was also John, seated at the same place; as was his eldest son, likewise named John, who

\* The arms of Trevor, are, party perbend, sinister, ermine and ermines, a lion rampant or.

- became

NUM. X.

Trevors.  
Antiquity  
of the Tre-  
vors.

became the father of four sons, who all received the honor of knighthood\*. Sir John Trevor, the second of them, was seated at Trevallyn, in the county of Flint; he was knighted at Windsor, june 7, 1619: and by Margaret, daughter of Hugh Trevanion, in the county of Cornwall, esq. he had sir John, his heir, who married the patriot's daughter, and several other children†.

From this concise account of the Trevors, it may be expected, that an alliance was desirable from any family; the patriot Hampden, particularly

\* The four sons of John Trevor, of Allington, esq. were sir Richard Trevor, of Allington, knt. who left four daughters, his co-heiresses. Sir John, of whom in the following pages. Sir Sackville; and sir Thomas, chief baron of the exchequer; he was impeached in 1641, but extricated himself with very great honor, and died in march 1656-7; Lloyd has written his life. His son and heir was sir Thomas, created a knight of the Bath, at king Charles I.'s coronation, and a baronet in 1641, which title, for want of male issue, became extinct at his death.

† The other children of sir John Trevor, knt. were, Charles, William, and Richard, and three daughters; Ann married to Robert Weldon, of London, esq. Jane, to sir Francis Compton, knt. fifth son of Spencer, earl of Northampton; and Elizabeth to William Masham, esq. eldest son of sir William Masham, bart. ancestor of the lord Mashams.

thought

thought it so, not only for their interest in England, but for their command of so large a part of Wales; their very numerous, and great family connexions; the political sentiments that were almost common to all of them; and, what perhaps, was still more interesting to the patriot, the vast sway they bore in the house of commons, having, besides several members allied to them by marriage, no less than five of their own name in parliament; of which, sir John, of Trevallyn, *knt.* was one, and his eldest son, of both his names, another.

NUM. X.

Trevors.

Antiquity  
of the Tre-  
vors.

It was this sir John Trevor, junior, *knt.* (then only *mr. Trevor*) and his descendants, that I shall particularly treat of, as from the political reasons before enumerated, and the private amiable virtues of himself, and his family, the patriot fixed upon him for the husband of Ruth, his fourth daughter, by which he greatly strengthened that union of families, which first, under himself, and then the Cromwells at their head, endeavoured, and, in the end, overturned one of the most ancient, and most respectable monarchies in the world, and in its place, substituted a new form of government, which was at first pretty  
evenly

The rt. hon.  
sir John  
Trevor, *kt.*  
mar. to  
Ruth, dau.  
of the patriot  
Hampden.

NUM. X. evenly divided amongst this allied association,  
but in the end fell only to one family.

Trevors.

The rt. hon.  
sir John  
Trevor, knt.  
mar. Ruth,  
dr. of the  
patriot  
Hampden.

Sir John and his father were particularly trusted by the protectors, Oliver and Richard : he certainly was more inclined to a monarchy than a republic ; and, therefore, it cannot be wondered at, that he should be better pleased to see a family, to whom he was known, allied to, and trusted by, upon the throne, than another, who he could not expect would have that partiality for him : but when his favorite interest was entirely destroyed, he wished for a restoration of the royal line far sooner than the establishment of a republic, and he had the happiness either to satisfy his majesty, at the restoration, of his attachment to his person and government, so that he entirely forgot that ever he had been disloyal ; or, which is more probable, Charles was willing to win over so powerful a family to his interest ; for which reasons, he conferred the honor of knighthood upon him ; and, in 1668, sent him ambassador to the court of France ; upon his return in the same year, he was sworn one of his majesty's most honorable privy council, and appointed one of the principal secretaries

secretaries of state; whilst he held this office, he was attacked by a fever, which, in the evening of the sixth day, carried him off, may 28, 1672, in his 47th year of his age; his remains were deposited in St. Bartholomew's church, in Smithfield: his father survived him about a year. By lady Ruth, his wife, the daughter of the patriot, he had five sons.

NUM.X.

Trevors.  
The rt. hon.  
sir John  
Trevor, knt.  
mar. Ruth,  
dr. of the  
patriot  
Hampden.

1. John Trevor, esq. who succeeded, upon his grandfather's death, to the estate of Trevallyn, by Elizabeth, daughter of — Clarke, esq. and widow of — Morley, of Glynd, in Suffex, esq. he had two sons and two daughters; 1. John-Morley Trevor, of Glynd Stammerton, esq. who succeeded to the family estate in Wales, and represented the county of Suffex, and the borough of Lewes, in several parlements: he died in april, 1719, and was succeeded by another John-Morley Trevor, esq. who was also a member for Lewes, and was, in the late reign, a lord of the admiralty: he married a daughter of sir Thomas Frankland, bart. and died in 1743: this last John-Morley Trevor had a sister, married to captain Boscawen. 2. Thomas. 3. Elizabeth, married

John Trevor, esq.

to

NUM. X. to David Polhill, of Otford, in Kent. esq. and  
 Trevors. 4. Arabella, who was twice a wife; first to  
 John Tre- Robert Heath, of Lewes, in Suffex, esq. and  
 vor, esq. secondly, to colonel Edward Montague, only  
 brother to George, earl of Halifax.

Sir Thomas 2. Sir Thomas Trevor, knt. afterwards lord  
 Trevor, knt. Trevor, of whom hereafter.  
 created  
 lord Trevor.

Richard 3. Richard Trevor.  
 Trevor.

Hampden 4. Hampden Trevor.  
 Trevor.

Edward 5. Edward Trevor. The names of these  
 Trevor. three younger sons of sir John are only men-  
 tioned; so that, whether they became men, or  
 whether they lived single, or married, it cannot  
 be ascertained.

Thomas, 1st 2. Sir Thomas lord Trevor, the second son of sir  
 lord Trevor. John Trevor, was himself also knighted by king  
 William III. in october, 1692. He entered him-  
 self a student in the Inner Temple, and in the  
 same year in which he was knighted, he was  
 made solicitor-general, and in the following  
 one attorney-general. It must be observed,  
 that the Trevors, as friends to the freedom of  
 the



the subject, were greatly in favor at the revolution; for, besides the solicitor-general, sir John Trevor, knight, who had been speaker of the house of commons in 1685, was again chosen in 1690: another of this name was master of the rolls, and several in inferior places. June 29, 1701, sir Thomas was called to be a serjeant-at-law; and the fifth of july following, appointed lord-chief-justice of the common-pleas: queen Ann, september 25, 1710, placed him at the head of the law, by declaring him lord-chancellor; january 1, in the following year, her majesty called him up to the house of peers, by the title of lord Trevor, of Bromham, in the county of Bedford: in the following reign the royal favor still continued to him; for, march 6, 1725-6, he was appointed lord-privy-seal; and may 31, 1727, one of the lords-justices of Great-Britain: his late majesty king George II. upon his accession, again constituted him lord-privy-seal; and may 8, 1730, he was made president of the most honorable privy council, in which elevated situation he died, june 19 following, in the seventy-second year of his age, and was buried at Bromham. It may be a difficult

NUM. X.

Trevors.

Thomas, 1st  
lord Trevor.

NUM. X.

TREVORS.

Thomas, 1st  
lord Trevor.

question to answer, whether he was most unfortunate in the commons indignation who expelled him, or happy in the love of so many princes; the latter certainly obliterates all traces of the criminality suspected by the former; as he had the honor of being employed by four succeeding kings, in whose service he rose higher in each reign, and left his family both ennobled and enriched. His lordship was fellow of the royal society, and governor of the charter house. He married first, Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of John Searle, of Finchley, in the county of Middlesex, esq. and after her death he re-married Ann, daughter of colonel Robert Weldon, of London, and widow of sir Robert Bernard, bart. The issue of the first marriage was two sons, and three daughters; of the last, three sons.

Thomas, 2d  
lord Trevor.

1. Thomas, second lord Trevor; his lordship died march 22, 1733, and was buried also at Bromham. By his lady, Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir of Timothy Burrell, of Chuckfield, in Suffex, counsellor-at-law (which lady died august 27, 1734) he had an only daughter, who married to Charles, duke of Marlborough; the duke died october 20, 1758, her grace october, 2, 1761.

Their

Their issue, was George, the present duke of NUM. X.  
 Marlborough, born january 26, 1738, and mar-  
 ried august 23, 1762, the lady Caroline Russell, Trevors.  
 daughter of John duke of Bedford, by whom his Thomas 2d  
 grace has George, marquis of Blandford, the lord Trevor.  
 lady Caroline, and the lady Elizabeth. 2. Lord  
 Charles, born march 31, 1740, member for  
 the county of Oxford, a privy counsellor, and  
 verdurer of Wichwood forest: by the lady Vere,  
 he has two sons, George, and Charles. 3. Lord  
 Robert, born may 8, 1747; member for Wood-  
 stock. 4. The lady Diana, first married to lord  
 viscount Bolingbroke, since to Topham Beau-  
 clerk, esq; and 5. the lady Elizabeth, married to  
 Henry earl of Pembroke.

2. John, who succeeded to the barony of Trevor John, 3d  
 of Bromham; he was bred up to the law, and in the lord Trevor.  
 life-time of his brother, a welch judge; his lord-  
 ship married may 31, 1731, Elizabeth, daughter  
 of that celebrated wit, sir Richard Steele, knt. by  
 whom he had an only daughter, Diana; this  
 nobleman died september 27, 1764, and her lady-  
 ship in december 1769:

3. Ann.

L 2

4. Letitia,

Ann.

NUM. X.

Trevors.  
Letitia,  
mar. to Pet.  
Cock, esq.  
Elizabeth.

4. Letitia, married to Peter Cock, of Camberwell, in the county of Surry, esq.

5. Elizabeth.

Rob. visc.  
Hampden.

6. Robert Trevor, afterwards Hampden, first lord viscount Hampden.

Richard Id.  
bishop of  
Durham.

7. Richard, who was successively bishop of St. David's, Bath and Wells, and lastly, of Durham. His lordship, after a most exemplary life, died with the greatest resignation and composure, june 9, 1771, in the sixty-fourth year of his age, and was privately buried (by his own desire) in the church of Glynd, in Suffex, which he had rebuilt. His lordship never married\*.

Edward.

8. Edward, died young.

Rob. Id. visc.  
Hampden.

Robert Trevor, born in 1718, who was the third, but eldest son of Thomas, lord Trevor, by his second lady; he, in compliance with the will of his relation, John Hampden, of Great-Hampden, Bucks, esq. took the name and

\* There is an account of the exemplary death and character of bishop Trevor, printed in the private press of my ingenious and worthy friend, George Allen, of Darlington, etq. to which is prefixed, a good engraving of his lordship, by Collyer, from a painting of Hutchinson.

armorial

armorial bearings of that family; for which he inherited the estate of that ancient house. In the year 1739, he was appointed envoy extraordinary and plenipotentiary at the Hague; in 1746, or 1750, he was constituted a commissioner of the customs of Ireland; and in 1759, post-master-general. Upon the death of his half-brother John, lord Trevor, without male issue, he became the fourth lord Trevor, baron of Bromham; and june 8, 1776, he was by his majesty, raised to the dignity of viscount Hampden, of Great and Little-Hampden, in the county of Bucks. His lordship was a fellow both of the royal and antiquarian societies. He died at Bromham-house, august 22, 1783, of a dead palsy, which struck him upon wednesday in the preceding week, when he was in the entire enjoyment of all his faculties, and in perfect health, after spending that day in his favorite diversion, fishing. This nobleman married in 1743, whilst in Holland, Constantia, daughter of Aubert, baron de Kruyningin, in Zealand, who died june 15, 1761\*. The issue of this marriage was four children.

1. Thomas

\* The late lord viscount Hampden, with a modesty almost peculiar, finding that he could not make any vault or

L 3

grave

NUM. X.

Trevors.

Rob. Id. vis.  
Hampden.



NUM. X.

Trevor-  
Hampdens.  
Thomas, 2d  
and present  
lord visc.  
Hampden.

1. Thomas, born in Holland, who was member for Lewis, in the last parlement, and upon the death of his father, succeeded him in the titles of viscount Hampden, and lord Trevor. His lordship married Catherine, only child of major-general Græme, of Braco-castle, in North Britain.

Right hon.  
Jn. Hamp-  
den, esq.

2. John, who has been some time envoy extraordinary at the court of Turin. He married Harriet, daughter and sole heir of the rev. dr. Dan. Burton, late precentor of Exeter, chancellor of Oxford dioceses, rector of Slapton, Bucks, &c.

Maria-Con.  
married to  
Henry earl  
of Suffolk.

3. Maria-Constantia, married to Henry earl of Suffolk; she died in child-bed, february 7, 1766.

Ann.

4. Ann, who died young\*.

grave in the chancel of Great-Hampden church, without disturbing his maternal ancestors, buried his lady in the cemeny at the west end of the church; where his remains, by his particular desire, is also laid, over whom are two common brick tombs.

\* The history of the noble family of Trevor, is taken from Collyer's, Jacob's, and other peerages; several histories of England, &c.—The history of this family is one of the most defective in the peerages, though inferior to none in antiquity.



## No. XI.

*The history of the families of Hammond and Hobart, allied to the Cromwells, by two gentlemen of those names, marrying Mary, daughter of the patriot Hampden.*

THE Hammonds are a very ancient and knightly family; and in the last century were greatly divided in their religious and political opinions: some were as much attached to the national church, and person of king Charles I. as others were averse to both. The most remarkable of the former, was doctor Henry Hammond, godson of Henry prince of Wales, and the beloved chaplain of king Charles I. his many great services to that unfortunate sovereign, brought upon him ejectments, fines, and imprisonments; he was one of the two episcopal clergy that dared to petition and remonstrate to the army against putting the king to death. He was born at Chertsey, in Surry, august 26, 1605; and died in retirement, in april, 1660, at the seat of sir John Packington, in Worcestershire; he was an ornament to human nature, his writings upon divinity are nu-

NUM. XI.

Hammonds  
& Hobarts.  
The Ham-  
mond fami-  
ly—their  
antiquity,  
religious &  
political  
sentiments.

NUM. XI.  
  
 Hammonds.

merous and valuable\*. He was the brother of Robert Hammond, esq. who married the patriot's daughter, as was Thomas Hammond, esq. one of king Charles I.'s judges, and who sentenced him to death, and signed the warrant for his execution†.

The

\* Vide the life of dr. Henry Hammond, in the biographia britannica.

† Wood, in his Ath. Oxoniensis, has written the life of Thomas Hammond, esq, one of the king's judges; he spelt his name Hamond, as several others of his family did; his seal of arms upon the king's death warrant, has three lions rampant, two and one. There were other brothers, who were likewise friends of the parlement; Thomas, nephew of doctor Henry Hammond, was puritanically educated, and was persuaded by his uncle Thomas, to take up arms for the parlement, and was captain-major under colonel Edward Maffey; he afterwards rose to be a colonel of foot: by the persuasion of his uncle, the divine, he repented joining the parlement, and expressed it to his majesty, when he was, by that uncle, on purpose introduced to the royal presence. This colonel Thomas, in october 1644, killed major Grey in a duel. The sister of the rev. dr. Hammond, married to sir John Temple, knt. master of the rolls in Ireland; he wrote the history of the irish massacre, and was father, by that lady, to the great and good sir William Temple, bt. Query. Were sir Peter Temple, and James Temple, esq. two of king Charles I.'s judges, and sir Purbeck Temple, kt. named a commissioner to try the king, but refused to fit, any relation to the master of the rolls? they bear the same arms.

The

The Hammonds, at least some of them, early espoused the cause of the people against the unjust usurpations upon their liberties, by the Stuarts, as sir Henry Hammond experienced great severity from king Charles I. for his freedom of speech in that monarch's third parlement\*.

NUM. XI.

Hammonds.  
Their anti-  
quity, &c.

Robert Hammond, esq. who married the patriot's daughter, was the son, and probably the eldest, of dr. John Hammond, physician to Henry prince of Wales; he was the intimate friend of the celebrated Oliver Cromwell, afterwards lord protector, by whom his rela-

Col. Robert  
Hammond,  
who mar.  
Ruth, the  
patriot  
Hampden's  
daughter, &  
cousin of  
Oliver lord  
protector.

The Temples are a numerous family. — A near relation to these Hammonds, was the loyal colonel Hammond, of Kent, a colcestrian cavalier, afterwards governor of the castle of Gowran, under the marquis of Ormond, who by the mutiny of the garrison, was obliged to surrender up his trust, and was shamefully shot by the great Cromwell, then lord governor of Ireland, though he had promised him his life. John Hammond, of Ellingham, in the county of Norfolk, was fined 1000l. by the parlement, for his delinquency.

\* Willis in his not. parlamentaria, does not give sir Henry Hammond, knt. as a member of parlement, but we must suppose that he was returned upon the death or removal of some other member in that parlement. Sir Thomas Hammond, knt. sat in the reign of king James I. more than in one parlement.

tion,

NUM. XI.

Hammonds.

Col. Robert  
Hammond,  
who mar.

Roth, the

patriot

Hampton's

daughter, &amp;

Cousin of Oli.

Isiprotector.

tion, the patriot Hampden, was persuaded to give Mary, his youngest daughter. Robert was always prejudiced against king Charles I. and his marriage entirely confirmed it; the parlement raised him to the rank of a colonel, and appointed him governor of the isle of Wight, where he was at the time that king Charles I. made his escape from the army, and fled to this isle; sir John Ashburnham, the royal fugitive's conductor, acquainted him where his majesty was, and besought protection for the wretched monarch, without previously obtaining his promise for his safety, which his majesty no sooner knew, than he exclaimed, 'Oh, Jack, thou hast undone me!' Sir John offered to go down and put the governor to death, who was waiting below, but this the unhappy king, as knowing his enemies would have said, that he had sent for him on purpose to destroy him, would not permit, saying, he would submit to his destiny. The colonel immediately dispatched a messenger to the parlement; acquainting them where the king was, and that he waited their commands to know how he should dispose of his person; the parlement, who had been in the utmost alarm,

alarm, when they heard of the royal captive's escape, were so well pleased, that they voted him to have the charge of his majesty, and presented him for his fidelity to them, one thousand pounds in money, and five hundred pounds per annum in land, and allowed him twenty pounds a week, for supplying his prisoner's table.

NUM. XI

Hammonds.

Col. Robert  
Hammond,  
who mar.  
Ruth, the  
patriot  
Hampden's  
daughter, &c  
cousin of Oli.  
ld. protector.

The army grandees were not more studious to please him, as they were fearful that he might be tempted by some royal grants, to at least, connive at the king's flight. Oliver Cromwell wrote him the most obliging letters, as knowing how much now depended upon him; he put him in mind, by his excess of tenderness, of their long and uninterrupted friendship; certainly his situation was now most important, and his declaring himself, of the greatest consequence; for had he freed the king from captivity, had he transported him to France, which he might with ease have done, no reward could scarce have been equal to the service; therefore, honors and emoluments were, no doubt, at his command; and he might render the parlement or army, the greatest kindness or injury, by declaring for either  
of



NUM. XI.

Hammonds.  
Col. Robert  
Hammond,  
who mar.  
Ruth, dr. of  
the patriot  
Hampden,  
and cousin  
to Oliver,  
lord protect.

of them in opposition to the other, but he seems to have aimed at what he thought the line of duty; the king had put himself into his hands without any promise of protection; he was, therefore, he thought, not bound to give him liberty; the parlement had appointed him to the government of the island, and afterwards to the king's person, and had rewarded him for his zeal in their service; he therefore determined to continue faithful to their interest.

The peculiarity of his situation made his office disagreeable, and he gave but little satisfaction to any in it; the friends of the misguided prince thought he treated him with great severity, and have even pretended, that he endeavoured to destroy him; on the contrary, the republicans reflected upon him as too much compassionating fallen majesty; the truth appears to be, that until the king endeavoured to escape, he treated him with great tenderness, but ever afterwards with an excess of caution, sitting up often himself all night, doubling the guards, and sending away all that the king confided in, not permitting his own brother, the king's chaplain, to remain.

Perhaps,



Perhaps, had he known what would have been his prisoner's fate, he would have set him at liberty when he first came into his power, as he does not seem quite satisfied with the parliament's ordering him up to London, to be tried as a criminal, at the command of the soldiery, and for that reason was averse to deliver up his charge to colonel Harrison; but finding his own garrison disposed to it, he, with some reluctance, complied.

NUM. XI.

Hammonds.  
Col. Robert  
Hammond,  
who, mar. to  
Ruth, dr. of  
the patriot  
Hamden,  
and cousin  
to Oliver,  
lord prot.<sup>t</sup>

After the king's decapitation, he accompanied his relation Oliver Cromwell (afterwards protector) to Ireland, by whom he was left at Dublin, with the title of one of the parliament commissioners; in which situation he remained till his death\*, which happened october 24, 1654, occasioned by a violent fever; his remains were deposited with great funeral pomp in that city, the second of november following. It is most probable, that he left by the patriot's daughter some family: his widow re-married to sir John Hobart, of Blickling, bart.

\* A Robert Hammond, of Reading, esq. was returned for that borough in the parliament called by the protector Oliver, in 1654, who, it is reasonable to suppose, was the patriot's son-in-law, though then in Ireland.

The

NUM. XI.

Hobarts.

The family  
of the Ho-  
barts. Their  
antiquity  
and political  
opinions.

Sir Henry  
Hobart, 1st  
bart.

The Hobarts are of ancient descent in the county of Norfolk; sir John Hobart, knight of the bath, was attorney-general and privy-counsellor to king Henry VII. and ranked by Fuller amongst his worthies; the great grandson of whom was sir Henry Hobart, created a baronet by king James I. in 1611 he was the ninth in precedency; he filled various departments in the law with singular credit, and died lord-chief-justice of the common-pleas, and was also constituted one of the first governors of the charter-house: his death happened december 26, 1625; his successor was sir John Hobart, bart. who was one of the representatives for the county of Norfolk, in the long-parlement, and was one of the opposers of king Charles I.'s arbitrary measures, but was so much averse to trying his sovereign, that he was one of the secluded members in 1648. A brother of his was sir Myles Hobart, knighted at Salisbury, august 8, 1623, and made a knight of the bath in 1625: he was imprisoned in the year 1628-9, with others, for forcibly holding the speaker of the house of commons in the chair, and locking the doors, to prevent the parliament's being dissolved, before they had published

Sir Myles  
Hobart, kt.  
brother of  
the first, and  
father of the  
second bart.

published a protestation, declaring, that ' who-  
 ' ever should bring in innovation of religion,  
 ' or by favor, or countenance, seek to extend  
 ' or introduce popery and arminianism, or dis-  
 ' agreeing from the truth and orthodox church,  
 ' shall be reputed a capital enemy to this king-  
 ' dom and commonwealth. 2. Whoever shall  
 ' counsel or advise the taking and levying of  
 ' the subsidies of tonnage and poundage, not  
 ' granted by parlement, or shall be an actor or  
 ' instrument therein, shall be likewise reputed  
 ' an innovator in the government, and capital  
 ' enemy to the kingdom and commonwealth.  
 ' 3. If any merchant, or person whatsoever,  
 ' shall voluntarily yield or pay the said sub-  
 ' dies of tonnage and poundage, not being  
 ' granted by parlement, he shall likewise be  
 ' reputed a betrayer of the liberties of Eng-  
 ' land, and an enemy to the same.' Sir Myles  
 did not regain his liberty until 1631; and his  
 death, which followed not long after, was occa-  
 sioned by the blows his keeper, Richard Plum-  
 ley, esq. gave him, and for which, it is said,  
 Plumley was made admiral of the irish seas:  
 his memory was so grateful to the patriots, that  
 in 1646, a vote passed the house of commons,

NUM. XI.

Hobarts.

Sir Myles  
 Hobart, kt.  
 &c.

NUM. XI. to pay his children 5000l. as some recompence  
 for the sufferings he had endured by this severity. The eldest son of this sir Myles Hobart, by Susan, the daughter of sir John Peyton, bart. was

Hobarts.

Sir Myles  
 Hobart, kt.  
 &c.

Sir John  
 Hobart, 2d  
 bart. cousin  
 by marriage  
 to Oliver Id.  
 protector, &  
 one of his  
 lords.

Sir John Hobart, bart. who married the patriot's daughter, the widow of colonel Hammond; he was created knight of the bath, and became the second baronet of his family, by the death of his uncle of both his names, without issue, and with that title he became possessed of a noble patrimony, part of which was Blickling manor, purchased by the first baronet, who built upon it, a magnificent seat. Like his father and uncle, he was by no means pleased with arbitrary power, but he was equally averse to a republic; his aim was to see monarchy limited by law: these were the sentiments of the county of Norfolk, which returned him a member of parliament in 1654. But interest and honor are powerful motives; they change our thoughts, however seemingly fixed: he, who had opposed as much as possible, the cromwelian interest, no sooner allied himself to that family, than he forsook his former ideas, and became strenuous for and attached

tached to the new sovereign\*. This conduct, however, did not work any alteration in his relations, or in his constituents, who had shewed him peculiar regard, for they disgusted with his alliance, openly reproached him with having married ‘the king’s gaoler’s widow, who was not worth a groat; which, if so, was a proof of

NUM. XI.

Hobarts.

Sir John  
Hobart, 2d  
bart. &c.

\* Several of the Hobarts continued eminently loyal during the whole of the interregnum; amongst whom, was Edmund Hobart, of Holt, in Norfolk, gent. descended from sir Henry Hobart, lord chief-justice of the common-pleas, who intended to have effected an insurrection in favor of the exiled king, in concert with some of the gentlemen of his county; but the plan not succeeding, he was obliged to secret himself three days, upon the top of a currier’s house, in Holt, where the fuel was kept, and with difficulty escaped to London, where he hired himself to an honest loyal shoemaker, with whom he worked till the restoration. He once was near being discovered by the wife of one of Oliver’s colonels, from the whiteness of his hands; she telling him ‘those hands have not been used to shoemaker’s wax, perhaps,’ continued she, ‘you may be some rogissh cavalier;’ to whom he pertinently replied, ‘I must confess to your good ladyship, that I am an idle fellow, for which reason my master employs me in carrying out work.’ Upon king Charles II.’s return, he took his master from Turn-style, Holborn, to his seat at Holt, and maintained him there as long as he lived. John Hobart, esq. returned member for the city of Norfolk in Oliver’s parlements, called in 1653, and 1656, and Richard’s in 1655-9; was a sworn enemy ‘to the protectorate and godly party.’



NUM. XI.

Hobarts.

Sir John  
Hobart, 2d  
bart. &c.

colonel Hammond's virtue; but the grant the parlement had made him, as well as the riches of the Hammonds seems to forbid a belief to this poverty; the protector, however, amply made up for any deficiency of fortune; and though many, perhaps most of the freeholders of the county of Norfolk, were displeased with him, yet the support of the sovereign, aided by his own interest, procured him again to be returned their member in the parlement, assembled in 1656\*: the following year, he was called up to the protector's house of lords, but after the restoration, he again descended to that of the commons; and in the three last parlements in the reign of king Charles II. he was likewise one of the representatives for that county which had formerly chosen him. He had the honor to entertain his majesty king Charles II. at his seat of Blickling. By Ruth, the patriot's daughter, he had three sons, and two daughters.

Children of  
sir Jn. Ho-  
bart, 2d bt.  
Sir Henry  
Hobart, 3d  
bart.  
John Ho-  
bart, esq.

1. Sir Henry Hobart, the third baronet, of whom below.

2. John Hobart, of Great-Plumstead, in Norfolk, esq. he rose to the rank of brigadier-general,

\* Sir John Hobart, bart. married colonel Hammond's widow, between the years 1654 and 1656.

and



and was governor of Pendennis castle, in the county of Cornwall; and dying, november 7, 1734, was buried at Blickling.

NUM. XI.

Hobarts.

3. Thomas Hobart, esq. of Lincoln's-inn, died a bachelor.

Thomas  
Hobart, esq.

4. Philippa, who became the first lady of sir Charles Pye, bart. by whom she had no issue.

Philippa,  
mar. to sir  
Charles  
Pye, bart.

5. Mary, who never married.

Mary.

Sir Henry Hobart, the third baronet, was knighted by king Charles II. at the time his majesty honored sir Henry's with a visit at Blickling. He was member of parlement in the twenty-third year of that reign, for Lynn-Regis, and was one of the county members for Norfolk at the revolution, and concurring in that change, king William preferred him to be general of the horse, and in that capacity he was in the battle of the Boyne, which determined the fate of Ireland; in the seventh year of this reign, he was returned again to represent his own county in parlement. Most unhappily sir Henry prematurely lost his life in a duel with Oliver Le Neve, esq. occasioned by some words, which came from the latter; this misfortune happened in 1697, for which the

Sir Henry  
Hobart, 3<sup>d</sup>  
bart.

NUM. XI. victor was tried, and found guilty of manslaughter ;  
 Sir He. Hobart, 3<sup>d</sup> bt. fir Henry's body was buried at Thetford. The nation lost a true patriot, and most amiable character by his death. He married the eldest daughter and co-heiress of John Maynard, esq. son and heir of sir John Maynard, knt. one of the commissioners of the great seal, in the reign of king William III. Lady Hobart re-married to Henry Howard, brother to George earl of Suffolk; this lady died of a consumption, august 22, 1701; by sir Henry she had one son, and three daughters.

Sir Jn. Hobart, 4<sup>th</sup> bt. & 1<sup>st</sup> earl of Buckinghamshire.

1. Sir John Hobart, fourth baronet, created earl of Buckinghamshire; whose life appears in the following pages.

Henrietta, married to Charles earl of Suffolk.

2. Henrietta, who became countess to Charles earl of Suffolk; his lordship died at Bath, september 28, 1733: she survived him, and died so late as 1767, aged 86; their only child was Henry earl of Suffolk, who married may 13, 1733, Sarah, sole daughter and heir of Thomas Trevin, esq. member of parlement for the borough of Southwick; his lordship died april 22, 1745, without issue. His countess re-married to lord viscount Falkland.

3. Catherine,

3. Catherine was married to lieutenant Charles Churchill, member of parlement for Castle-Rising in Norfolk, colonel of the tenth regiment of dragoons, one of the groomsmen to his late majesty, and governor of Plymouth; he died at Bath, april 27, 1745.

NUM. XI.

Hobarts.  
Catherine,  
married to  
lieut. Chas.  
Churchill.

#### 4 Dorothy, who never married.

Dorothy.

John, earl of Buckinghamshire, was born in the year 1692, succeeded by his father's death to the title of baronet; may 28, 1728, he was created baron Hobart, of Blickling, in the county of Norfolk; and, september 5, 1746, earl of Buckinghamshire: his lordship held many most honorable places and employments, for he was a captain of the band of gentlemen pensioners, lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum and vice admiral of Norfolk, a member of the privy council, and created a knight of the bath; he died september 22, 1756, having twice married, first, Judith, daughter of Robert Britiffe, of Baconsthorpe, in Norfolk, esq. by whom he had three sons and five daughters; she died february 7, 1727, upon which his lordship re-married on the same day the year following, Elizabeth, sister of Robert Bristow, esq. by whom he had two sons.

John, first  
e. of Buck-  
inghamshire  
and the 4th  
bart.

#### 1. Henry, died an infant.

Henry.

M 3

#### 2. John,

## NUM. XI.

Hobarts.  
John, 2d e. of  
Buckingham-  
shire.  
Robert.

2. John, second earl of Buckinghamshire.

3. Robert, who died may 8, 1733, in the eighth year of his age.

Dorothy,  
married to  
Charles  
Hotham, esq.

4. Dorothy, she married to Charles Hotham, esq. colonel of the first regiment of foot guards, and aid-de-camp to general Ligonier; the colonel was eldest son of Beaumont Hotham, esq. commissioner of the customs.

The right  
hon. George  
Hobart, esq.

5. George, which name he received from his royal godfather, his late majesty; he was member for St. Ives, in the parlement called in 1754, and for Beer-alston in the late and present parlement. He married in may, 1757, Albania, daughter of lord Vere Bertie, son of Robert, duke of Ancaster, by whom he has two sons, one born march 3, 1758, the other may 5, 1760.

The right  
hon. Henry  
Hobart, esq.

6. Henry, who married august 1, 1761, the eldest daughter of John Bristow, esq. member of parlement for Arundel.

John, the  
2d earl of  
Buckingham-  
shire;  
and 5th bt.

John, the second, and present earl of Buckinghamshire, was born in 1722; he was, during the late lord's life time, comptroller of his majesty's household, and member of the house of commons for Norwich; and since then his lordship has  
held

held several great places, and is one of his majesty's most honorable privy council: july 14, 1761, he married Mary-Ann, daughter of sir Thomas Drury, bart. with whom he had a fortune of 50,000*l.* she dying in january, 1769; in the following year, he re-married miss Conally: the issue of the first marriage was a son and two daughters; all of whom died young: and by the present countess, the earl has had three sons and a daughter, but unhappily all of them have also died in their infancy.

NUM. XI.

Hobarts.

John, the  
2d earl of  
Buckinghamshire.

Upon the death of the present earl, without issue, the titles of earl of Buckinghamshire, and baronet, will descend to his lordship's half brother, the right honorable George Hobart, esq. or his descendant; the present earl enjoys a very ample fortune from the baronet Ellys'; and John Hampden, of Great-Hampden, esq. the last male heir of that family, has intailed his estates, amounting to 3,000*l.* per annum, to the Hobarts, earls of Buckinghamshire, in failure of heirs in the late lord viscount Hampden's family.

\* The history of this family of Hobart is taken from Collins and Jacobs peerages, histories of England, Thurloe's state papers, Rudder's history of Gloucester, list of delinquents, &c. &c.

## No. XII.

*The history of the Whalley family, allied to the protectorate house of Cromwell, by the marriage of Frances, daughter of sir Henry Cromwell, knt. to Richard Whalley, esq. and particularly of colonel Edward Whalley, a descendant of that marriage, who was one of king Charles I.'s judges, a major-general, and one of Oliver's lords.*

## NUM. XII.

~~~~~  
 Whalleys.
 Whalley
 family.

THE Whalleys are of great antiquity ; their arms are three whales heads, fable, erased, two and one, crest, a bird's head. There was — Whalley, esq. who lived in the reign of king Henry VI.* two of whose sons were — and Gilbert ; the eldest left Richard, his son and heir, who, by Elizabeth his wife, left only a daughter, named Joan ; wherefore, by his will, dated in the first year of the reign of king Richard III. he ordered his feoffees, sir Gervas Clifton, sir John Babington, knt.

* John Whalley was sheriff of the counties of Derby and Nottingham, 24 Edward III. for five years, as he was again 29 of the same king's reign ; probably he was of the same family as this, whose history is here attempted.

Thomas

Thomas Leek, esq. Richard Whalley, priest, and George Whalley, gentleman, to assign over his manor of Darlaston, in Staffordshire, to his widow, for her life; and after her death, to his daughter and heirs, Joan; but he gave all his lands in Lancashire to the sons of his uncle Gilbert, mentioned above, which they did.

NUM.XII.

 Whalleys.

Richard Whalley, esq. who appears to be the eldest son of Gilbert, a minor at the time of his cousin Richard's death, was, the ninth year of king Henry VII.'s reign, passed over by sir Henry Willoughby, his ward, to Thomas Leek, of Kirkton, which mr. Leek, with Jane his wife, had covenanted so early as 18 of king Edward IV.'s reign, to marry Elizabeth, their daughter and heir, to this Richard Whalley, esq. who is called of Darlaston; the eldest son and heir of this marriage was,

Richard
Whalley,
esq.

Thomas Whalley, esq. who seated himself at Kirkton, in the county of Nottingham, which came from the Leeks and Kirktons, whose seat it had been, and continued to be that of the Whalleys for several descents: he married Elizabeth, the daughter of John Shelly,

Thomas
Whalley,
esq.

NUM.XII. Shelly, of Woodborough, in that county, by
 Whalleys. whom he had,

Richard
 Whalley,
 esq.

Richard Whalley, esq. his son and heir, also seated at Kirkton, who was member of parliament for Scarborough, 1 Edward VI. 1 of Mary I. for East-Grinstead, and first and second of Philip and Mary for the county of Nottingham*: he was a man of great opulence, and added much to the fortunes of his ancestors; but this was chiefly the patrimony of the church. In the thirty-second year of the reign of king Henry VIII. he had licence from that monarch to purchase of Robert Dighton, Hardwick, Grange, and Wood, with all its appurtenances, in Osberton, Hardwicke, and Work-fop, in which was included the priory of Work-fop, and the scite of the abbey of Walbeck; king Henry VIII. in his thirty-seventh year, granted him Sibthorpe college; and queen Elizabeth, july 3, in her third year, granted him the dimefnes and manors of Whatton, Hawkesworth, and Taunton, with the advow-

* There was a Robert Whalley, esq. returned for the county of Nottingham, 2 and 3 of Philip and Mary.—Query, what relation was this to the above Richard, or is not Robert inserted for Richard.

son and rectory of Hawkesworth, late belonging to sir Maurice Denus, knt. he also obtained part of the lordship of Willoughby, and other lands, in the county of Nottingham. He married thrice; his first wife was Lora, daughter of Thomas Brookman; his second was Ursula; and his third Barbara, who surviving him, re-married to — Burwell, who she also outlived, and built two magnificent tombs for these her husbands, mr. Whalley's at Stretton, and mr. Burwell's at Sibthorp; the former is of alabaster, and very costly; it exhibits his effigies recumbent, very long beard, hands raised together, his head resting upon his crest, and his feet upon a whale; in three compartments, above his figure, are his first wife, with four children; the second, his wife Ursula, with eleven: and the third has his last wife, with four; so that he had nineteen children by the three: round the verge of the alter stone is, 'Here lyeth Ric. Whaley, esq. who lived
' all the age of 84 yeares, & ended this life
' the 23 of november, 1583;' at the west end is 'T. W. shield of arms and crest, and the effigies of his eldest son, kneeling; round the top

NUM XII.

~~~~~  
Whalleys.Richard  
Whalley,  
esq.

is

NUM. XII. is the initials of his wives names, L. W. V. W.

Whalleys.

Richard  
Whalley,  
esq.

and B. W. with these lines beneath :

Behold his wives were number three,

Two of them died in right good fame,

The third this tomb erected thee,

For him, that well deserv'd the same.

Both for his life and godly end,

Wh all that knew must needs commend,

Since time brings all things to an end ;

And they y<sup>t</sup> know not yet may see,

A worthy Whalley loe was he.

The children of the three marriages are not given, except Thomas, the eldest son, by his first wife ; William, the heir of the second, who married Barbara, the sister of his eldest brother Thomas's wife, by whom he had an only daughter, who took one moiety of the lordship of Willoughby to the family of Yarborough, and three of his daughters, one of whom became the lady of sir John Zouch, of Codnor ; another to a Bellingham ; a third to John Nevill, of Grove, who was servant to the great duke of Somerset, and on whose account he himself suffered imprisonment in the Tower ; this Nevill had considerable grants of lands  
belonging

belonging to the suppressed religious houses: NUM.XII.  
 the other children of mr. Whalley obtained  
 most respectable alliances. Whalleys.

Thomas Whalley, esq. the eldest son, and heir of Richard, by his first wife : he married Elizabeth, one of the two daughters and co-heirs of Henry Hatfield, of Willoughby, esq. by Alice, one of the eight sisters and co-heirs of sir John Hatfield, knt. which Elizabeth was given to him in marriage by sir John Hercy, of Grove, uncle to John Nevill, of the same place, mentioned a little before ; but which Alice re-marrying to — Markham, by whom having a son, none of Hercy's inheritance came to the Hatfields. Mr. Whalley died the year before his father, leaving, by Elizabeth his wife, several sons and daughters, viz. 1. Richard, who married the protector Oliver's aunt. 2. Walter Whalley, D. D. educated at Pembroke-Hall. 3. Thomas, educated in Trinity college, both in Cambridge ; he died a bachelor, the sixth of the nones of may, 1637. 4. John, who also died unmarried, the fourth of the ides of june, 1638, both of whom are buried at Screveton, in the south ayle of which church is

a grave-

Thomas  
 Whalley,  
 esq.

NUM.XII. a grave stone, to protect their remains. 5. Eleanor, who married Thomas Draper, of Flintham, by whom she had a son, Richard Draper, who married the widow of Thomas Whalley; the eldest grandson of this Thomas, and several other daughters.

Richard  
Whalley,  
esq. uncle  
by mar. to  
Oliver lord  
protector.

Richard Whalley, esq. the uncle by marriage to the protector Oliver, succeeded his grandfather of his names; he was a member in the parlement called in the forty-third year of queen Elizabeth's reign, for Boroughbridge, and was sheriff of the county of Nottingham, and served that office with greater state than any of his predecessors. Unfortunately he involved himself in many law-suits, which, though he was a person of the best capacity, and sedulous in business, much lessened his fortune when in the decline of life, so that notwithstanding he had added some estates to those left him by his grandfather, yet he was obliged to part with many more. Queen Elizabeth permitted him and William Whalley, gentleman, to alienate the house and scite of the monastery of Welbeck, by the name of the manor of Welbeck and the two granges Bellers and Hurst, and the grange of Gledthorpe, and the manor of Norton,



Norton, and the grange called Hardwicke Grange, to Edward Osborne, citizen and clothworker, of London, and having first mortgaged, was obliged to sell the lordship of Sibthorpe, with other lands in Canolston, Hawkesworth, and Flintham, which were only a collateral security with Sibthorpe; nor were these, though very great, the only sacrifices he made. He had three wives, Ann, daughter of George Horsley, of Digswell; his second, was Frances, daughter of sir Henry Cromwell, of Hinchinbrooke, knt. grandfather of the protector Oliver; and the third, was Jane, daughter of — Stirap, who re-married to Edward Coleby: mr. Whalley had only issue by the second, the protector's aunt; who were Thomas; Edward, one of king Charles I.'s judges, and Henry, the judge advocate; whose histories will be given when we have gone through the eldest branch.

NUM.XII.

Whalleys.  
Ric. Whal-  
ley, esq.  
uncle by  
mar. to Oli.  
Id. protector.

Thomas Whalley, esq. who died in the lifetime of his father; he married Mary, daughter of sir Thomas Peniston, knt. who re-married to Richard Draper esq. by whom she had Whalley Draper, married to Robert Butler, the parents of a son of both their names. Mr. Thomas Whalley, had only three children, Peniston Whalley, esq.

Thomas  
Whalley,  
esq. first  
cousin to  
Oliver, lord  
protector.

of

NUM.XII. of whom presently; Martha, who died unmarried, in 1624; and Elizabeth, married to William Ayloft, of Basingbourne, esq. by whom she had no child.

Peniston  
Whalley,  
esq. 1st cousin,  
one remove, to  
Oliver, lord  
protector.

Peniston Whalley, of Screveton, esq. born in 1624, who, as a minor at his grandfather's death, was under ward to his relation, Richard Draper, esq. he was suspected in 1654, of disaffection to Oliver the protector, for which he was ordered up to London, and underwent an examination; but as nothing appeared against him, he was set at liberty; however, it occasioned his exclusion from parliament in 1656, at which time he was one of the representatives for the county of Nottingham; but, in the following year, he so far regained his highness's good opinion, that he was appointed one of the commissioners of assessment for his own county; at that time he lived in a very elegant manner, keeping his coach; he survived the restoration, and pleading the hardships he had suffered for the royal cause; he was set down in the catalogue of those who were to have been created a knight of the royal oak, at which time his estate was estimated at

1200l.

1200l. per annum, which was but inconsiderable to what his ancestors had enjoyed, and even he himself began life with; but this that was left soon dwindled away to nothing: his moiety of Willoughby, he sold to sir William Willoughby. But all his sacrifices could not keep him from a prison; for he died in London, confined for debt, attributing all his misfortunes as happening from the judgment of heaven, for his cruelty to mr. John James of Exeter college, Oxford, the ejected minister of Flintham, in Nottinghamshire, as he himself expressed, in a letter he wrote to that unfortunate gentleman, declaring himself guilty of a great crime, in having been his enemy, and owning that the hand of God was 'justly upon him for it.' Peniston married Margaret, daughter and sole heir of George Ireland, eldest son and heir of sir John Ireland, of Beaufey, near Warrington, knt. the seat of the Butlers, in Lancashire, descended of an ancient family, seated at Hut, in that county, and dying in october 1669, aged 76, was buried at Screveton, where his daughter, mrs. Whalley, laid down a grave stone; in the inscription upon which, his loyalty is mentioned: she, herself, died september 10, 1675. The issue of Peniston by this lady, was only two daughters and co-heirs; Elizabeth, born in 1654, and married

NUM.XII.

Whalleys.

Peniston  
Whalley,  
first cousin  
one remove  
to Oliver Id.  
protector.

NUM. XII. ried the reverend Thomas Hall, appointed rector of Screveton, in 1674; and Margaret, born in 1656, and was living, and unmarried, in 1672.

Whalleys.  
Peniston  
Whalley,  
1st cousin  
one remove  
to Oliver 1d.  
protector.

Having taken the eldest branch of this family, I now return to Edward, the second son of Richard Whalley, esq. by Frances, aunt to the protector Oliver.

Edw. Whalley, esq.  
one of king Charles I.'s judges, a maj. gen. & one of Oliver lord protector's lords, to whom he was first cousin.

Edward Whalley, esq. was brought up to merchandize; Heath says, he was put apprentice to a woollen-draper; some other writer calls him a broken clothier; a thing almost impossible, when the grandeur and wealth of his family and father is considered: another writer, no more a friend than Heath to him, acknowledges that he was a merchant; so that we may suppose this one of the many misrepresentations of that virulent writer.

Whether he was actually engaged in traffic at the commencement of the civil wars is uncertain, but no sooner did the quarrel between king Charles and his parlement blaze out, than he (though in the middle age of life) took up arms in defence of the liberty of the subject; and this in opposition to the sentiments of his nearest relations: probably his religious opinions determined him

him as much, or more, than any other consideration; and though the usage of arms must be new to him, yet he early distinguished himself in the parlement service, in many sieges and battles, but in none more than in the battle of Naseby, in 1645, in which he charged and entirely defeated two divisions of Langdale's horse, though supported by prince Rupert, who commanded the reserve; for which the parlement, january 21, 1645-6, voted him to be a colonel of horse; and may 9, in the following year, they gave him the thanks of the house, and 100l. to purchase two horses, for his brilliant action at Banbury, which he took by storm, and afterwards marched to Worcester, which city surrendered to him, july 23, following.

NUM.XI,

Whalleys.

Edward  
Whalley,  
esq. one of  
king Cha.  
I.'s judges,  
&c.

February 3, 1647, the commons granted him for his arrears, at the rate of fifteen years purchase, the manor of Flawborough\*, part of the estate of the marquiss, afterwards duke of Newcastle, the annual rent of which was 410l. 2s. the overplus of the value after satisfying the arrears, to be paid into the treasury.

\* Mr. Whalley pretended that the marquiss of Newcastle's father had purchased it of his father for a small part of its value.



NUM. XII.

Whalleys.

Edw. Whalley,

esq.

one of king

Charles I.'s

judges, &amp;c.

Cromwell confided so much in him, that he committed the person of the king to his care; the loyalists have charged him with severity to his royal prisoner, but the monarch himself in a letter he left behind him, when he made his escape, fully exculpates him from that charge. It is generally supposed that his majesty did not effect an escape through his inattention, but that he was led to attempt a flight, by his and Cromwell's contrivance, having frightened the king with an idea that his person was not safe in the army; Charles himself indeed says, that that was not the case, but it appears to be so.

He did not always, however, give the king satisfaction, for when captain Sayers, june 12, 1647, waited upon his majesty, to give him back the ensigns of the order of the garter, belonging to the late prince of Orange, the king's walking backwards and forwards along the room, with mr. Sayers, it raised the jealousy of mr. Whalley, who did not approve of this conference; he therefore interposed: upon which the exasperated monarch pushed him away with both his hands, and in indignation of the affront, raised his cane to the colonel's head, but did not strike him:

lord



lord Clarendon, who relates this, adds, that the army were far from being displeased at his majesty's conduct, in punishing his insolence.

NUM.XII.

~~~~~  
 Whalleys.
 Edw. Whal-
 ley, esq.
 one of king
 Charles I.'s
 judges, &c.

He was the abject tool of Cromwell's ambition, perhaps without his own knowledge, who employed him in carrying all the petitions of the army to the parlement, to prepare them for the tragic death of the king, one of whose judges he was, and the warrant for whose execution he signed.

At the battle of Dunbar, fought september 3, 1650, he, with Monk, commanded the foot, and greatly contributed to completely defeat the scotch army; Cromwell left him in Scotland, with the rank of commissary-general, and gave him the command of four regiments of horse, with which he performed many actions that gained him great honor.

He continued a steady friend to his cousin Oliver, after he had raised himself to the sovereignty, and was entrusted by him with the government of the counties of Lincoln, Nottingham, Derby, Warwick, and Leicester, by

NUM.XII.

~~~~~  
 Whalleys.

Edw. Whalley, esq.

one of king  
 Charles I.'s  
 judges, &c.

the name of major-general; an important office, in which he was so assiduous, that, as he himself says, he did not leave a vagrant in a whole county: he was one of the representatives for Nottinghamshire, in the parlements held in 1654 and 1656; the protector made him commissary-general for Scotland, and called him up to his other house.

This last honor was so acceptable to him, and he was so fond of it, that it betrayed him into some improprieties; colonel Ashfield having spoke very discontently of this new house, in a conference with him in Westminster-hall, it so much hurt him, that he even threatened to cane the colonel, who setting him at defiance, was, instead of a bastinadoing, complained of to the protector, who so highly valued his relation, as to tell the colonel, that unless he asked pardon, he would cashier him for speaking disrespectfully to his superior officer; but he petitioning, that he might have a fair hearing, the protector consented to it; at least, he permitted him to say what he pleased before such officers as he could depend upon, who adjudged him to acknowledge his  
 fault,

fault, and ask pardon of *my lord Whalley*, but this the stubborn colonel absolutely refused.

NUM. XII.

~~~~~  
 Whalleys.
 Edw. Whal-
 ley, esq.
 one of king
 Charles I.'s
 judges, &c.

He was looked upon with jealousy by the parlement, after the resignation of Richard the protector; especially, as he leaned so much to the interest of the army; for this reason, when the rump was restored, they took from him his commission; this still endeared him the more to the army, who, when Monk's conduct began to be problemical, deputed him one of their commissioners to agree to terms of peace and amity with that in Scotland; but Monk, who knew his hatred to the royal family, and how much reason he had to dread their return, absolutely refused to treat with him.

The restoration of monarchy soon after becoming visible, he saw the danger of his situation; for, besides the loss of the estate he possessed of the duke of Newcastle, and the manors of West-Walton and Torrington, in the county of Norfolk, part of queen Henrietta-Maria's jointure, which he had purchased, and whatever else estate he had, he knew even his life would be offered up to the shrine of that

NUM. XII.

~~~~~  
 Whalleys.

Edw. Whalley, esq.  
 one of king  
 Charles I.'s  
 judges, &c.

king who he had condemned to death; he therefore prudently retired to the continent: september 22, 1660, a proclamation was published, setting forth, that he had left the kingdom, but as there was great reason to suppose that he was returned, 100*l.* was offered to any who should discover him in any of the british dominions, and cause him to be brought in alive or dead, if he made any resistance\*: finding it impossible to remain longer in the island, he finally withdrew himself, and fortunately again escaped to the continent, and was at Lucerne, in Switzerland, in 1664; leaving that place, as thinking himself too much exposed to the fury of an enraged enemy, he privately wandered about, a wretched exile, for some years, and died in a foreign clime; but when, or where, is unknown. His valour and military knowledge were confessedly great; his religious sentiments wild and enthusiastic; from a merchant's counter, to rise to so many and so high offices in the state, and to conduct himself with propriety in them, sufficiently

\* Colonel Goffe, another of the king's judges, was included in this proclamation, in exactly the same manner as Mr. Whalley.

evinces,

evinces, that he had good abilities ; nor is his honesty questioned by any, which, as one of the king's judges, and a major-general, would lay him open to a very narrow scrutiny. Sir Philip Warwick does not seem to do him justice, when he calls him ' a ridiculous phatic, as well as a crack-brained fellow, ' though he was,' continues the knight, ' a gentleman of good family : ' however ridiculous he was in his religious sentiments, there are no reasons to suppose his head otherwise disordered.

NUM.XII.

Whalleys.

Edw. Whalley, esq.

one of King Charles I.'s judges, &amp;c.

The major-general married the sister of sir George Middleton, knt. who was as great an enemy to king Charles I. as he was a friend to king Charles II. \* by whom he had several chil-

\* Sir George Middleton, knt. though one of the servants of king Charles I. espoused the parlement interest, and was made captain of a troop of horse, not valuing the lucrative places he then held in the court, he run all the lengths of the disaffected, and submitted to the usurpation of Oliver, but was won by king Charles II. for whom he acted as a spy upon the protector, but was detected, his person seized, his estates sequestered ; he was tried at Boston, in Lancashire, in april, 1656, and condemned ; but through the earnest entreaty of his sister Whalley, he was spared, and leaving the kingdom, he more openly sided with the exiled

NUM.XII.

~~~~~  
 Whalleys.

Edw. Whalley, esq.
 one of king
 Charles I.'s
 judges, &c.

dren, and one born so late as 1656; what became of them is unknown, except John, his eldest son and heir, who was a cornet of horse, and who was returned a member of parlement for the town of Nottingham in 1658-9, and also for the borough of Shoreham; at the restoration government owed him 151l. 13s. 4d. but which, probably, he was never paid. He married the daughter of sir Herbert Springate, knt. by whom he had Herbert Whalley, esq. his eldest son and heir, who, though king Charles II. granted the manor the parlement had given to the major-general, once belonging to the earl, then marquis, and afterwards duke of Newcastle, with all the rest of his own lands, forfeited to the crown by any of the purchasers, yet this Herbert Whalley, esq. was, in 1672, in possession of some of the paternal inheritance of the Whalleys, which had been purchased by his grace's ancestors from them, but, by a mortgage which the duke, when earl, had made to sir Arnold Waring, some years be-

king, by whom he was highly honored and trusted. He had two sons killed in the protector Oliver's service, in Ireland; another was sent by his highness to Jamaica.

fore,

fore, through assignments or heirships, became
vested in this Herbert.

NUM.XII.

 Whalleys.

Henry Whalley, brother of the major-general, was an alderman of London, probably ; and who, from the regard his cousin Henry Cromwell, lord deputy, had for him, was promoted to the office of judge-advocate of the armies in England and Scotland ; before he was settled in that post, he, in a letter to his highness the protector, dated from Edinburgh, march 8, 1654-5, intreated a line or two, to inform him, whether he might promise himself a constant employment there, or know whether he was to return, that he might at last settle himself, his family, and affairs, for the remainder of the number of his days ; concluding, ‘ I chearfully submitting to what the ‘ Lord shall put into your heart therein.’ He continued in Scotland during the remainder of the protectorate of Oliver ; and, in the year 1656, represented the sherrifdom of Selkirk and Peebles in the british parlement, and was one of those who signed the order for proclaiming his cousin Richard lord protector ; what
befel

Hen. Whalley, esq.
judge advocate, first
cousin to
Oliver, lord
protector.

NUM. XII.


 Whalleys.

Hen. Whalley, esq.

judge-advocate, &c.

befel him after the restoration I have no where seen; nor what family he left, or what become of them.

The Whalleys, who I have met with in the histories of England, during the government of Charles I. the commonwealth, and the protectors, Oliver and Richard, besides such as are given above, are, Charles Whalley, of Cheshire, esq. whose delinquency was discharged june 30, 1649, having been rated at 268l. 10s. and restored to the good graces of the house of commons; he was member for the city of Chester, in 1654, and one of the assessors in 1657, for that city, of which he was recorder; it is reasonable to suppose he was not satisfied with the protector's government; judge-admiral Whalley; lieutenant Whalley, who served in Hacker's regiment; Robert Whalley, quarter-master; William and Stanhope Whalley, both of Norton, in the county of Leicester, esqrs, one of them had an estate of 1000l. a year, and who was to have been a knight of the roal oak, had that title been established; Peter Whalley, gent. member of parlement in 1654, for the town of Nottingham; and Henry Whalley, master of the
company

company of stationers in 1655; several, and perhaps all of these, are of the major-general's family*.

NUM.XII.

No. XIII.

The history of the Dunch's, of Little-Wittenham, allied to the protectorate house of Cromwell, from the marriage of sir William Dunch, knt. with Mary, the youngest daughter of sir Henry Cromwell, knt. and aunt to the protector Oliver.

THE Dunch's were an ancient family, and bore for their arms, sable a cheveron between three towers argent; the first that seated themselves at Little-Wittenham, near Wallingford, in the county of Berks, was William Dunch, esq. who purchased this manor; he was auditor of the mint, both to king Henry VIII. and to

NU. XIII.

Dunchs.
Antiquity.

William
Dunch, esq.

* The history of the Whalleys is taken from Horton's antiquities of Nottinghamshire (a defective abstruse written book) several lives of Oliver lord protector; various histories of England, particularly those of Whitlock, Clarendon, Warwick, and Heath; Thurloe's and Clarendon's state papers; journals of the house of commons; ordinances of the parlement; nonconformist memorials; the late mr. Hollis's life; Blome's britannia; baronetages, &c.

king

NU. XIII. king Edward VI. and sworn esquire extraordinary of the body of queen Elizabeth ; in the fifth year of whose reign, he represented the town of Wallingford in parlement, and in the twelfth year of the same reign, he was sheriff of the county of Berks. He died may 11, 1597, and is buried in the dormitory in Little-Wittenham church, where there is a remarkable elegant monument erected to his memory. This William married Mary, sister of John Barnes, of London, esq. porter of the town and castle of Guynes, in France, and one of the privy council there* ; she survived her husband ten years, and was buried near him, may 13, 1605. The issue of this marriage was only two sons ; Edmund, the eldest, and Walter, bred a counsellor at Gray's-inn ; he represented the borough of Dunwich, in the parlements held in the twenty-seventh and thirty-first years of the reign of queen Elizabeth ; he died june 4, 1594,

Dunchs.
William
Dunch, esq.

* John Barnes, esq. was buried in the chancel of Little-Wittenham church : he died at London, may 24, 1588 : he left Mary, whose maiden name was Farrington, his widow, but by whom he seems to have had no child ; he bequeathed divers marks to the poor of the towns of Abingdon and Wallingford, and the village of Little-Wittenham. Near the monument of John Barnes, is a brass plate, informing the reader, that Margaret Barnes is buried beneath, who died december 3, 1568.

aged

aged forty-two, and is buried near his father; his mother and son, placed a brass-plate against the east wall of the dormitory, recording his worth, and that he married Deborah, sprung paternally from the Pilkintons, and maternally from the Kingsmills, by whom he had two sons, and four daughters: William, his youngest child, was baptized at Little-Wittenham, may 8, 1594, and was buried there may 1597.

NUM.XII.

Dunchs.
William
Dunch, esq.

Sir Edmund Dunch, knt. eldest son and heir of William, was returned a member for Wallingford, in the parlement held in the thirteenth year of queen Elizabeth's reign, and for Wotten-Basset, in the year following, he served the office of sheriff for the county of Berks, in the twenty-ninth and forty-fourth years of the same reign, and again in the first of king James I. and in the twenty-first year of that sovereign, he was returned for the county of Bucks, as he was in the two parlements called in the first year of the reign of king Charles I. in which year he seems to have been knighted; and probably did not live long after. He married july 30, 1576, Anna, daughter of Nicholas Fettyplace, esq. of a most ancient family,

Sir Edmund
Dunch. knt.

N^o. XIII. family, and sprung from the kings of Portugal*.

Dunchs.

Edmund

Dunch, esq.

She survived him many years, and died january 19, 1627-8, aged seventy-one, and is buried in the chancel of Little-Wittenham church, where she has a monument. Their issue was, 1. Edmund, baptized february 1581, and buried april 14, 1595. 2. Sir William his successor, 3.

* The Fettyplaces came in with the norman conquest; one of them was gentleman usher to king William I. Thomas Fettyplace, esq. as the above Anna's monument says, or John, as the baronetage gives it, married Beatrice, natural daughter of John, king of Portugal; she first married Thomas, earl of Arundel; after his death, she became the second wife of the great Gilbert Talbot, first earl of Shrewsbury, the victorious general of the english forces in France; after whose decease she married John Holland, earl of Huntingdon; and lastly, to Thomas, or John Fettyplace, esq. She had, I believe, no issue by her first or third husband; by the earl of Shrewsbury she had Ankaret, an only daughter, who died a child, and by the Fettyplace a son, who was the common ancestor of Anna, the wife of sir Edmund Dunch, knt. and the John Fettyplace, esq. created a baronet by king Charles II. in 1661. The arms of Fettyplace are gules, two cheverons argent. It must be observed, that Beatrice was much beloved by the king her father; for, upon the death of her first husband, the king wrote, 4 Hen. V. to sir John Pelham, who was a favorite of that monarch, desiring him 'to shew the lady Beatrice, his daughter (being deprived of her husband, the earl of Arundel) the same favor he had before shewn to her.'

Walter

Walter, baptized may 31, 1584, and died january 6, 1644-5 ; to whose memory, Mary, his widow, out of her dear affection to him, erected a monument, in 1659, in the chancel of Newington church, in Oxfordshire. 4. John, buried may 20, 1589, and two daughters ; Mary, the eldest, was baptized september 18, 1579 ; she first married William, son and heir of Francis Winchcombe, of Bucklebury, in the county of Berks, esq. who died july 29, 1614, without having had any child, in the thirty-eighth year of his age, and is buried in the chancel of Little-Wittenham church ; she re-married to sir Edward Clarke, of Ardington, also in the county of Berks, knt. who she survived sixteen years, spending the remainder of her life in ‘ widowhood, piously towards God, ‘ and conscientiously to man :’ she died october 18, 1646, and is buried near her first husband : Elizabeth, the youngest daughter of this Edmund, became the second wife of John Isham, of Pinkley, in the county of Northampton, esq. he died december 9, 1626 ; she, august 6, 1657, and was buried in the chancel of Little-Wittenham church.

NU. XIII.

Dunchs.

Edmund
Dunch, esq.

NU. XIII.

Dunchs.
 Sir William
 Dunch, knt.
 mar. Mary,
 aunt to Oliv.
 lord protect.

Sir William Dunch, knt. uncle by marriage to the protector Oliver, was baptized may 25, 1578; he was member of parlement for Watlingford, in the first and twelfth years of the reign of king James I. and was, I apprehend, knighted by that monarch in the first year of his reign. He was cut off at the early age of thirty-three, january 22, 1611-12; in the dormitory of Little-Wittenham church is one of the most costly monuments I have seen erected to perpetuate his memory; it is of various marbles and alabaster, but much spoilt by paint and gilding; he is represented in armour, and below him the effigies of his lady, both recumbent, and as large as life, and the figures of their four sons and five daughters, kneeling upon the base, except two of the daughters, who are given in their grave cloaths; at the top of the monument are the arms of the Dunchs, with a label of three points, with the crest; and on each side, the arms of the Dunchs impaling the proper arms of the Cromwells, with various other bearings of that family: over his effigies is the following inscription, in letters of gold;

Gulielmo Dunchio Equiti Aurato viro
 Famæ integerrimæ fidei Spectatissimæ
 Spei expectatissimæ cum magno suorū
 Damno et dolore defuncto Janua-
 Rii 22^o. 1611^o. ætatis vero suæ 33^o.
 Parentes moestissima posuerit.

NU. XIII.

Dunchs.

Sir William
 Dunch, knt.
 mar. Mary;
 aunt to Oliv.
 lord protectr.

Hic qui dormit Eques rem spe superavit, et annos
 Consilio, Juvenis Tempore mente Senex
 Conjuge qui fælix numera prole beatus
 Qui lumen patriæ qui columenq; Domus
 Hunc pietas virtus gravitus celebravit honore
 Quas animi dotes fama fuisse refert
 Berchia te luget te gens Cromwellia luget
 Illam consilio hanc Juvit amore frui
 Cum nondum patriæ, naturæ nec fat amicis
 Vixerat et domino vixerat ille satis.

He married Mary, the youngest daughter of
 sir Henry Cromwell, knt. grandfather to the
 protector Oliver; her ladyship was buried at
 Little-Wittenham, may 26, 1617: of the four
 sons of this marriage, three of them were, Ed-
 mund, of whom below; William, baptized
 march 4, 1604-5; John, who was returned a
 member for the county of Berks in the two
 parlements of his first cousin Oliver, assembled
 in 1654 and 1656, and in that of the protector
 Richard, called in 1658-9: Dorothy, one of
 O 2 the

NU. XIII. the daughters, was baptized at Little-Wit-
 Dunchs. tenham, january 5, 1610.

Edmund
 Dunch, esq.
 created ba-
 ron Burnel,
 by Ol. lord
 protect. his
 first cousin.

Edmund Dunch, esq. the eldest son and heir of sir William, was returned a member for Wallingford, in the parlements called by king Charles I. in the third, thirteenth, and sixteenth years of his reign; he was a strenuous advocate for the liberty of the subject, which occasioned him to suffer very great and severe hardships from the court; for when the book, in which a list of such sums as several members of parlement had subscribed for king Charles I.'s use, was found after the battle of Naseby, and which his majesty had written in many parts himself, Lenthal, the speaker of the long-parlement, addressing himself to the house, said, 'he had perused the book, and did not find 'there his own name, nor mr. Dunch's, or 'mr. Whitlock's name; and he believed the 'reason was, because the king had taken all 'from them:' it cannot then be wondered, that his acrimony was great against that prince; in 1641 he signed the famous protestation; in 1643 he took the covenant; and in 1648 he was one of the protestors against the propositions for an agreement with the king.

In

In the years 1654, and 1656, he was returned to serve in Oliver the protector's parlements, for the county of Berks; he was much beloved and trusted by that sovereign, to whom he was nearly related; for he first created him a baronet, and afterwards, april 26, 1658, made him a peer of the realm, by the title of baron of Burnel*. After the decline of the Cromwell family, he retired from the public scene, occasioned by his dislike to an absolute republic, and from the jealousy the commonwealth party entertained of him; but when, from the various revolutions that convulsed the kingdom after Richard's resignation, he perceived the restoration of monarchy likely to take place, he again took an active part, and was chosen one of the committee of safety in 1659; this procured a good reception for himself and his family from king Charles II. Probably, he had some expectation of having a new patent for his nobility; but, if so, he was disappointed,

NU. XIII.

Dunchs.

Edmund
Dunch, esq.
created baron
Burnel,
by Ol. lord
protect. his
first cousin.

* The author of the perfect politician says, that Edmund Dunch, esq. was created baron of East-Wittington, but this is evidently a mistake, for his seat was at Little-Wittenham; but that was not the place which he was created a peer of, as appears by the register of that parish, but Burnel.

NU. XIII.

Dunchs,

Edmund
Dunch, esq.
created ba-
ron Burnel,
by Oliv. Id.
protect. his
first cousin.

for he died only a private gentleman, and was buried at Little-Wittenham, august 24, 1678.

He married Bridget, daughter and sole heiress of sir Anthony Hungerford, of Down-Amney, in the county of Gloucester, knt.*; which manor was part of her large fortune, at least sixty thousand pounds; a prodigious sum in the last century. By this lady he had †,

Hungerford
Dunch, esq.
was to have
been a knt.
of the royal-
oak,

Hungerford Dunch, esq. his son and heir; he was member for the borough of Cricklade, in the first parlement called by king Charles I. At the restoration, he was put down in the catalogue of those who were to be created knights of the royal-oak; and his estate is estimated at 2000l. per annum, though his father was then living; he

* Sir Anthony Hungerford was descended from sir Thomas Hungerford, speaker of the house of commons in the reign of king Edward III. and from Walter lord Hungerford, knight of the most noble order of the garter.

† Edmund Dunch, created lord Burnel, by the protector, might have other children besides his heir Hungerford, and probably he had, for mr. Hermes Dunch, the grandson of Edmund Dunch, esq. was buried april 13, 1667; and Ann, the daughter of Henry Dunch, was baptized november 13, 1682, and was buried at Little-Wittenham, august 29, 1683.

was

was returned a member for both Wallingford and Cricklade, in the parlement held in the twelfth year of that king's reign, but made his election for the latter. He died, in London, at a very advanced age, november 9, 1680, and his body was brought down to Little-Wittenham, and buried in the vault on the north side, the thirteenth of the same month. He was, like his father, an amiable character. Catherine, his widow, who in the register, is called *the lady* Catherine, died in London, september 4, 1697, and was buried at Little-Wittenham the tenth of the same month.

NU. XIII.

Dunchs.

Hungerford
Dunch, esq.
was to have
been a knight
of the royal-
oak.

Edmund Dunch, esq. son and heir of Hungerford, was born december 14, 1675, in Little-Jermyn-street, London, and baptized new year's day following, he lost the manor of Little-Wittenham in play to king James II. who returned it to him again conditionally, that he never touched a card: he joined heartily in the revolution: was returned a member of parlement for the borough of Cricklade, in 1710, as he was in the first year of king George I.'s reign, for Wallingford. He was constituted master of the household successively to queen Ann, and king George I. He died may 31, 1719, and was buried with his an-

Rt. hon.
Edmund
Dunch, esq.

NU. XIII. **Dunchs.** **Rt. hon. Edmund Dunch, esq.** cestors, june the fourth following; he married Elizabeth, one of the two daughters of colonel Godfrey, by lady Arabella Churchill, sister of the great duke of Marlborough*, by whom he had four daughters; she was buried march 26, 1684, in the family vault at Little-Wittenham: she is called in the register, 'truly pious, virtuous, and 'charitable,' he re-married to a lady who survived him, but who bore a very different character; she died at Whitehall, not many years ago.

Eliza. mar. to sir Geo. Oxenden, bart. The issue of the first marriage (for there was none from the second) was four daughters, 1. Elizabeth Dunch, married to sir George Oxenden, of Dean, in Wingham, in Kent, bart. member for Sandwich in many parlements; a lord of the admiralty in the reign of king George I. and a lord of the treasury in that of his late majesty. The issue of this marriage, was two sons, 1. sir Henry Oxenden, the present baronet, who married Martha, daughter of sir George Chudleigh, bart. by whom he has had Henry, born in Albe-

* Lady Arabella Churchill was maid of honor to her royal highness the duchess of York, and became the mistress of king James II. by whom she had several children; she afterwards married colonel Godfrey, by whom she had mrs. Dunch, and Charlotte viscountess Falmouth.

marle-street,

marle-street, in the parish of St. George, Hanover-square, London, may 14, privately baptized there may 20, and christened at Little-Wittenham, july 20, 17—, now unmarried; and Isabella, who died a child. 2. George Oxenden, esq. who took the name of Dixwell, pursuant to the will of sir Basil Dixwell, bart, who left him a large estate at Brome, near Canterbury, which, as he died a bachelor, is now possessed by his elder brother, sir Henry Oxenden, bart.

NU. XIII.

Dunchs.

Eliza. mar.
to sir Geo.
Oxenden,
bart.

2. Hariot Dunch, the second daughter and co-heiress, married may 6, 1733, to his grace Robert duke of Manchester, the parents of George the present duke, who was born april 6, 1737, and married October 23, 1762, Elizabeth, one of the daughters of sir James Dashwood, bart. by whom he has William viscount Mandeville, born march 3, 1768, and three other sons, and two daughters. My lord duke is a privy counsellor, lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum, and colonel of the militia of Huntingdon, high-steward of Godmanchester, collector of the customs outward of the port of London, L.L.D. knight of the most noble order of

Hariot mar.
to Rob. duke
of Manches-
ter.

NU. XIII. the garter, and late ambassador to his most christian majesty.

Catherine
Dunch.

3. Catherine Dunch, the third daughter, died young.

Arabella
mar. to Ed.
Thompson,
esq.

4. Arabella Dunch, the fourth and youngest daughter, married to Edward Thompson, of Marston, in the county of York, esq. lord of the admiralty in the reign of the late king; she was buried in Little-Wittenham church, october 18, 1734, as was Arabella, her only child, february 28, 1734-5; so that sir Henry Oxenden, bart. and the duke of Manchester, are the representatives of the eldest branch of this ancient and honorable family; and who, through the Dunchs by females, are descended from the kings of Portugal, and a lady who was aunt to Oliver, and great-aunt to Richard, lord protectors, once sovereigns of the british dominions.

The seat of Little-Wittenham is still standing, but in great decay; it adjoins to the church, and is one of the residences of sir Henry Oxenden, bart. who purchased the other shares of it and
the

the manor, of the duke of Manchester, and mr. Tompkins.

NU. XIII.

Dunchs.

There are descendants of the name of Dunch, from some of the lords of Little-Wittenham, but none, I believe, from sir William Dunch, knt.

No. XIV.

Some observations upon the Bromley family, with whom sir Oliver Cromwell, the protector Oliver's uncle, allied himself by his first marriage.

THE Bromleys are of very ancient date in the county of Stafford, being seated there so early as the reign of king John.

NU. XIV:

Antiquity
of the
Bromleys.

* The history of the Dunchs is taken from the parish register and funeral monuments in Little-Wittenham church, which in the most polite manner, were permitted to be copied by the rev. — Carter; copies of the epitaphs of the Dunchs would have been given, but they are so very long, so entirely destitute of merit, and many of them even of sense, that it was thought better not to tire the reader with them; lives of Oliver lord protector; various histories of England; Willis's not. parl. Rudder's history of Gloucestershire; Fuller's worthies; journals of the house of commons; Rushworth's collections; Neal's history of the puritans; Sandford's genealogical history; Le Neve's monumenta anglicana; peerages; and baronetages.

Sir

NU. XIV.

Bromleys.

Sir John
Bromley,
knt.

Sir John Bromley, knt. distinguished himself in the wars in France in the reign of king Henry V. particularly in recovering the standard of Guyen, in the battle of Le Groby, won by the french, for which he was knighted, received lands of great value in Normandy; and, as a perpetual memorial of his gallantry, the standard of Guyen was given him for a crest, viz. upon a wreath of the colours a demy lion rampant, sable, issuing out of a mural crown, or, holding a standard, vert, charged with a griffin passant, or, the staff proper headed argent. I mention this the rather, because the crest of the Bromleys, in the window of Hinchinbrooke-house, is so totally different, and is the same as that given upon sir Thomas Bromley's monument in Westminster-abbey, as appears by Dart; but sir Thomas's descendants, the lord Montforts, use that given them by king Henry V. and the same is upon the shield of arms under the mezzotinto plate of William Bromley, esq. member of parlement for the borough of Warwick, and speaker of the house of commons in the reign of queen Ann, to whom he was a privy-counsellor.

Sir

Sir Thomas Bromley, lady Cromwell's father, died lord chancellor of England, april 12, 1587, 'to the grief of all good men:' he married Elizabeth, daughter of sir Adrian Fortescue, knight of the Bath, by whom he had four sons, 1. sir Henry Bromley, knight; 2. Thomas; 3. George; and 4. Edward: and four daughters, 1. Ann, married to Richard Corbet, of Stoke, in the county of Salop, father of the first baronet, created 3 Charles I. 2. Meriel, married to John Lyttleton, of Frankley, esq. who, from the greatest affluence, was reduced to the greatest indigence, by joining with the earl of Essex, the favourite of queen Elizabeth; and was meanly deserted and insulted by his friend, sir Walter Rawleigh.—King James I. restored Thomas, his son and heir, to a great part of the family estates, and created him a baronet: he was ancestor of the two late lord Lyttletons; doctor Lyttleton, bishop of Carlisle, and the present lord Westcote: this affinity to the Cromwell family, is the reason assigned why the copy of the protector Oliver's portrait, by Jarvis, is hung in the gallery of lord Westcote's seat, at Hagley.—I own I was the more surprized at seeing it there, as the Lyttletons were under so little

NU. XIV.

Bromleys.

Sir Thomas
Bromley,
knt. lord
chancellor
of England.

Children of
sir Thomas
Bromley,
lord chan-
cellor of
England.

NU. XIV. little obligations to his highness, who burnt
 Bromleys. down their fine seat at Frankley, with all their
 Children of rich furniture in it, the house having been
 fir Thomas shamefully abandoned by prince Rupert. The
 Bromley, third daughter of fir Thomas Bromley, was
 lord chan- married to fir Edward Grevile, of Milcot, in the
 cellor of county of Warwick, esq. of the family of the
 England. lord Brookes, now earls of Warwick; and 4.
 Elizabeth, the youngest to fir Oliver Cromwell.

Henry Bromley, esq. a descendant of the lord
 chancellor, was created lord Montford, baron
 of Horse-Heath, in the county of Cambridge,
 and took his seat in the house of lords, may 9,
 1741: he was succeeded by Thomas, his bro-
 ther, ancestor of the present whimsical noble-
 man*.

* These remarks of the Bromley family, are taken
 chiefly from the peerage, and given to shew, that fir Oliver
 Cromwell, knight of the Bath, uncle to the protector
 Oliver, was connected with few families but what were,
 like himself, loyal to king Charles I.

No. XV.

The history of sir Horatio Palavicini, with some account of his family and descendants.

AS the Palavicini were, by several inter-marriages, so closely allied to the protectorate house of Cromwell, I shall be rather particular in giving their history.

NUM. XV.

Palavicini.
Antiquity
of the family.

This family has been long, and still is conspicuous in Italy, many of the branches of which are scattered in the various states of that country; the elder of them is seated at Parma, from whence the others derive themselves.

They are mentioned in the annals of Genoa, as filling the first posts in that common-wealth*.

* William marquiss Palavicini was set over that state with the title of regent, in 1353, by its lord, John Visconti, duke of Milan, as was John Scipio Palavicini, by Galeazzo, duke of Milan, in 1476. Nicholas Palavicini was general of the genoese army in Corsica, in 1555. Augustine Palavicini was elected biennial doge of Genoa, July 13, 1637. The marquiss Palavicini was sent envoy-extraordinary from the republic of Genoa, in 1685, into England, to congratulate king James II. upon his accession. Jerome Palavicini was appointed governor of Corsica,

in

NUM.XV.

Palavicini.

Sir Horatia
Palavicini,
knt.

Signior Horatio Palavicini, one of this family, a native of Genoa, who, upon leaving Italy, went and resided in the Low-Countries, where he married a very mean person, but as his father was then living, he did not think it prudent to acknowledge her as his wife: after her death, and that of his father, he quitted Holland, and came into England.

Queen Mary I. who was then seated upon the throne, had re-established the romish superstitions, to whom he was recommended, who appointed him collector of the papal taxes to be gathered in this kingdom: upon the death of that bigotted princess he had a very large sum of money in his hands; this was too great a temptation for his honesty to withstand; he abjured the popish religion, and retained the treasure due to the pontiff. Such persons, though

in 1733. It is pretty singular, that the present head of this family, the old marquiss Palavicini, is the only one of the old nobles who continues to frequent the Exchange; for, though the nobles of Genoa, both old and new, chiefly are merchants, yet they seldom converse with other traders, except upon business of commerce: the people, disgusted with this haughtiness, have quitted the Portico, and stand in the open street to transact their affairs, obliging the nobles to come to them, which so hurt their pride, that they now send their agents,

every

every way detestable, are too useful to princes to be openly despised ; so wise a sovereign as Elizabeth knew how to make a proper use of such a character, and therefore, instead of driving him from her dominions to enrich those of an enemy, or troubling him about money, which it was easy for him to conceal, and impossible for her to ascertain, she not only afforded him her protection, but gave him marks of her favor.

NUM. XV.

Palavicini.
Sir Horatio
Palavicini,
knt.

In 1586 she made him a denizen*, and employed him in negotiations to the german princes, with whom she kept up a close correspondence, and allowed several of them annual pensions ; his address in these affairs, and in reward for having supplied the exigencies of the state with that money which he had defrauded the public of, she gave him the honor of knighthood in 1587 ; the best return he made for this favor was, that in the following year, he fitted out and commanded a ship against the spanish armada : his portrait is given in

* Palavicini, in the patent of denization, bearing date at Westminster, november 2, is called Horace Palavicini, a genoeſe ; it is given in Rymer's ſædra.

NUM. XV. the tapestry in the house of lords, amongst the patriots and skilful naval commanders, that rescued England from a threatened slavery. It is observable, that mr. Grainger has wholly omitted mentioning him.

Palavicini.

Sir Horatio
Palavicini,
knt.

He had taken so much pains in improving his fortunes, that they became (for a private subject) almost immense; so that upon him hung the fate of kingdoms; but they that bought his friendship purchased it at a very high price; an usurious interest for that money he advanced for them: in 1587, he raised (at the desire of queen Elizabeth) 101,560 french crowns, for the use of the gallant Henry IV. of France, to enable his majesty to raise an army in Germany, to be commanded by the baron Dolma.

The dutch were, in some measure, obliged to him for independency and freedom from a galling yoke; the money our queen advanced for them being raised by him; the monstrous usury she paid for this money made her often very uneasy; and, in 1595, she demanded the re-payment of it *particularly*, and insisted, that commissioners should be appointed to enter into
some

some plan how the whole money dispersed in their cause, and due to him, might be paid; which, after much altercation and high words, it was agreed, in 1598, by the earnest desire of the dutch, that ‘ for the money due to Palavicini, the queene should have her entire right ‘ against Brabant and Flanders, and the rest of ‘ the provinces not confedrate.’

NUM.XV.

Palavicini.

Sir Horatio

Palavicini,

knt.

Sir Horatio died july 6, 1600; he resided chiefly in Cambridgeshire, at two seats in that county; one of them was Baberham, the other Little-Shelford, both built by himself, with lozzios, in the italian style; he had likewise two considerable manors in Essex, and probably several in other counties; but yet, we may suppose, the principal part of his fortune was in money.

The following epitaph was written upon him: mr. Walpole says it was in manuscript, in the possession of sir John Crew, of Worthington, a great antiquary and herald:

Here lies Horatio Palavezene

Who robb'd the pope, to lend the queene;

He was a thief; a thief! thou lye'st;

For whie! he robb'd but antichrist.

NUM. XV.

Palavicini,

Sir Horatio

Palavicini,

knt.

Him death wyth besome swept from *Babram* :

Into the bosom of ould *Abraham* :

But then came Hercules with his club,

And struck him down to Belzebub.

Sir Horatio was every way distant from amiable, but it is certain he possessed the best abilities : lord Arundel mentions him first amongst the experienced persons in England, to whom he refers the queen's ministers, to assure them that he had committed no crime in accepting of the title of count of the empire without her majesty's permission, for which he was then under confinement : mr. Walpole mentions him as an arras-painter.

His widow, an english woman, re-married july 7, 1601 (exactly a year after his death) to sir Oliver Cromwell, knt. By his first wife, sir Horatio had only one son ; by the last, several.

Edw. Palavicini, esq.

1. Edward Palavicini, esq. the eldest son of sir Horatio Palavicini by the first marriage, was, to please his mother-in-law, declared illegitimate ; and, by his father's will, disinherited ; but thus injured, he endeavoured to right himself, though unwarrantably, by petitioning

tioning his majesty, king James I. to do him justice, as eldest son and heir, born in wedlock, and charging both his father, and brother Toby, with defrauding queen Elizabeth and king James I. of many thousand pounds; but when the matter was referred to sir Henry Spelman, and others, the brothers chose to come to a compromise, which put a stop to any further examination.

NUM.XV.

Palavicini.

2. Sir Henry Palavicini, knt. He is mentioned with his brother Toby in the pedigree of the Cromwells, and also in the register of All-Saints church, in Huntingdon. He married, april 10, 1606, Jane Cromwell, a near relation, no doubt, to his mother's second husband, sir Oliver Cromwell, knight of the bath; she died in the year 1613, and is buried in Huntingdon; he, october 14, 1615, and without issue, as his estates in the counties of Cambridge and Essex descended to,

Sir Henry
Palavicini,
knt.

3. Sir Toby, or Tobias, Palavicini, knt. to whom his father had devised the abbey and impropriation of Westacre, purchased of sir Thomas Cecil, with many other estates; but these, with others he received from his brother,

Sir Toby
Palavicini,
knt.

NUM. XV.

Palavicini.

Sir Toby
Palavicini,
knt.

were soon squandered away with as great indifference as his father had procured them with rapacity; and he brought himself to such difficulties, that he was obliged to procure an act of parliament in 1624, to enable him 'to sell lands for payment of debts and preferment of children:' his profusion had obliged him to dispose of Westacre, with the impropriation, which was purchased by alderman Burham; but this was not sufficient to discharge the many debts he had contracted; estate went after estate, till there were no more that he could dispose of; and being still in debt, to avoid his creditors, he threw himself into the Fleet: whether he ever regained his liberty is unknown. His lady was Catherine Cromwell, a sister, most probably, of his wife's brother, and they were married upon the same day, and at the same place, as sir Henry was. By lady Catherine he had children; one of his descendants was mr. Peter Palavicini, a merchant in London, who was an alderman in the change in favor of the court, in 1683. Blome has engraved his coat of arms in his Britannia, which is a pelican, colours unknown (he calls him Paravicin).

4. Baptina

4. Baptina Palavicini, daughter of sir Horatio, became the wife of Henry Cromwell, esq. eldest son and heir of sir Oliver Cromwell, knight of the bath.

NUM. XV.

Palavicini.

Baptini,
married to
Hen. Crom-
well, esq.

This family, which rose so rapidly by extortion and fraud, is now unknown in England. The magnificent seats at Baberham and Little-Shelford, in Cambridgeshire, are no more ; and no traces of their ever having existed are now remaining at those places, except in the registers of the former* ; the fate of Westacre has been seen ; the manors of Cranbrooke and Little-Ilford, in Essex, have as long been enjoyed by strangers ; and all the vast personalty was dissipated before any of the estates ; such

* Baberham has been possessed by the baronet Bennet family, the Alexanders (who took the name of Bennet) jointly with the Mitchels, the Jones, and is now the estate and seat of general Adeane ; there was the story of Mutius Scævola, very finely expressed, upon the chimney-piece in the hall of the old seat, with the arms of the Palavicini, and the initials of sir Toby Palavicini, which, at the taking down of the house, was sold to a gentleman in Kent or Essex. The seat at Thetford was taken down so late as 1750 ; upon the lozzio, in the center front, was sir Horatio Palavicini's shield of arms ; William Inge, esq. the present owner of the manor, built a seat upon the site of that erected by sir Horatio.

is the precarious tenure of wealth in families, especially when gained by injustice, extortion, and usury*.

No. XVI.

The history of the family of Ingoldſby, allied to that of Cromwell by the marriage of Catherine, daughter of ſir Oliver Cromwell, knight of the Bath (uncle to the proteſtor Oliver) to ſir Richard Ingoldſby, knight.

NU. XVI.

Ingoldſbys.
Their anti-
quity.

THE Ingoldſbys were originally of Lancaſhire, and took their name from a manor in that county; they had reſided at Lenthen-

* The hiſtory of the Palavicini is taken from the hiſtory of Nepotiſmo, revolutions in Genoa, Pointer's chronological hiſtory of England, ſir Henry Spelman's hiſtory of ſacrilege, Stow's chronicle, Brown's and Camden's hiſtory of queen Elizabeth, mr. Walpole's anecdotes of painting, Bowyer's life, mr. Morant's hiſtory of Eſſex, pedigree of the Cromwells; Blome's britannia, Pine's tapeſtry of the houſe of lords, and ſome few others.—I viſited Baberham, but could find not a veſtage of the Palavicini in the church or village; the register unfortunately was locked up by general Adeane, who was in town; the rev. E. Bradford, the rector, has kindly promiſed to ſend me copies of what relates to the family, when the general returns.

borough, or Lenborough, in Bucks, for several generations*.

NU. XVI.

Ingoldbys.

Sir Richard Ingoldsby, of Lenthenborough, knt. son of another Richard, was knighted by king James I. october 22, 1617, at Hinchinbrooke-house, the seat of sir Oliver Cromwell, knight of the bath, when that monarch honored him with a visit; this sir Richard, about

Sir Richard
Ingoldbys,
knt.

* The family of Ingoldsby seated themselves at Lenthenborough by purchase, in the reign of king Henry VI. From an old vellum book, which sir Richard Ingoldsby shewed at the visitation of Bucks, in 1634, to the heralds, it appears, that they derive their original from the ancient possessors of Ingoldsby and Skinnard parishes, in Lancashire; sir Roger Ingoldsby was lord of those parishes about 1230, and had issue two sons, John and Roger, of which, John, the eldest, dying without issue, was succeeded by his brother Roger, father to another Roger, and grandfather to Thomas, father of Ralph and John Ingoldsby, joint purchasers of Lenthenborough; Ralph, the eldest, received a commission from king Henry VI. an. 1448, to provide ships for the defence of Aquitaine, in France, as in the patents appears. John was, an. 1462, constituted a baron of the exchequer, which he held till 1468, 8 Edw. IV. This last Ralph married Agnes, daughter and heiress of William Berdwell, by whom he had Richard, who married the daughter of John Elmes, esq. by whom he was father of Richard Ingoldsby, who, by the daughter of John Greenway, of Dynton, esq. left Francis, who died in 1579, and was buried at Buckingham: this Francis was father of the above sir Richard Ingoldsby, knt. father of that sir Richard who married the daughter of sir Oliver Cromwell.

the

NU. XVI. the same time, inclosed his lordship of Lenth-
 Ingoldsbys. thenborough, and procured leave to make a
 park there; in 3 James I. he was sheriff of
 Bucks: he was buried at Buckingham, august
 28, 1635*.

Sir Richard
 Ingoldsfby,
 knt. who
 mar. a dr. of
 fir Oliver
 Cromwell,
 knt. of the
 bath, uncle
 to Oliv. lord
 protector.

Sir Richard Ingoldsfby, his eldest son and
 heir, was knighted at the same time as his
 father, by king James, at Hinchinbrooke-
 house. He married Catherine, one of the
 daughters of fir Oliver Cromwell, knight of
 the bath, grandfather of Oliver lord protector;

* The family of Ingoldsfby are chiefly buried in a large
 vault, in the great cross ayle, called Poulton's ayle, in the
 church of Lenthborough, but there is no memorial of
 any of the family in that church. The arms of the In-
 goldsbys are ermine, a saltire engrailed, sable; mr. Willis
 gives, in addition to this azure, fimbriated, or, to those
 of Waldrige. Sir Richard Ingoldsfby, the elder, seems,
 from extracts of the register of Lenthborough, given by
 Willis, to have had several children, Dorothy, baptized
 july 12, 1582, and married may 28, 1602, to fir Christo-
 pher Pigot, of Dodderhall, knt. by whom she had a daugh-
 ter, baptized january 19, 1608; after fir Christopher's
 death she was married, august 18, 1616, at Adstock, in
 Buckinghamshire, to Simeon Stewart, esq. by whom she had
 Nicholas Stewart, created a baronet in 1660, and ancestor
 to the present fir Simeon Stuart, of Hartley-Manduit, bart.
 and lastly, to fir — Pickett, knt. she was buried at Len-
 thenborough, 1643. Martha, another daughter of fir
 Richard Ingoldsfby, was married to John Piffey, esq. at
 Lenthborough, may 18, 1637.

both himself and his lady were strenuous on the parlement side in the dispute between king Charles and his subjects, which must have given very great uneasiness to the loyal sir Oliver Cromwell. The near relationship between him and Oliver lord protector procured him much respect, and to whose interest, probably, he was very much attached; he was buried at Lenthenborough, december 20, 1656; by sir Oliver's daughter (his only wife) who was buried at Lenthenborough, may 2, 1666, he left the numerous family of eight sons and three daughters*.

NU. XVI.
Ingoldsbys.

1. Francis Ingoldsbys, esq. baptized august 14, 1614; he resided at Lenthenborough, enjoying the family estate; in the parlements called by the protector in 1654, and 1656, he represented the county of Bucks, as he did also in that of 1658-9; but he was so well re-

Francis
Ingoldsbys,
esq. cousin
to Oliver,
lord protect.

* Sir Richard Ingoldsbys, knt. dated his will, july 14, 1656; it was proved january 14 following; by it he desired to be buried in the church at Buckingham, with his ancestors; he gives all his goods and chattels whatsoever, real and personal, to Elizabeth, his dearly beloved wife, and makes her his sole executrix. It is singular, that no person is mentioned in his will, except his wife: it is very short.

ceived

NU. XVI.

Ingoldsbys.

Francis Ingoldsbys, esq.
cousin to Oli.
Id. protector.

ceived by king Charles II. at the restoration, that he was one of those put down in the catalogue to have had the new title of knight of the royal-oak; his estate is marked there as 1000l. per annum, but by his extravagance and folly, as well as that of his wife, he soon dissipated his fortune, and after disparking the ground his grandfather had inclosed, and mortgaging the whole of his estate, for as much as it was possible, he went to London, about 1673, and was admitted 1679, a pensioner at the charter-house, where he died, october 1, 1681. By Lettice, daughter of Crawley Norton, of Offley, in the county of Herts, esq. he had three sons and four daughters, 1. Francis; 2. Richard, baptized april 23, 1652; 3. Edward, baptized september 3, 1660; 4. Ellen, born in 1649; 5. Ann, in 1650; 6. Lettice, baptized april 9, 1654; 7. Martha, baptized july 11, 1662; all of whom, except Edward, who it is supposed died young, were left destitute by the imprudence of their parents.

Sir Richard
Ingoldsbys,
knight of
the bath.

2. Sir Richard Ingoldsbys, knight of the bath, whose life see below.

Sir Oli. In-
goldsbys, kt.

3. sir Oliver Ingoldsbys, knt. a gallant officer in the parlement army; he was born in 1619.

4. John

4. John Ingoldsby, esq. born in 1621; from what falls from Wood, in the history of his own life, this John was an officer in the parlement army, and had a regiment, with which he was at the siege of Droghada, in Ireland, and buried Wood's brother, who died in that service.

NU. XVI.

Ingoldsbys.
John In-
goldstby, esq.

5. Sir Henry Ingoldiby, bart. born in 1622, he was first an officer in the army of king Charles I. afterwards captain, and then a colonel in the parlement service; he went into Ireland, and was returned a member of parlement for the counties of Kerry, Limerick, and Clare, in 1654, 1656, 1658-9. Upon Richard the protector's resignation in 1659, he passed over to Ireland to give timely notice to Henry Cromwell, the lord lieutenant, to put himself upon his guard; and returning into England, he besieged and took Windfor-castle, which the republicans had filled with all kinds of arms and ammunition, and kept it for the king's use. It is singular, that he was created a baronet, by the protector Oliver, his relation, march 31, 1658, and by king Charles II. august 30, 1660. He died in Ireland, in 1701, one of the oldest officers in the army; he was succeeded

Sir Henry
Ingoldiby,
bart.

NU. XVI.

 Ingoldsbys.

in his title of baronet, by sir George, who married Mary, daughter of sir Peter Stanley, bart*.

Geo. Ingoldsbys, esq.

6. George Ingoldsbys, esq. born in 1623.

Tho. Ingoldsbys, esq.

7. Thomas Ingoldsbys, esq. born february 29, 1624, he was a captain in his brother Richard's regiment.

Wm. Ingoldsbys, esq.

8. William Ingoldsbys, esq. born in 1627†.

Elizabeth.

9. Elizabeth, born in 1618.

* Sir George Ingoldsbys, bart, I think, had, 1. sir William, or sir Henry Ingoldsbys, bart. who married Theophila, daughter of sir Kingsmill, and sister of sir John Lucy, bart. and, 2. Ann, who was his only daughter; she married sir Francis Blundel, bart. by whom she had two children, 1. Ann, who married to lieutenant-general Echlin, by whom she had no child. 2. Sir William Blundel, bart. who also died issueless; and 3. sir Montague Blundel, also bart. who was created baron Edenderry, and viscount Blundel, both in the kingdom of Ireland, by king George I. The title of baronet is become extinct in the Ingoldsbys family. Richard Ingoldsbys, esq. one of the lord's justices general, and general governors of Ireland, lieutenant-general and commander in chief of the forces in that kingdom, who died at Dublin, january 11, 1711-12, and was buried in Christ church, in that city, february 2 following, was of this family.

† It was one of these brothers who was wounded in the storming of Bristol, in 1645, and another who was mortally wounded, also in the parlement service.

10. Ann,

10. Ann, born in 1626, she married to sir Edward Challoner, knt. a relation to the two brothers, judges of king Charles I*. By sir Edward she had Ann, born in 1654, and Edward in 1660.

NU. XVI.

Ingoldsbys.
Ann mar.
to sir Edw.
Challoner,
knt.

* The Challoners are an ancient and knightly family, of Gifborough, in Yorkshire, a branch of them seated themselves latterly in Steeple-Claydon, in Buckinghamshire; they were no less celebrated for letters than arms: Thomas Challoner, esq. wrote an history of the emperor Charles V.'s attack of Algiers, which he himself assisted at, and saved his life by swimming with his sword in his mouth, from his ship, which was blown up, to another; his son, sir Thomas Challoner, knt. was tutor to Henry prince of Wales, a learned author; by Elizabeth, daughter of sir William Fleetwood, knt. recorder of London, he had several children; three of the sons were, sir William created a baronet by king Charles II. Thomas Challoner, esq. one of king Charles I.'s judges, who was as profligate as Harry Marten; Cromwell, when he so abruptly dissolved the long-parlement, called him a drunkard; he was an author, but an inferior one, if Wood is to be credited; and James Challoner, esq. another of the king's judges, who was an eminent antiquary. Thomas died at Middleburg, in Zealand, in 1661: James put an end to his life in 1660, for fear of falling into the hands of king Charles II. See the lives of all these writers in Wood's athen. oxoniensis, in which are many curious particulars of them. Of this family, were doctor Edward Challoner, principal of St. Alban's Hall Oxford, chaplain to king James I. and king Charles I. who died of the plague in 1625-6, aged thirty-four; and dr. Luke Challoner, another great divine, who bequeathed his only daughter,
Phebe,

NU. XVI.

Ingoldsbys.
Mary.

11. Mary, born in 1629, this lady, or her sister Elizabeth, married major Read, who was wounded in the parlement service, at the taking of Bristol, in 1645.

Sir Richard
Ingoldfby.
knight of
the bath.

Sir Richard Ingoldfby, knight of the bath, second son of sir Richard, made so conspicuous a figure in the civil wars, that it would be unpardonable not to speak particularly of him.

He was early attached to puritanism, and an enemy to both the court and the hierarchy; upon the breaking out of the wars between the king and the parlement, he obtained a captain's commission in his relation, Hampden's regiment; in 1644, he was obliged to surrender himself to the king's officers; but this did not prevent his being raised to be colonel of foot, and soon afterwards of horse.

He performed many gallant services for the parlement; this, and his alliances, made him

Phebe, to dr. Usher, afterwards archbishop of Armagh; the young people fulfilled the will of the deceased; she was a great fortune, and lived with the archbishop forty years; and mr. Challoner, a citizen of London, of good wealth and credit, who was executed for joining with the poet Waller, in the plot to force both the king and parlement to give their bleeding country peace.

greatly

greatly trusted; the city of Oxford was committed to his care; the government of which was a very important post, as it was the chief residence of loyalty.

NU. XVI.

Ingoldbys.

Colonel Ingoldby kn^t
of the bath.

He was named a commissioner of the high court of justice, erected for the formal murder of the sovereign, but he did not attend any of the sittings; but signed the warrant for executing that miserable prince. He was one of the representatives in the long-parlement, but did not sit probably till after the king's death. In 1650, he was sent by the parlement into Ireland, where he was very serviceable, and performed many gallant actions, particularly in defeating colonel Grace, who commanded three thousand irish*. Upon his return into England, he was elected a member of the council of state.

* It is observable, that colonel Grace almost immediately after this defeat by colonel Ingoldby, was obliged to surrender to colonel Zanky, who inhumanely shot several of the officers for what ought to have endeared them to him—making a brave resistance—but, says Zanky, they fell off from the cause of God, and the commonwealth: the protector Oliver, with more humanity, restored colonel Grace to his estate, as soon as he himself was clothed with power: this was a sad offence in the eyes of Ludlow.

NU. XVI.

Ingoldsbys.

Colonel Ingoldby, knt.
of the bath.

Upon his cousin Oliver's assuming the title of protector, he was made one of his chief confidants; he sat as one of the members for Buckinghamshire in 1654, and 1656, and in the following year, was raised by his highness to be one of his lords of the other house.

As he was of a sprightly humour, he rendered himself particularly agreeable to the protector Richard, who was himself also of a chearful disposition, though surrounded with men of austere dispositions, and mortified looks*.

He deserved all Richard's confidence, for he would have run very great risks to have served him; but he found it impossible to stem the torrent.

When the government was entirely gone from the hands of the Cromwells into those of the republicans, he was appointed one of the council of safety; his sole aim at this time was making himself acceptable to the king, who he discovered would soon be restored; Monk so well knew his sentiments, that he gave him Rich's regiment,

* Vide life of the protector Richard, given in the first volume.

and the soldiers received their old commander with particular pleasure, they having just before deserted from mr. Rich to him.

NU. XVI.

Ingoldsbys.
Colonel Ingoldsbys, knt.
of the bath.

He soon had an opportunity of recommending himself to the exiled king, by defeating, and taking prisoner, general Lambert, who had escaped from the tower*.

It is not very probable, that this gentleman should do all this without some previous terms with his exiled master, when he stood in the predicament of his father's murderer, and consequently devoted to certain ruin, whatever his after services might be, unless mercy was extended to him. Lord Clarendon declares, that he made no stipulations whatever, but told mr. Mordant that 'he would perform all services he could,

* Colonel Ingoldsbys took Lambert prisoner with his own hand; the latter first prefacing—that as they had often fought together in one interest, he desired they might not now fight against each other, but rather both assist in setting up the lord Richard again—to which colonel Ingoldsbys replied, that as Lambert had been active in the ruin of that gentleman, his relation, he should not now agree to any propositions; and assured him, that he must surrender without any terms.

NU. XVI.

Ingoldbys.

Colonel Ingoldby, kt.
of the bath.

‘without making any conditions, and be well content that he (his majesty) should take off his head, if he thought fit, only desired that his majesty might know the truth of his case.’ On the contrary, Ludlow assures us, he had his pardon granted before the restoration, and he was very likely to know.

To save appearances, however, he declared that he was compelled by Oliver, afterwards protector, to sign the fatal warrant for king Charles I.’s execution: the circumstances of the fact, he stated thus, having some business with an officer, who was in the painted chamber, he went to him, where the king’s judges were assembled; Cromwell seeing him, laid hold of him, and said, ‘though you have escaped me all the while before, you shall now sign that paper as well as they;’ but when he discovered what it was, he refused with much passion; upon this, Cromwell, and others, pulled him to the table, and Oliver, putting the pen between his fingers, wrote ‘Richard Ingoldby;’ he making all the resistance in his power; and he declared, that if his name was compared with

with what he had wrote, it would immediately be seen that it was not his hand-writing: the warrant was not found till many years after, or it would have been seen that his name is very well written, and much unlike Cromwell's hand-writing. How came sir Richard Ingoldsby's seal of arms to it? Was his watch, to which it was appendant, forceably taken out of his pocket? But, however it was, his services deserved his pardon: perhaps his greatest commendation is, that Henry Cromwell, lord deputy, calls him honest Ingoldsby.

NU. XVI.

Ingoldsbys.
Sir Richard
Ingoldsby,
knight of
the bath.

He was the only one of the regicides that had any favor shewn them by king Charles II. (except saving their lives at the expence of perpetual imprisonment) but he had not only an entire pardon, but was created a knight of the bath by that sovereign before his coronation.

He resided at Walldridge, in the parish of Dunton, near Aylesbury, which he purchased in 1651, and served in the parlements called by king Charles II. in his thirteenth, the two called in his thirty-first, and that in the thirty-

NU. XVI. second years, for the borough of Aylesbury.

Ingoldsbys.

Sir Richard
Ingoldsbys,
knight of
the bath.

His death happened in the beginning of september, 1685: he married the daughter of chancellor Whitlock: Elizabeth, a daughter of his, married first to Thomas Lee, of Hartwell, in the county of Bucks, esq. and secondly, to sir George Cooke, one of the justices of the king's-bench: his son and heir was Richard Ingoldsbys, esq. who enjoyed the estate of Waldrige*, and left it to Thomas, his eldest son, who was sheriff of Buckingham, 7 Geo. I. his son and heir Richard, who was also sheriff of the same county, and a member of parlement for Aylesbury: he died in the latter end of the year 1768†.

* The virulent Wood pretended, that it was said, that sir Richard Ingoldsbys, knight of the bath, sold Lenthenborough to mrs. Ellen Gwynn, for the use of her natural son by king Charles II. but without the least foundation; sir Richard was never in possession of that estate, but his brother sold it to his steward, mr. William Robinson, who died in 1696.

† This sketch of the Ingoldsbys is taken from B. Willis's survey of the town, &c. of Bucks, Fuller's worthies, various histories of England, lives of Oliver lord protector, peerages, baronetages, &c.

No.

No. XVII.

Some particulars of the family of Stuart, ancestors of mrs. Cromwell, wife of mr. Robert Cromwell, and mother of the protector Oliver.

MRS. Cromwell was descended from the royal house of Stuart, which ruled for many ages the kingdom of Scotland, and has given several kings to England: Banquo, who was assassinated by Macbeth, the tyrant of the former kingdom, was their common ancestor; as was Walter, the grandson of Banquo, created by king Malcolm III. (surnamed Canmore) lord high steward of Scotland; from this office, which was made hereditary, their family received their surname.

NU. XVII.

Stuarts

From a younger branch of these Stuarts, or Stewards*, descended sir Alexander Stuart,

* The royal family of Scotland has, for some time, spelt their name Stuart, but they did not always; it is found, like all others, variously written: Oliver the protector's mother is sometimes called Elizabeth Steward; but, I apprehend, she spelt it Stuard, or Stewart.

NU. XVII.

Stuarts.

knt. to whom king Charles VI. of France gave, in addition to his coat of arms, argent, the lion of Scotland, debruised, with a ragged staff, or.—Sir John Stuart, this gentleman's son, was the first of the name that settled in England; the occasion was singular; he was one of the attendants of James, prince of Scotland (afterwards king James II.) when he was passing into France, to avoid the fate of his brother, who had fell a victim to the ambition of his uncle; but in their passage the vessel was driven upon the english coast, and the prince, contrary to every principle of honor, was detained in England.

Sir John remained, ever after, in this kingdom; he received knighthood from the hands of king Henry IV. at a tournament held at Smithfield, in the tenth year of that king's reign, which sovereign took him into his service; by Mary Talmarsh, maid of honor to Joan, queen to king James II. he left,

Sir John Stuart, who was knighted by the gallant Henry V. at the eve of his queen's coronation,

coronation. Thomas, the son of this sir John, served in the english navy; he married a daughter of sir John Hamerton, knt. by whom he had John Stuart, esq. who married the daughter of John Burleigh, esq. and was the father of Nicholas Stuart, esq. a very learned lawyer of the Middle Temple, who had two sons, doctor Robert Stuart, the last prior and first dean of Ely*; and Simeon Stuart, esq. who married Joan, daughter and heiress of Edward Besteney, of Soham, in Cambridge-shire, by whom he had eight sons; Thomas, one of them, was the father of sir Richard Stuart, knt.† who had Elizabeth, mother of the protector Oliver, and one or two sons, who were knights‡; one of them was the uncle

NU. XVII.

Stuarts.

* Doctor Robert Stuart, great uncle to the protector Oliver, left a very curious pedigree of his family behind him, which is still in being.

† Some writers, by mistake, call Oliver the protector's maternal grandfather, sir Robert Stuart.

‡ Most authors say, that the name of the uncle of the protector Oliver, that left him the fortune, was Robert; but Wood, and some others, call him sir Thomas Stuart; perhaps there were two brothers of the name of Stuart, Robert, and Thomas, who were both of them knighted;
miss

NU. XVII. who left Oliver his estate, worth about four or five hundred pounds a year. We know very little of the relations of the protector by his mother; it may, in some measure, be owing to the difficulty of ascertaining what Stuarts were or were not relations to him, as the names of many of them occur during the troubles in the latter part of king Charles I.'s reign, and the usurpation succeeding; but only one of them is mentioned as a relation of Oliver's, and that was Thomas Stewart, of Stuntney, in the county of Huntingdon, esq. † called cousin by Henry Cromwell, the lord deputy, in a postscript of a letter to secretary Thurloe, dated march 24, 1657-8; Henry's words are,

Stuarts.

miss Cromwells have a portrait of one of these gentlemen, in armour, who was, as they have it from tradition, a general; probably it was the loyal sir Robert.

† I have somewhere read, that there are descendants of this family still in being, but in very low circumstances; I was told, that the protector Oliver's father married his wife from Stuntney, but, upon searching the registers of that place, nothing of that kind could be discovered, any more than that they were married at Ely, all the registers of which city I examined in vain; probably they might be married somewhere in the isle of Ely.

‘ Pray

‘ Pray acquaint his highness, that I received
 ‘ his commands concerning my cousin Tom
 ‘ Steward *, of Stuntney, about saturday last,
 ‘ and I shall endeavour to give him a good
 ‘ account thereof, as soon as the nature of the
 ‘ thing will admit.’ There are other branches
 descended from the first sir John Stuart, who
 settled in England during the reign of our
 king Henry IV. †

NU. XVII.

Stuarts.

* The above Thomas Steward, of Stuntney, in Cambridgehire, is mentioned by Blome ; there was a sir Mark Stewart, of Stuntney, knt. whose daughter, Mary, was maid of honor to queen Elizabeth, and afterwards married to sir William Folter, knight of the bath. Sir Simeon Stuard, of Stuntney, was sheriff of the counties of Huntingdon and Cambridge, 9 James I. and a sir Thomas Stuard, of Stuntney, knt. also sheriff of those counties, 16 of the same reign ; they bore, first, France, on a border, gules, or, forma lances, or ; the second, a fess, checky, arg. and azure, border engrailed, gules.

† The present baronet family of Stuart, of Hartley-Manduit, Southamptonshire, so created june 27, 1660, are descended from Simeon Stuart, esq. one of this family ; their arms are 1 and 4, arg. a lion rampant, gules, debruised, with a ragged staff, bendwise, or, 2 and 3, or, a fess, cheque, azure, and argent, with many quarterings of heiresses, both scotch and english ; the crest, on a wreath, a roebuck breathing, proper, horned and hooped, argent, a crown about his neck, gules ; no doubt mrs. Cromwell bore the

No. XVIII.

The life of colonel Valentine Wauton, who married Margaret, the daughter of mr. Robert Cromwell, and sister of Oliver lord protector.

NU. XVIII.

The life of
col. Valen.
Wauton,
brother-in-
law to Oli.
ld. protector.

VALENTINE Wauton, esq. was situated at Great-Stourghton, in Huntingdonshire ; he was a member of the long parlement for that county, and took the covenant ; as soon as the civil war broke out, he joined the parlement, and was a strenuous partizan in their quarrel. In 1642, he prevented, in a great measure, the plate of the university of Cambridge going to his majesty at York ; and, for which, the parlement not only gave him, with his brother-in-law, Cromwell, an indemnity, but in consideration

the same arms as those of Stuntney did : there is a family of the name of Stuart, at Wolverhampton, descended from a sir Simeon Stuart, who are possessed of many pictures of their ancestors ; for further particulars of the Stuarts, vide Warton's *Anglia Sacra* ; the inscriptions upon two most magnificent monuments erected to the memory of two gentlemen of this family, in Ely cathedral, which are given by the rev. mr. Bettam, in his history of that cathedral ; and the baronetages.

of

of this and other services*, they promoted him in 1646, to the rank of colonel; the following year, he was made a commissioner for preventing scandalous persons receiving the sacrament.

NUM. XVIII.

The life of
col. Valen-
Wauton,
brother-in-
law to Oli-
ver.

He was of the strictest republican principles; this blinded his judgment so far, that he promoted as much as possible the death of the king; his name occurs in almost every public and private sitting of the commissioners of the high-court of justice, erected for trying the king, and his hand is also to the warrant for his execution†; this, with his relationship to Cromwell, procured him many places of consequence, and which his abilities and services in the cause deserved: he was one of the council of state for the years 1650, 1651, and 1652, and governor of King's-Lynn, and Croyland, with all the level in Ely, Holland, and Marshland‡.

* In 1644, and 1645, captain Wauton was an assessor for the parliament for Huntingdonshire.

† It is singular that mr. Wauton, is called Walton, by all our historians, as well as in the register of his marriage, and the birth of his children, yet he certainly wrote his name Wauton, as it appears in the death warrant of the king.

‡ Walker, in his history of the independants, says, that Boston, King's-Lynn, &c. were able to support 40,000 men,

NU.XVIII.

The life of
col. Valen.
Wauton,
brother-in-
law to Oli.
ld. protector.

As he was entirely a republican, he was greatly dissatisfied at Oliver's assuming the protectorate, and he lived during Oliver's government in retirement and discontent, almost unnoticed by the protector, except by having his conduct narrowly watched, lest he should join with Ludlow, and other republican malcontents, to disturb his government*.

Upon Richard's succeeding to the protectorate dignity, he came to admiral Edward Montague,

men, besides its own native inhabitants; and that it might be laid under water at pleasure: he adds, 'there are but three passes to enter it over three bridges, upon which they have, or may build forts, for their defence, and may from thence invade the adjacent country at pleasure, being themselves free from incursions; or they may, if they list, break down the said bridges. These places (already strong by nature) they daily fortify by art; for which purpose, great sums of money have been sent to him (Wauton) and much arms, powder, ammunition, and ordnance, from Windfor-castle. Here (when all other helps fail) the godly mean to take sanctuary, this shall be their retreat, from whence they draw the whole kingdom to parly upon articles of treaty, and enforce their peace from them at last. These are the stratagems of the godly. These are our saints, no where canonized, but in the devil's calendar.' Heath in his chronicle calls mr. Wauton, governor of Linn and Bashaw of the isle of Ely.

* I find his name among the assessors for Huntingdonshire, in 1657; the protector could not with decency, have done less than name him one for the county he resided in.

at Hinchinbrooke, ‘to take off prejudices, and let
 ‘him know that his principles were not such as
 ‘they might be represented, and that he was firm
 ‘to his highness, and not a commonwealth go-
 ‘vernment, and in diverse other particulars dis-
 ‘coursed very orthodoxly.’ However, his prin-
 ciples were too well known for him to be trusted
 so long as the feeble Richard presided at the helm;
 but no sooner was he dethroned, than Mr. Wau-
 ton emerged from his neglected situation, and
 joined in the bustle of the times, and declared for
 the parliament against the army, which so ingra-
 tiated him into their favour, that they appointed
 him, October 12, 1659, one of the seven commis-
 sioners for governing all the forces; in this post
 he acted with great spirit, and with Hasilrigge
 and Morley, secured Portsmouth for the par-
 lament, in opposition to Lambert, for which he
 received the thanks of the house.

NU. XVIII.

The life of
 col. Valen.
 Wauton,
 brother-in-
 law to Oli.
 Id. protector.

At the close of the same year, he was appointed
 one of the three who were to nominate all officers
 to regiments: in January 1660, he was made
 colonel of Morley’s regiment, and in the follow-
 ing month, he was joined with general Monk and
 three others, for governing the army.

Perceiving

NU. XVIII.

The life of
col. Valen.
Wauton.
brother in
law to Oli.
Id. protector.

Perceiving that Monk's design was to restore the exiled monarch, he prudently retired to the continent, and became a burges of Hanau, in Germany, where he received protection: he left that place, as fearing, that like some of the other judges of the king, he might be delivered up to his majesty's agent in Holland, and which he narrowly escaped. The latter part of his life was spent in the greatest privacy in Flanders, or the Low-Countries, under a borrowed name, and in the disguise of a gardener; and which was continued till near the time of his death, when being very ill, and foreseeing it would end in his dissolution, he discovered himself, and desired that after his death, his near relations in England might be acquainted with it. He died in Flanders, in 1661.

Besides the sister of the protector Oliver, he had another wife, who was the daughter of one Pimm, of Brill, in the county of Bucks, and widow of one Austin, of that place. At the restoration, she retired to Oxford, where she lived in a mean manner, in Cat-street, in that city, dying there, november 14, 1662, and was buried in St. Mary's church, in that city.

By

By his first wife he had a son named George, born in 1617, and a daughter, Anna, born in 1621; both baptized at St. John's, in Huntingdon, probably when mrs. Wauton was there upon a visit to her mother, mrs. Cromwell; and most likely, other children. It was this George, I apprehend, that was wounded by a shot in the knee, in 1644, fighting for the parlement

NU. XVIII.

The life of
col. Valen.
Wauton,
brother-in-
law to Oli.
Id. protectör.

There is an anecdote of mr. Wauton, which is much to his honor; having received many kindnesses from dr. Thomas Lawrence, head of Baliol college and Margaret, professor, when he was a prisoner at Oxford; he procured Coln, a small chapelry to the church of Somersham, to be made a rectory, by getting the tithes annexed to it, and giving it to the doctor, who was then in great distress, having been ejected from his preferments for his loyalty*.

Mr. Wauton was a considerable sufferer by the restoration, for the real estates that either he inherited from his ancestors, or had procured, were sure to be lost to him and his family at the re-

* Dr. Lawrence was appointed by king Charles II. to an irish bishoprick, but this unfortunate and worthy divine died before the restoration of his royal master.

NU.XVIII.

The life of
col. Valen.
Wauton,
&c.

storation ; amongst the latter, Somersham, in the county of Huntingdon, with the park, chace, and five manors, together with half the manors of Crowland and Spalding, which were part of the dowry of the queen mother, Henrietta-Maria, and granted to him in fee simple, in november 1649, in satisfaction of 2132l. 6s. then due to him for monies advanced for the use of the commonwealth*.

* There was a Ralph Wauton, a lieutenant in Monk's regiment, who was killed in Scotland : Fortune, his widow petitioned the house in 1651, to consider her case ; and a Robert Wauton, a mercer, and citizen of London, who served part of the protector Oliver's funeral ; the black cloth which he supplied for that use, came to 6926l. 6s. 5d. but the parliament, at the restoration, would not allow the debt, so that he lost the whole of it ; which was the ruin of several clothiers, whose goods he had upon credit. This Wauton, married the daughter of colonel Pride, one of Oliver's lords. The life of colonel Valentine Wauton, is taken from contemporary historians ; journals of the house of commons ; Thurloe's state papers ; history of the regicides ; and register of St. John's church, Huntingdon.

No. XIX.

The life of John Desborough, esq. one of the protector Oliver's lords, and brother-in-law to him.

J O H N Desborough, or Desborow, was descended of a genteel family*, and was bred an attorney, with which profession he cultivated a paternal estate of 70l. per annum, until the civil wars broke out, when he quitted the pen and the spade for the bustle of the camp; and soon obtained a colonel's commission of horse†; in 1648, he rose to be a major general; he was one who took up the petition against the eleven members of the house of commons, and was named one of the commissioners of the high-court, to try the king, but refused to sit.

NU. XIX.

Life of maj.
gen. John
Desborough,
brother-in-
law to Oli.
ld. protector.

* Mr. Morant, in his history of Essex, gives the arms of the Desboroughs, argent, a fesse between three bears heads muzzled, erased sable; but mr. Desborough, of Huntingdon, who told me he was descended from a brother of the celebrated Desborough, bears the same colors, and the three bears heads also, muzzled and erased, but places them upon the fesse. I have reason to believe the former is the proper bearing.

† The parlement gave mr. Desborough 100l. and the thanks of the house, for his gallantry at Woodstock, which was the beginning of his military fame.

NU. XIX.

Life of maj.
gen. John
Desborough,
&c.

He was made governor of Yarmouth, after the erecting a commonwealth; and, in 1651, had the care of the west entirely given to him*; after the battle of Worcester, king Charles II. was near falling into his hands, but he either did not know the person of the king, or else he was so disguised that he could not be reconnoitred†.

In the same year he was declared one of the council of state, and a commissioner of the treasury; and, in 1653, during the dutch war, one of the four generals of the fleet, and also a member of the council of state.

* Whitlock says Desborough gave great contentment in his post, as governor of the west; and that he visited in 1650, Taunton, and all the garrisons from Weymouth to Pendennis-castle, and put them in a posture of defence: the same author commends him for a charge he delivered at the sessions at Exeter; which in some measure contradicts the assertion, that he made no proficiency in the law-line, and which occasioned his first going into the army.

† King Charles II. when he escaped from Desborough, was near Salisbury, disguised as a servant, and then rode before a female relation of colonel Windham's, conducted by colonel Phillips; and though they were obliged to pass through a regiment of horse, and met Desborough and four others, and the road full of soldiers, his majesty escaped even suspicion.

He

He was so entirely a republican, that though nearly allied to and greatly courted by Cromwell, yet he always was an enemy to the office of protector; as to the regal dignity, he could not bear the idea of it; and it was chiefly through him that Oliver did not take the crown*; his conscience, however tender it might be, was not so delicate, but that he accepted of many places of great power and emolument under Oliver's government; for, in 1653, he was declared one of his privy-council; one of the scotch council in 1655; a commissioner with Blake and Montague, to superintend naval affairs; a commissioner of the treasury; a lord of the cinque ports; a visitor of the university of Cambridge; major-general of the counties of Wilts, Dorset, Somerset, Devon, and Cornwall; nor did he decline sitting in Oliver's parlements†, or in the upper house in 1657.

NU. XIX.

Life of major-general John Desborough, &c.

* Major-general Desborough procured a petition from the army against Oliver's intended assumption of the title of king, which, unknown to the latter, was presented to the parlement.

† In 1653, major-general Desborough was one of those voted to sit in that parlement which gave Oliver the protectorate; in 1654, he was returned for the counties of

NU. XIX.

Life of maj.
gen. John
Desborough,
&c.

The protector Richard endeavoured to win him to his interest, by appointing him one of his privy-council, and chancellor of Ireland, but without effect: he submitted with unwillingness to Oliver; and as he was conscious his son did not possess his abilities, and that he was courted by Richard only from fear, he joined with the Wallingford junto to dethrone him; add to this, perhaps, an haughtiness that could not brook to see any other his superior.

Upon the resignation of his nephew, the restored parlement gave him a colonel's commission; but, as he leaned more to the interest of the army than the parlement, and only meant to make them the dupes of the former, they so far resented his accepting the rank of commissary-general at the time when the army tumultuously declared Fleetwood their general, and were so much alarmed at his conduct, that they deprived him of his regiment: his conduct was so preposterous and so violent,

Cambridge and Somerset, and for Totness; and, in 1656, for the county of Somerset, the city of Gloucester, and the town of Lynn.

that

that both he and Fleetwood were ridiculed by all parties; and his own regiment had such a dislike to his person, that it revolted.

NU. XIX.

Life of maj.
gen. John
Desborough,
&c.

The parlement, however, fearful of exasperating him too much, elected him one of the council of state, and one of the ten who were to consider of fit ways to carry on the affairs of government; and likewise appointed him governor of the island and fort of Plymouth, all in the year 1659; but he continuing to cabal with the army, the parlement confined him to his seat, furthest removed from the capital, but released him upon his submission and promise to live peaceably: his rudeness, perhaps, as much provoked them as his restlessness; for the former he is thus lampooned in one of the loyal songs:

And Desborough's gotten into his Farm,

With a Hey-day, &c.

Until they do him need,

Meant the House no harm,

But took it for a Barn,

His Lord and he's not agreed*.

* It has been before observed, that Desborough had employed himself, before the civil wars, in agriculture, which the preceding stanza alludes to, as well as the two following verses of different songs:

R 4

Who

NU. XIX.

Life of maj.
gen. John
Desborough,
&c.

Upon the prospect of the restoration he endeavoured to leave the kingdom, but was arrested by the sheriff of Essex, near the coast, and confined again by the parlement, which excepted him out of the act of indemnity, but not to extend to the forfeiture of life.

He was scarce set at liberty, but he was again seized in London, and sent to prison, under a suspicion of being engaged in an assassination plot against the royal family; but as the plot itself never, in all probability, existed, he soon obtained his freedom.

Finding himself suspected of disaffection, he wished to spend the remainder of his life upon the continent in quietness; but in this he was disappointed; the court was still jealous of him, upon an idea, that he and others of the old party would assist in reviving the repub-

Who can gain-say that it was a strong Fort
Which blew the Lord Desborough back to his Cart,
And taught silly Fleetwood of crying the Art,
Which nobody can deny,

Janizary Desborough then look'd pale,
For, said he, if the Rump prevail,
'Twill blow me back to my plow tail,

Which nobody can deny,

lican spirit; and as the excesses of majesty never were greater than during the reigns of the two royal brothers, Charles and James, we cannot wonder at their apprehension, that those severe judgers would take advantage of their conduct to revive their dear commonwealth, and especially, as they were encouraged in it by the dutch; the court, to prevent any such designs, determined to secure his person, with the other heads of the party*; to effect which, they set forth a proclamation, in 1665, to require him, with several of his friends, to be in England before july 23, in the following year, and surrender himself into the hands of some justice of peace in that county where he should land in, on pain of being declared a traitor; and James II. published another of the same import, april 21, 1686, requiring him to return again into this kingdom by july 22 following.

NU. XIX.

Life of maj.
gen John
Desborough,
&c.

What became of him after this is uncertain; but, probably, he survived the revolution, and

* The other gentlemen who were commanded to return into England with major-general Desborough, in 1665, were colonel Kelfay, White, major Grove, sir Robert Heywood, jun. and captain Nichols.

spent

NU. XIX.

Life of maj.
gen. John
Desborough,
&c.

spent the latter part of his old age in his native land: that event must have given him the greatest pleasure; it would not, indeed, come up to his idea of liberty; but to see driven from the throne an unfortunate family, who were particularly odious to him, from the injuries he had done to, and the hardships he had experienced under them, must have been such as can only be known to a person of his disposition. I have heard it said, he was buried in the neighbourhood of Chelmsford, in Essex; it is the more probable, as the manor of Trimnells, near that town, was his*.

Desborough possessed a great deal of turbulence, pride, avarice, and ambition, but had not a capacity sufficient to raise himself to the head of a party †; his person and address were little likely to inspire respect, or gain affection; Grainger says, ‘he was clownish in his manners, and boisterous in his behaviour;’ this also is pointedly expressed in two stanzas of

* Communicated by the rev. ——— Turner, of Burwell, near Newmarket.

† Under the protectors he enjoyed places, whose annual amount was many thousands, and he acquired a prodigious property, considering his slender beginning.

the

the loyal songs, entitled, 'the committee of safety,' and the second part of 'the Gang, or the Nine Worthies :'

NU. XIX.

Life of maj.
gen. John
Desborough,
&c.

Desborough's a Clown, of whom it is sed,
That to be a states-man he never was bred,
For his shoulders are far better proof than his head,
Oh blessed reformation.

Desborough was such a country swain,
With a hey down, down, a down down.

An Easter sun ne'er see

He drove on a main

Without any brain

Such a jolt-head knave was he.

With a hey down, &c.

There is a portrait of him on horseback, fold by Stent, 4to size, and a wooden cut of giant Desborough, a great club in his right hand, jointly with Lambert, leading the meek knight, i. e. Richard the protector, given in the comical history of Don Juan Lamberto, and which, perhaps, did not a little help to sell the book*.

* In the second impression of the above book was a second part added, before which was a portrait of colonel Hewson, who had been a cobbler.

It

NU. XIX.

Life of maj.
gen. John
Desborough,
&c.

It appears that this gentleman had children by the protector Oliver's sister; for mr. Francis Barrington, a relation of his highness, in a letter, dated from Jamaica, july 14, 1655, ' beseeches his honour would present his humble service to his lady, and his little couzens.' A son of his is thus handsomely spoken of by Lockhart, in a letter to Thurloe, dated from Paris, may 2, 1657; ' mr. Desborough is ' really a very ingenious gentleman, and I am ' confident will answer the height of all your ' expectations concerning him.' It appears he was sent to France to qualify him for foreign embassages, the protector greatly wanting fit persons for that office; few of his own relations were in all respects equal to that employment.

Benjamin
Desborough,
esq.

Benjamin Desborough, esq. lord of the manors of Trimnells, or Hernnells, and West-Thurrock, in Essex, was his seventh son; he was sheriff of that county in 1689; and dying february 21, 1707-8, was buried at Trimnells. He married thrice; first, Elizabeth, daughter of — Armstead, of Thorelby, in the county of Lincoln; second, Sarah, daughter of

of Robert Norden, widow of Andrew Sam, and to Cornelius Vanden-Anker, she died april 9, 1692; by her he had no child: third, Mary Narden, younger sister of his second wife. By the first he had one son, Cromwell Desborough, and by the last, five daughters, Mary, Sarah, Elizbeth, Elizabeth, and Jane. Cromwell Desborough, esq. married Cornelia, daughter of Cornelius Vanden-Anker; their issue was eight sons and two daughters. 1. Platt Desborough, of Downham, in Essex, esq. who was lord of the manors of Eastwick, and Westwick, both in the same county, which are now sir William Mildmay's, he died november 14, 1741. 2. Charles. 3. Benjamin. 4. John. 5. Nehemiah. 6. John. 7. Cromwell. 8. Samuel. 9. Cornelia. 10. Mary.

NU. XIX.
Benj. Desborough, esq.

Valentine Desborough, esq. another of the *lord* Desborough's children, was seated at Blocking, in Essex, he was father of John, Valentine, and four daughters*.

Valen. Desborough, esq.

Of the daughters of the celebrated Desborough, one of them married to William Lockhart, one

* There was a John Desborough, baptized at Huntingdon, in 1657. Query: Was he any relation to *my lord* Desborough?

NU. XIX. of the protector's lords, and who distinguished himself by his negociations in France*.

Sam. Des-
borough esq.
lord keeper
of Scotland.

Samuel Desborough, esq. was certainly related to the major-general. He was some years in New-England, in America, whether he went, probably, to enjoy his religious opinions; from whence he returned in 1650-1. He was one of the commissioners of the revenues, and the same year represented the city of Edinburgh in parlement: at a council held at Whitehall, may 4, 1655, he was appointed one of the nine counsellors for the kingdom of Scotland; and in the same year keeper of the great-seal of that nation, and allowed 2000l. annually, paying out of it a salary to an under officer: in the year following he was returned a member of the british parlement, for the sheriffdom of Mid-Lothian, and was continued in all his employments under the protector Richard, and served in his parlement for the last place. He was certainly married, for when sent into Scotland, he urged as a reason for his wishing to know whether he might expect a permanent settlement there, that he

* Vide the next page.

might be certain of securing a suitable provision for himself, on his wife and children's account*.

No. XX.

Some account of William Lockhart, esq. nephew by marriage to the protector Oliver.

WILLIAM Lockhart, esq. was a native of Scotland, of an ancient family: the protector early marked him for his own. He was a colonel in his army; served as one of the members for Scotland, in the first parlement called by that protector, and in 1654 and 1656, he was a member for the sherriffdom of Lanerick, in that king-

NUM. XX.

The rt. hon.
Wm. Lock-
hart, esq.
ambassador
from his
uncle Ol. 1d.
protect. to
Lewis XIV.
of France.

* There was an Isaac Desborough, the elder, and James Desborough, esqrs. who were commissioners of assessment with the major-general, for Cambridge; and a John Desborough, esq. a commissioner for the same purpose in Cornwall. There is a gentleman in Staffordshire, who has took the name of Smith, in addition to that of Desborough; it is probable he is descended from the celebrated person of that name. The history of the major general, and others of the name of Desborough, is taken from contemporary authors; Thurloe's state papers, secret history of Europe; Mr. Morant's history of Essex, &c. &c.

NUM. XX.

The rt. hon.
Wm. Lock-
hart, esq.
ambassador,
&c.

dom; and, in april, 1654, he married a niece of his highness; and as Desborough had a numerous family, and from various other reasons, especially a passage in a letter from Thurloe to Lockhart, I presume it was a daughter of that gentleman, by a sister of Oliver *. Upon his marriage, he was named a scotch judge, and one of the trustees for selling the forfeited estates of the royalists in that kingdom, and appointed one of his highness's privy-council there; and december 10, received the honor of knighthood, at Whitehall. In 1655, he was appointed ambassador from the protector to Lewis XIV. he not only proved one of the greatest and most able negociators that Britain has ever produced, but as brave and expert a commander; for during his stay upon the continent, he headed the english forces, which (with very little assistance from the french) took that important place, Dunkirk, the keys of

* Secretary Thurloe, in a letter to the ambassador Lockhart, dated from Whitehall, november 28, 1657, 'H.H. (the protector) does very much rejoice to hear that your lady is in a way of recovery, and so doth general Desborough, and truly none more than your's, &c.' If there had not been a particular connexion with Desborough, why should he, any more than the other relations of the protector, especially those in the palace, be so particular in his care about Lockhart's wife.

which,

which, at the representation of Oliver, he had the honor to receive from Lewis XIV. Lord Fauconberg, in a letter to Thurloe, dated may 29, 1658, says, that the duke de Crequy, chevalier Grammont, and other illustrious persons had visited his lordship, ‘and that they infinitely esteemed my lord Lockhart, for his courage, care, and enduring the fatigue (of the camp) beyond all men they ever saw; these,’ continues his lordship, ‘were their own words.’

NUM. XX.

The rt. hon.
Wm. Lock-
hart, esq.
ambassador,
&c.

It is certain no ambassador ever knew the french court better, nor was more feared and courted than him, both from the dread that nation stood in of Oliver, as well as their sensibility of the merit, attention, and watchfulness of his representative. During the protectorate of Richard, he continued abroad in the same capacity, and had the government of Dunkirk given him. The republicans recalled him, but sensible that no one could so well conduct the public business, he was dispatched again to his government, and appointed their ambassador to France, and plenipotentiary at the treaty of the Pyrenees; where he served his masters so ably, that king Charles II. who came to St. John de Luz (a small

NUM. XX. town upon the frontiers of France and Spain, where the treaty was held) could not obtain of don Lewis de Huro, the spanish ambassador, permission for the duke of Ormond, to deliver any messuage to him, but only to speak to his eminence accidentally, as he passed along; and cardinal Mazarine went still further, he declined taking the least notice of the king, or his ambassador, telling his grace, that France was not in a capacity to break with the commonwealth, and consequently, could do nothing but compassionate his master; on the contrary, the cardinal received the english plenipotentiary in the most pompous manner, sending his coaches and guards a day's journey to receive him, and gave him his right-hand, which he refused to crowned heads.

The rt. hon.
Wm. Lock-
hart, esq.
ambassador,
&c.

After the peace was concluded, he went to Dunkirk, and from thence passed to England; where he received a letter from his friend, sir George Middleton, knt. then in the court of king Charles II. telling him, that the anarchy with which the kingdom was over-run, would end in the return of the royal family, and assured him that he might make his own terms, by inviting

his majesty to Dunkirk, but he replied ‘I am
 ‘trusted by the commonwealth, and cannot be-
 ‘tray it.’ He was greatly deceived by the arti-
 fice and villainy of Monk.

NUM XX.

The rt. hon.
 Wm. Lock-
 hart, esq.
 ambassador,
 &c.

At the restoration he was stripped of his knight-
 hood, and his title of lord, which the protector,
 his uncle, had conferred upon him, by calling
 him up to his other house, with three others, to
 represent his native kingdom in that assembly :
 these degradations were the least of his mortifica-
 tions ; Scotland was ruled with a rod of iron
 for some time after king Charles II. had re-
 gained the throne ; and those who had been
 entrusted with any power during his exile, were
 treated with a severity that nothing could excuse ;
 then what was the nephew of Oliver, and the am-
 bassador, that had under his sanction, driven out
 the royal family from France, and occasioned
 such great slights to be put upon his majesty
 himself, to expect ? his situation was torturing to
 excess ; but fortunately, in 1671, the duke of
 Lauderdale, who thought, that from his distressed
 condition, he should be able to make him the crea-
 ture of his ambition, introduced him again to the
 court at London ; where he went, not from any
 desire to be employed, but for his own safety :

NUM. XX.

The rt. hon.
Wm. Lock-
hart, esq.
ambassador,
&c.

however, he never could gain Charles's esteem, or confidence; for when a foreign minister requested his majesty, that he might impart his business to him, the king replied, 'that he believed Lockhart would be true to any body but himself.' What became of him after this, I am not certain.

His penetration, assiduity, and fidelity, deserved better of his country (whatever they might of his king) than he experienced, after the restoration of monarchy. It is superfluous to say any thing of the particulars of his embassies, which were so honorable to himself and his employers; his very numerous letters given in Thurloe's state papers, fully relate the former, and the latter has already been done by a foreign hand*; nor is it necessary to say more of his great worth; the best proof both of his abilities and his virtues, is Oliver's selecting him for the husband of his near relation; no one formed a truer judgment of the

* Monsieur de Wicquefort, privy-counsellor to the duke of Brunswick and Lunenburg Zell, in his 'Ambassador and his functions,' has given a relation of the embassy of Mr. Lockhart, minister of England, at the Pyrenean treaty; with many others of the most celebrated of the English nation; about the year 1715, Mr. Digby translated the work into English. I never met with it.

merit of others : and it may be here observed, that by his very judiciously marrying his female kinswomen, he greatly advanced them in rank, or else fixed upon such persons, who by their own peculiar merit, or from the cast of the times, must (with his patronage) advance themselves, and in return, materially serve both himself and the public.

NUM, XX

The rt. hon.
Wm. Lock-
hart, esq.
ambassador,
&c.

It is certain that there were children from the marriage of Lockhart with Oliver's niece ; she was near dying of a lying-in, when in France, during her husband's embassy : she seems to have had much influence with her uncle, the protector, of whom she requested a company in her husband's regiment, for her brother-in-law, Lockhart*.

* The life of Lockhart is taken from several histories of England ; lives of Oliver lord protector ; and Thurlow's state papers. *Master John Lockhart, brother german of the ambassador,* served for the sheriffdoms of Dumbarton, Argyle, and Bute, in the parlement called in 1656, and for the city of Glasgow, and boroughs of Lanerick, Rutherglan, Rothsay, Renfrew, Ayre, Irwyn, and Dumbarton, in 1658-9 ; and George Lockhart, esq. his highness' advocate in Scotland, was returned for the sheriffdom of Lanerick in 1658-9. There are memoirs of Scotland, written by a Lockhart. Query. Is not the scotch baronet of that name, descended from the ambassador ? The baronet Lockhart, of Carstairs, received his title in 1672. The title is still in being.

No. XXI.

Some particulars of the Whetstones, allied to the protector Oliver, by the marriage of Roger Whetstone, esq. with Jane, a sister of his highness.

NU. XXI.

Whetstones.

Roger
Whetstone,
esq. brother-
in-law to
Oliver, lord
protector.

Captain
Whetstone,
neph. of Ol.
lord protect.

ROGER Whetstone, esq. was an officer in the army raised by the parlement, and died before Oliver's advancement to the protectorate*.

The issue of this marriage cannot be ascertained, but there was certainly a son and a daughter; the younger mr. Whetstone was a naval officer during the commonwealth, and in his uncle Oliver's protectorate; in april 15, 1652, he took a vessel belonging to the dutch, with whom England was then at war; and in that undertaken by the protector against the spaniards: he served under Stokes, admiral of the fleet in the Mediterranean, and was em-

* No writer has mentioned any further particulars of mr. Whetstone, or of what family he was; in Lincolnshire was a genteel family of that name: York, in his union of honor, gives for their arms, argent, a lion rampant, sable; on a canton, gules, a cinquefoil, ermine.

ployed

ployed by him to command a squadron with the french, june 15, 1658, but he behaved so little to the satisfaction of the admiral, that he sent him home, with others, under an arrest, and apologized to Thurloe, by letter, for 'having put any disrespect upon one so nearly allied to his highness,' and desired the secretary to acquaint him, 'that he had shewed little regard to the protector and *his* own interest.'

NU. XXI

~~~~~  
Whetstones.

Cousin

Whetstone, †

neph. of Ol.  
lord protect.

A court-martial of the admiralty was appointed to try him, at which all the commissioners of the admiralty were to assist, with many other officers and gentlemen; the quorum not to be less than fourteen; as Oliver's death immediately followed, and the disturbances soon after succeeded, perhaps his trial never took place. I have not been able to discover more of this gentleman's history\*.

His sister Levina was married to major Richard Beke, february 7, 1655-6, at Whitehall, in a very pompous and magnificent manner; the protector and several nobles gracing it with their presence, as may be seen in the

Levina  
Whetstone,  
niece of the  
protect. O.  
mar. to maj.  
Rich. Beke,  
knighted by  
Richard the  
protector.

\* Thurloe's state papers, .

NU. XXI.

Whetstones.

Levina  
Whetstone,  
niece of the  
protect. Ol.  
mar. to maj.  
Rich. Beke,  
knighted by  
Richard the  
protector.

following item, no. XI. given in Peck's desiderata curiosa, entitled, a certificate of major Richard Beke's marriage with mrs. Levina Whetstone, a relation of the lord protector O. Cromwell, dated the 7th of february, 1655, and which is called an original (once mr. Oudart's) and then in the hands of the editor; it runs thus,

‘ These are to certifie whom it may concern,  
‘ that upon the xii day of January MDCLV.  
‘ it was desired by Rīchard Beke, Gent. (the  
‘ Sonne of Henry Beke, deceased, & Frances  
‘ his Wife, now Inhabitants of Yorke, & Le-  
‘ vina Whetstone, Spinster, the daughter of  
‘ ..... Whetstone & .... his Wife, late Inha-  
‘ bitants in the Netherlands) that Publication  
‘ should be made of their Intention of Mar-  
‘ riage in the publique Meeting Place in the  
‘ Parish church of Martins in the Fields, in the  
‘ county of Middlesex,

‘ Accordingly, in obedience to an Act of  
‘ Parliament commandinge me thereunto, I  
‘ made publication in the publique Meetinge  
‘ Place in the Parish Church of Martins, &c.  
‘ of the Intention of Marriage of Richard Beke



‘ & Levina Whetstone, both of the Parish of  
 ‘ Martins aforefaid, upon three feveral Lordes  
 ‘ Dayes, at the Clofe of Morninge Exercife;  
 ‘ namely, upon the xiii. xx & xxx dayes of  
 ‘ January, MDCLV. All which was faithfully  
 ‘ performed according to the faid Aët without  
 ‘ Exception.

NU. XXI.

~~~~~  
 Whetstones.
 Levina
 Whetstone,
 niece of the
 protect. Ol.
 mar. to maj.
 Rich. Beke,
 knighted by
 Richard the
 protector.

‘ In Witnefs whereof I have hereunto fett
 ‘ my Hand, the vi. day of February, MDCLV.

‘ William Williams, Register of the
 ‘ Parish of Martin in the Fields.’

‘ (Then follows Name Hen. Scobell)

‘ This marriage was solemnized on Thurs-
 ‘ day the vii of Feb. MDCLV. at Whitehall,
 ‘ in Prefence of his Highnes the Lord Pro-
 ‘ tector, the Lord Prefident, Lord Deputy of
 ‘ Ireland, Edmund Sheffield, Earl of Mul-
 ‘ grave, & many others.’

This mrs. Beke is mentioned by lord Fau-
 conberg in the poſtſcript of a letter to his
 brother-in-law, Henry Cromwell, lord-deputy
 of Ireland, in which his lordſhip tells Henry,
 that their ‘ ſhee coſen Beake is out of all hopes
 ‘ of lyfe;’ but whether ſhe died at that time
 is

is uncertain : her husband was knighted by the protector Richard ; perhaps he was the same person who was returned for Aylesbury, 1 William and Mary, and 7 and 10 of the reign of king William. I am unable to trace the descendants of this marriage*.

No. XXII.

The life of colonel John Jones, one of king Charles I.'s judges, and a lord of his brother-in-law Oliver the protector's other house.

NU. XXII.

The life of John Jones, esq. raised by his brother-in-law, Oliver lord protector, to be one of his lords.

COLONEL Jones has received excess of admiration and respect, as also the full weight of hatred and contempt, just as party prejudice has suggested: the republicans venerate him as one of their most virtuous patriots, a second Brutus; the puritans, as one of the choicest of their saints; and the royalists, as the foremost of incendiaries, and the most implacable of enemies; their regard and detestation of him is so great as to prevent the

* The few particulars that I have collected respecting these Whetstones, have been gathered from Thurloe's state papers, Peck's desiderata curiosa, and Willis's not. parl.

discovering

discovering truth ; and it is with difficulty that impartiality can believe it the same person that such opposite characters are given of ; nor is it his character only that they so greatly vary in ; his identity seems to be lost also in the description of his original fortune and situation in life.

NU XXII.

The life of
John Jones,
esq. &c.

The cavaliers say, he was a mean person of Wales, and designed for trade, but from some cause (which they do not explain) he became a servant to a gentleman, and was afterwards in the same capacity to sir Thomas Middleton, lord mayor of London, and in which he continued many years.

On the contrary, the republicans display him as a gentleman of North-Wales, of a competent estate ; and though it must be supposed many persons, in a civil war, from the meanest beginnings, raised themselves to power and riches, yet there is no reason for supposing, that colonel Jones was one of the number ; probably, he was a gentleman by birth, but had only a small paternal inheritance ; and which, in the distractions of his country, he, no doubt, greatly augmented : as to his servile

NU. XXII.

The life of
John Jones,
esq. &c.

vile state, I look upon that as a mistake or misrepresentation; for it is acknowledged, that the first post he had in the parlement army (into which he went upon the commencement of the civil war) was a captain of foot, and next to a certainty that he was returned a member for Merionethshire, in 1640*: his reducing the isle of Anglesey to obedience procured him the greatest respect, and the particular regard of the long-parlement.

None were more implacable against the king than him; he not only sat in the high court of justice at that unfortunate monarch's trial, but signed the warrant for his execution: upon erecting the commonwealth, he was con-

* It appears by Willis's not. parl. that John Jones, esq. was returned a member for the county of Merioneth, in 1640, and in 1656 for the counties of Derby and Merioneth; in 1656, in the latter returns, he is styled colonel: there is no other John Jones mentioned in those parlements, except a John Jones, esq. who was returned one of the city members for London; but as he was likewise in Richard's parlement, it could not be this person, as he was then in the other house; and we may be sure that Oliver's brother-in-law would sit in those parlements he called, prior to the creation of his house of lords.

stituted

stituted one of the commissioners for managing the civil affairs of Ireland, in which his conduct is variously represented; Ludlow says, he acted with great diligence, ability, and integrity, for several years; and distinguished himself in bringing to justice those who had been concerned in the massacre of the english protestants; his enemies, on the contrary, affirm, that he executed his office of commissioner with great tyranny, persecuting all that were of contrary principles, reviving old laws concerning brewing, punishing innkeepers and those who frequented public houses, not suffering any one to enjoy any employment under government, who had ever been seen in such a place; so that going into a tavern or a church were crimes equally dangerous and punishable; his severity was certainly highly unpopular, and only pardonable from the wretchedness of his narrow mind, and that phanaticism that could make him prefer his favorite chaplain Patients, who had been a stocking-footer, in London, to the regular clergy; poor Patients was appointed to expose himself before Jones and the council in Christ-church, Dublin, every sunday.

NU·XXII.

The life of
John Jones,
esq. &c.

Upon

NU. XXII.

The life of
John Jones,
esq. &c.

Upon his recal from Ireland, Oliver endeavoured to gain him to his interest by giving him his sister in marriage; 'who had,' says Heath, 'as many females to bestow as a cardinal*;' and though he was a most rigid republican in his principles, he accepted places of honor and profit from his brother-in-law, the protector; and particularly was called up to his house of peers; however, this was rather a bribe to keep him quiet, than from any regard the protector had for him, as it appears he was constantly suspected of siding with the commonwealth party against the interest of the Cromwells; and it was for that reason that he was removed from Ireland; for Henry Cromwell, lord deputy, wrote to Thurloe, march 8, 1653, that he was highly dissatisfied, though he was more cunning and close in hiding his sentiments than Ludlow.

When the long-parlement was restored, he was deputed by them one of the eight per-

* Heath's chronicle: that writer, according to his usual inaccuracy, hints that Jones was married to the protector Oliver's sister before the king's death, and on that account Cromwell knew he could depend upon him. But from the character and principles of Jones, he wanted no inducements to consent to what was the darling wish of his heart, to destroy the king and monarchy, and in their stead erect a commonwealth.

sons

sons who composed the council of safety, until a council of state could be appointed; and when that took place, he was named one of the members.

NU. XXII.

The life of
John Jones,
esq. &c.

Upon may 7, 1659, he was sent with three others to govern Ireland; and Ludlow, upon his leaving that kingdom, committed the army to his care, with the consent of the council; which office, that gentleman acquaints us, he accepted with modesty and gratitude, and promised to apply himself with all fidelity in the discharge of it. He did not long continue there, for, in january 1660, he and his colleagues, were accused of high-treason; the charge against him was, that he had taken part with the army against the parlement: to answer which, he was summoned before the new council of state, where he was obliged to sign an engagement, to give no disturbance to the then government.

He had rendered himself very obnoxious to his majesty king Charles II. from his known attachment to a republican form of government, as well as his being one of the instruments of his father's
ignominious

NU. XXII.

The life of
John Jones,
esq. &c.

ignominious death; these causes, with the influence he had in the army, and perhaps his relationship to the Cromwell family, made it determined that he should be one of the sacrifices offered to the manes of the murdered king. His conduct had certainly been very imprudent; for, as the king's return was foreseen some time before it happened, he might be certain that he was too odious to the son of Charles I. to escape punishment; yet, he neither left the kingdom, nor took care to secure his concealment, for he was taken up in London, at a little distance from his own lodgings, when he was refreshing himself by an evening walk, and immediately committed to the Tower.

With the other gentlemen concerned in the death of the king, he was tried october 12, 1660, and knowing mercy would be denied, he pleaded guilty; and his behaviour throughout that distressing scene, was more proper than any other of those who afterwards suffered: on the 16th of the same month, he was with colonel Scrope, mr. Scot, and mr. Clement, drawn upon sledges from Newgate to Charing-Cross, where they underwent the
full

full of that dreadful and barbarous sentence, which our laws has pronounced against traitors*.

NUM. XXII.
The life of
John Jones,
esq. &c.

His conduct after condemnation, and to the last, shewed a mind far from being depressed by misfortunes, but rather rejoicing and glorying in them; mistaken zeal was eminently displayed in all his actions; he looked upon himself as a martyr (a term sadly prophaned in the last century) to religion and civil liberty: yet he seemed by some expressions, to acquiesce in the justice of the sentence; for, speaking of those that were gone abroad to avoid his fate—‘O dear hearts
‘ (says he) in what a sad condition are our dear
‘ friends beyond sea, where they may be hunted
‘ from place to place, and never be in safety, nor
‘ hear the voice of the turtle; how much have we
‘ gotten the start of them, for we are at a point,
‘ and are now going to heaven†;’ and as he went.

* It appears that the executioner himself was so overcome with the horror of his office, that he was obliged to leave col. Jones to his boy.

† Colonel Jones after condemnation when he observed one of colonel Scrope’s children weeping, took her by the hand, and said to her, ‘you are weeping for your father,
‘ but suppose your father were to-morrow to be king of
‘ France, and you were to tarry a little behind, would
‘ you weep so? Why he is going to reign with the king
Vol. II. T of

NU. XXII.

The life of
John Jones,
esq. &c.

to execution, he compared his sledge to Elijah's fiery chariot, only it went through Fleet-street; at the gallows, he vindicated himself from intending murder, in the part he acted in the king's trial and execution; and consequently, that that monarch was legally put to death, which was impossible*; he likewise said, that 'I must confess I

'of kings in everlasting glory;' and, speaking to a friend that was to have accompanied him to Ireland, 'Ah! dear heart,' says he, 'thee and I were in that storm together, going to Ireland; and, if we had gone this journey then, we had been in heaven to have welcomed honest Harrison and Carew, but we will be content to go after them; *we will go after.*' He would take heaven by storm.—Taken from some few living sentences, that fell from a dying man, col. John Jones, when he was in his chains in Newgate.

* It is obvious that Charles I's. death was murder, because our laws exculpates majesty from punishment, and even declares it cannot do wrong; but, substrated from this consideration, the parlement did not, nor could condemn that prince; for a parlement must consist of the sovereign, the peers, and the house of commons; the two first branches then did not act; and the latter were not then in a capacity, supposing that they had the power; for they had expelled many of the members, which reduced them to a small number, and only forty-six were present when the king's trial was voted, and but twenty-six gave their assent.—To these remarks may be added, though unnecessary, that the house of commons never was a court of judicature.

' very

' very freely acquit his majesty, considering what he
 ' doth in this case, is the part of a loving son to a
 ' father; especially, the judges telling him that it
 ' is the law: and (continued he) I conceive that
 ' the court did nothing, but what they, to their
 ' best understandings, judged right as to law.
 ' Therefore, I freely acquit the court, though there
 ' was not enough said, to satisfy such a poor crea-
 ' ture as I am, in so great and deep a point as
 ' this was.' If we believe Ludlow, ' the gravity
 ' and graceful meen of these aged gentlemen,
 ' accompanied with visible marks of fortitude
 ' and internal satisfaction, surprized the spectators
 ' with admiration and compassion!' It must be
 observed, that the parlement that invited the king
 to return to the throne of his ancestors, was very
 sanguinary, and would have spared but few that
 had particularly distinguished themselves during
 the usurpation, had the king acquiesced; but
 much to his majesty's honor, he seemed averse to
 the few that died on account of his father's mur-
 der; and mr. Jones was the only sacrifice that
 was made, who was allied to the Cromwell fa-
 mily (at least nearly so) and which by his con-
 stantly opposing that interest, could scarcely be

NU. XXII.

The life of
 John Jones,
 esq. &c.

NU. XXII. said to be one: the act of indemnity was certainly both merciful and prudent.

The life of
John Jones,
esq. &c.

Probably colonel John Jones had no issue by the widow of mr. Whetstone; we have several of the name of Jones, who, it may be supposed, were nearly allied to mr. Jones*.

* There was a colonel Philip Jones, who was a privy-counsellor to both the protectors, and one of Oliver's lords.—See his life amongst them.—Francis Jones, of Beddington, in the county of Surry, gentleman, and his brother, mr. ——— Jones, an apothecary, of Newton-Toney, who were tried and condemned at the assizes held at Exeter, april 18, 1655, for being engaged with colonel Penruddock, for conspiring against the protector, and were pardoned on account of the family connexion of the Jones's with the Cromwells: the former of them was a married man, as appears from a letter, written from Exeter goal, june 2, 1655, to Thurloe, and in which he also most humbly solicits mercy, and desires his honor would do him the favour of stating his real case to his highness, and speaks of the cruelty of his enemies, who have charged him with having been an highway-robber.—Sir Henry Jones, knighted by the protector, Oliver, at Hampton-Court, july 17, 1658: dr. Henry Jones, who was scout-master-general of the army in Ireland, during the protectorate of Oliver—These Jones's are mentioned in Thurloe's state papers, as are three Henry Jones's, who signed a petition of the officers in Ireland, in behalf of the Waldenses, oppressed by their sovereign, the duke of Savoy, on account of religion:

No. XXIII.

Some account of dr. Peter French, brother-in-law to the protector Oliver, and the descendants of his marriage with Robina, the youngest sister of that sovereign.

OUR histories are silent respecting the life of doctor Peter French, more than that he was educated at Emanuel college, in Cambridge; he was of puritanic principles, and was incorporated a batchelor of divinity, december 16, 1650; and upon his brother-in-law's raising himself to the sovereignty of these kingdoms, he was presented by him to the canonry of Christ-church, in the university of Oxford, upon the shameful ejection of doctor Edward Pocock*; he was one of the com-

NU. XXIII.

The life of
dr. French,
brother-in-
law to the
protector
Oliver.

ligion: William Jones, who sent a letter of intelligence to the protector Oliver, from Paris, march 17, 1657, and Humphry Jones, of London, to whose care colonel John Jones assigned the care of his letters.—The life of col. John Jones is chiefly taken from lives of Oliver, the protector, Thurloe's state trials, and the trials of the regicides.

* Dr. Pocock was ejected for not taking the engagement; he was one of the greatest ornaments to literature that this

NU XXIII. missioners or delegates during the absence of doctor Owen, the vice-chancellor of the university of Oxford; in december, 1653, he was deplomated doctor of divinity at Oxford, and appointed one of the protector's chaplains, and frequently preached at Whitehall: having arrived at the height of his honors and preferments, he died june 17, 1655; from our knowing so little of him, we may conclude, that it was his marriage, more than his literary merit, that occasioned his rising in the church*.

The life of
dr. French,
&c.

Some parti-
culars of his
grace dr.
John Til-
lotson, arch-
bishop of
Canterbury,
nephew by
mar. to Ol.
lord prot.

There was no other issue of this marriage than an only daughter, Elizabeth, who was married, in 1664, to mr. afterwards doctor John Tillotson, who became lord archbishop

country has produced; he would have been expelled from his living at Chilrey, for *ignorance and insufficiency*, had he not been saved by dr. Owen—such was the profound *wisdom* of the parlement visitors.

* There was a John French, of Broughton, near Banbury, in the county of Oxford, who practised physic in the parlement army; he died in 1657, near Boulogne, in France. He had a brother named William French, of Caius college, in Cambridge, who was also supposed to be a doctor of physic, and acted in that capacity, in the scotch army, and died in the beginning of 1650: probably these were allied to the brother-in-law of the protector Oliver.—Wood's *Athen. Oxoniensis*.

of

of Canterbury, one of the greatest ornaments that the church of England ever had, and of whom it may be observed, that he was bred a puritan*, was consecrated primate when only a dean, and that he was, I think, the first in that exalted dignity that was a married man, except archbishop Cranmer: his grace died november 22, 1694, in the arms of his beloved friend, the pious Robert Nelson, esq.

NU. XXIII.

Some particular, of his
grace dr.
John Tillotson, &c.

This great good man was the son of Robert Tillotson, a clothier of fortune, in Sowerby, in the parish of Halifax, and county of York, by Mary, the daughter of Thomas Dopson, of the same place, gentleman; he was born in the latter end of september, or in the beginning of the following month, in the year 1630; april 23, 1647, he was admitted pensioner of Clare-hall, in Cambridge, under the tuition of mr. David Clarkson; became batchelor of arts at midsummer, 1650, and elected fellow of that hall the christmas following; he took a master of arts degree in 1654, and, in 1656, that of doctor of divinity.

* The archbishop's family seem much inclined to dissent from the established church: mr. Nath. Tillotson, an eminent quaker-preacher was nearly allied to his grace.

NU.XXIII.

Some parti-
culars of his
grace dr.
John Til-
lotson, &c.

At the restoration he conformed to the church of England, and became successively curate to the doctor (afterwards bishop) Wilkins, of the church of St. Lawrence, in London, and to doctor (afterwards bishop) Hacket, of the church of Cheshunt, in Hertfordshire.

Sir Thomas Barnadiston, knt. gave him the rectory of Ketten, or Keddington, in the county of Suffolk, in 1663, upon the deprivation of mr. Samuel Fairclough; in the following year, he was chosen preacher of Lincoln's-Inn, and soon after tuesday lecturer of St. Lawrence's church, in London.

He was preferred to the canonry of Christ's-church, in Canterbury, in 1669, and to the prebendary of St. Paul's, in 1675; and from thence removed to the deanery of Norwich, which, in 1672, he exchanged for that of Canterbury.

At the revolution he was looked upon with particular favor, on account of his mildness and moderation; and he was made, successively, residentiary of St. Paul's, clerk of the closet

closet to their majesties, and dean of St. Paul's, all in the year 1689 : and upon the deprivation of doctor Sancroft, in 1691, he was (much against his own inclination) raised to the archiepiscopal throne, which he filled with the greatest honor to himself, and advantage to the church. His grace died at his palace of Lambeth, aged 65, and was buried on the left side of the altar of the church of St. Lawrence Jewry, to whose memory an handsome monument is erected over his vault.

NU.XXIII.

Some particulars of his grace dr. John Tillotson, &c.

The lady of the archbishop survived him, and as he had foreseen, so it happened, that he left her in a very indifferent situation ; for when he was pressed by king William to accept of the primacy, amongst other objections, he urged, that he knew he should not be able to save any thing ; and as his private fortune was small, he should leave a poor widow of Canterbury ; his majesty promised, if she survived him, to obviate that inconvenience ; and as his grace died worth so little, that even his debts would not have been all paid, had not the first fruits been forgiven him ; his widow

NU.XXIII. widow had little else than what the copyright of his manuscript sermons sold for (which was two thousand five hundred guineas); his majesty, therefore, granted her an annuity, may 2, 1695, of four hundred pounds during her life; and, in consequence of some losses that she had sustained, the king granted her an addition to this of two hundred pounds also for life, august 18, 1698; and because no diminution should be made, his majesty always,  from his own hands, punctually sent the half year's dividend as soon as it became due.

Children of
the primate
dr. Jn. Til-
lotson, &c.

The archbishop had four children, 1. a son who died when just arrived at the age of manhood, whose loss, the archbishop deploras in a letter to mr. Hunt, a friend of his grace's; 2. Elizabeth, died unmarried a very little time before her father; 3. — who survived the primate; she married James Chadwick, esq. a commissioner of the customs in the reign of William III. to this gentleman bishop Wilkins dedicates his vindication of doctor Tillotson's sermons, from the charge of socinianism; the issue of this marriage, was two sons, George and John; and

4. Mary,

4. Mary, who became the wife of mr. Fowler, son of doctor Fowler, bishop of Gloucester; he was some time a linen-draper, in Cheapside, London*.

No. XXIV.

The life of dr. Wilkins, bishop of Chester, brother-in-law to the protector Oliver.

DR. John Wilkins was the son of mr. Walter Wilkins, a goldsmith and citizen of Oxford; this son was born at Fausley, near Daven-try, in 1614, in the house of his maternal grand-father, the rev. John Dod, the celebrated deca-logist*; the first rudiments of learning were

NU. XXIV.

~~~~~  
The life of  
dr. Wilkins.

\* The history of dr. French and archbishop Tillotson, and his family, is taken from Wood's Athen. Oxon. various histories of England, lives of the protector Oliver, life of archbishop Tillotson: dr. Burnet promised to give to the editor, F. H. M. A. who compiled it from the minutes of the rev. mr. Young, dean of Salisbury, some further account of his grace's family, but unfortunately he died immediately after; non-conformist memorial; and lives of illustrious persons who died in 1712.

\* John Dod was born at Shortledge, in the county of Chester, where his father had a competent estate: he was educated

N<sup>U</sup>.XXIV.The life of  
dr. Wilkins.

taught him by mr. Edward Sylvester, who kept a private school in Oxford, and where he made so great a progress, that at easter term 1657, when he was no more than thirteen years old, he was admitted a student at New-Inn, in that university; after a short stay there, he was removed from thence to Magdalen-hall, and placed under the care of mr. John Tombes, the celebrated anabaptist disputant; that gentleman's leaving the university in 1630, occasioned his pupil's not taking his first degree at the regular time, for he did not receive that of bachelor of arts till michaelmas term, october 20, 1631; and in act term 1634, he became master of arts.

At this time he was twenty-one years of age, and taking holy orders, he was immediately appointed chaplain to William lord viscount Say and Seale, and afterwards successively served lord Berkley, and prince Charles, count palatine of the Rhine, whilst he resided in this kingdom, in the same capacity; a mutual love for the study of the mathe-

educated at Jesus's college, Cambridge; and was, says Fuller, 'by nature, a witty; by industry, a learned; by grace, a godly divine.' He ended his ministry at Fausley, in Northamptonshire.

matics

matics was the cause why he obtained this last  
 honor; whilst he attended upon the prince he  
 omitted no opportunity of improving himself in  
 this his favorite study.

NU. XXIV.

The life of  
 dr. Wilkins.

The doctor (then mr. Wilkins) was early  
 biaſſed in favor of the puritans, and therefore  
 complied without any reluctance, with the order  
 of the parlement, in taking the ſolemn league  
 and covenant, to qualify himſelf to retain his  
 chaplainſhip.

As the univerſities were clouded with the bigo-  
 try of the times, and little improvement could be  
 obtained there, by the aſſociation of men of equal  
 liberality with himſelf, he propoſed a philoſophi-  
 cal meeting in London, which gave the firſt hint  
 to the royal ſociety.

The parlement committee for the reformation of  
 the univerſity of Oxford, wiſely viewing him as one  
 of the greateſt and moſt reſpectable of their party,  
 choſe him, in 1648, to be warden of Wadham-  
 college; he, to qualify himſelf for it, april 12,  
 took his degree of batchelor of divinity, and the  
 day following, was put in poſſeſſion, upon the  
 ejection of the rev. John Pitt, B.D. December 18,

in

NU. XXIV.

The life of  
dr. Wilkins.

in the same year, he obtained the degree of doctor of divinity, and soon after took the engagement, 'to be true to the commonwealth of England, 'as it was then established, without a king or 'house of lords.'

Being obliged to quit London to reside in his college, he endeavoured to establish a meeting of the learned there, upon a similar plan of that in the capital, which met at doctor Petty's lodgings, till that gentleman left this kingdom to reside in Ireland; after which time the members constantly came to Wadham college so long as he remained warden; so that it might be justly said, that wherever he came he was the patron of the sciences.

In the year 1656, he became the brother-in-law to the sovereign of these kingdoms, by marrying the widow of doctor French, and sister to the protector Oliver\*, who granted him a dispensation to retain his wardenship,

\* It is most probable that dr. Wilkins well knew his lady, in her first husband's life time; for we must suppose them to have been very intimate acquaintance, as they were two of the commissioners, or delegates, during the absence of dr. Owen, the vice-chancellor of Oxford.

though

though it was contrary to the founder's statutes to be held by a married man ; this favor was all that he received of that protector ; Richard, his nephew, also gave him a like dispensation, and knowing his universal benevolence, promoted him also to the mastership of Trinity-college, in Cambridge (upon the death of doctor Arrowsmith, who died in the beginning of 1659) as thinking he would be as serviceable in that as he had been in the other university : Richard not only loved, but trusted him ; for he appointed him one of his cabinet council, and with lord Broghill and colonel Philips, took his advice upon most affairs.

NU.XXIV.

The life of  
dr. Wilkins.

The use he made of his alliance with the Cromwell family was the most noble ; instead of aggrandizing himself and his friends, he made it only subservient to the great wish of his heart, the promotion of learning, then threatened to be overcome with bigotry and fanaticism ; for this reason it was that he opportunely interposed to shelter Oxford from the moroseness of Owen and Goodwin.

The restoration threatened him with ruin ; he was equally odious to the minister and the  
archbishop ;

NU.XXIV. archbishop; his conformity to the legal establishment was less thought of, than his complying with the parlement ordinances; but even this was trifling in comparison of his having allied himself to the intruding family.

*The life of  
dr. Wilkins.*

So great a divine and philosopher, however, could not long languish in disgrace; the honorable society of Gray's-Inn, so well calculated to judge of merit, chose him their preacher, so early as 1660.

It was a sensible pleasure for him to be called to the capital, where he had an opportunity of promoting the philosophical meetings, which he took every means of advancing; and by his care it soon came to have some appearance of a permanent society; as in the latter end of this year, it was resolved, that himself, and as many as were professors of Gresham college, as were of the society, should be joined to them, and that any three, or more, should be a committee to receive experiments.

Upon the promotion of doctor Seth Ward to the bishopric of Exeter, in 1662, the living  
of



of St. Lawrence, Jewry, becoming void, his majesty presented him with it: the following year he was elected one of the council of the royal society, then finally established, and became a noble contributor to it.

NU. XXIV.

The life of  
dr. Wilkins.

Government now began to view him with greater confidence and regard; he was promoted to the deanery of Rippon; and the bishopric of Chester falling vacant, by the death of doctor George Hill, in 1668, he was, through the interest of the duke of Buckingham (as it is generally supposed) fixed upon to succeed him; and, november 15, was consecrated at Ely-house, by doctors Cofin, Laney, and Ward, lord bishops of Durham, Ely, and Sarum; and a sermon preached upon the occasion by his son-in-law, doctor Tillotson.

In his episcopal character he obtained the love and esteem of all, by continuing invariably his accustomed moderation to every description of men, however widely differing from him; romanists and fanatics, with which his diocese was crowded, were treated with equal humanity and benevolence.

NU. XXIV.

The life of  
dr. Wilkins.

He held this see to his death, which happened in London, november 19, 1672, occasioned by a stoppage of urine; when he was acquainted with his approaching end, he replied, 'I am prepared by the great experiment.' His remains were deposited in the church of St. Lawrence Jewry, and his funeral sermon was preached by doctor Lloyd, afterwards bishop of Worcester; the great number of coaches that attended his funeral sufficiently bespoke the estimation he was held in; for, though it was a rainy day, yet more than four hundred coaches and six followed the hearse, besides a great number of other carriages.

As a token of his regard to Wadham college and the royal society, he bequeathed to the former 200l. and to the latter 400l. though, it must be confessed, it was a liberality ill-timed, as he did not leave his widow sufficient to support herself as such: his lady, during her widowhood, resided with doctor Tillotson, and died at his house, whilst he was dean of Canterbury.

His lordship obliged the world with many publications, all excellent; several of them are peculiarly

peculiarly whimsical; the most so, his ‘disco-  
 ‘very of a new world,’ in which he endeavours  
 to prove, that the moon may be habitable;  
 and what is most extraordinary, he pretends,  
 that it is possible for a man to go there; it  
 was printed in 1638: when the duchess of  
 Newcastle said to him, ‘Where am I to find  
 ‘a place for baiting at in the way up to that  
 ‘planet?’ he replied, ‘Madam, of all the  
 ‘people in the world, I never expected that  
 ‘question from you, who have built so many  
 ‘castles in the air, that you may lie every  
 ‘night at one of your own\*.’ Had dr. Wil-

NU.XXIV.  
 ~~~~~  
 The life of
 dr. Wilkins.

Air Ballon

* The other literary works of the very learned and
 romantic dr. Wilkins, are, ‘a discourse concerning a new
 planet, printed in 1640.—Mercury, or secret and swift
 messenger, 1641; a book of great merit.—Ecclesiastes, or
 a discourse of the gift of preaching, 1646.—Mathematical
 magic, or the wonders that may be performed by me-
 chanical geometry, 1648.—A discourse concerning the
 beauty of providence, in all the rugged passages of it,
 1649.—A discourse concerning prayer, 1653.—An essay
 towards a real character and philosophical language, 1668.
 —A sermon, preached before king Charles II. on Pro-
 verbs iii. 16. printed in 1669.—Another sermon, preached
 before that king, upon Ecclef. xii. 13. printed in 1670.
 —Also another sermon, preached before that monarch,
 from Ecclef. xii. 14. printed in 1671. Dr. Tillotson,

NU.XXIV.

The life of
Dr. Wilkins.

kins been fortunate enough to have lived to the era of the air balloons, he would certainly have himself attempted to find a passage to his favourite planet, the moon.

We have three engravings of him; the first is by Blootching, large half sheet, from a picture, painted by M. Beale; the second is by White, in the frontispiece to his ‘principles and duties of natural religion, 1675, 8vo. and the third by Sturt, of the same size.

The avowed moderation of this great and good man to the protestant dissenters, and his principle—that it is the duty of all to submit to whatsoever power gains the government, procured him the greatest abuse; which, both from his virtue and learning, he ill deserved; even the captious Anthony-à-Wood allows that ‘there was nothing deficient in him, but ‘a constant and settled mind;’ the bishop of Sarum had a proper sense of his worth; for he sums up his character, by saying, ‘he was naturally ambitious, but he was the wisest clergy-

his trustee, published in 1675, his principles and duties of natural religion; and, in 1682, a volume of sermons, preached upon various occasions,

‘man I ever knew. He was a lover of mankind, and had a delight in doing good.’ Grainger, speaking of him, says, ‘he was a very able naturalist and mathematician, and an excellent divine; and that this excellent person’s character was truly exemplary, as well as extraordinary*.’

No. XXV.

The life of Henry Ireton, esq. son-in-law to the protector Oliver, one of the king’s judges, and lord deputy of Ireland.

HENRY Ireton, so well known for his republican principles, and the great sway he bore in the distractions of his country, was the eldest son of German Ireton, of Attenton, in the county of Nottingham, esq. and was born in the year 1610.

NU. XXV.

The life of
Henry Ire-
ton, esq.
lord deputy
of Ireland,
son-in-law
to Oliver
lord prot.

He was entered a gentleman commoner of Trinity college, Oxford, in 1626, and so early as june 10, 1629, took the degree of batchelor of arts; from

* For a more minute life of dr. Wilkins, see the biographia britannica, under that article.

NU, XXV.

~~~~~  
 The life of  
 Henry Ire-  
 ton, esq. &c.

college he removed to the Middle-Temple, where he studied the common-law; but the civil war breaking out, put a stop to his pursuits in that line, to serve in the parlement army; where he made so great a proficiency in the military art, that some have not scrupled to say that Cromwell himself learned the rudiments of it from him.

Soon after his going into the army, he married Bridget, eldest daughter of mr. Oliver Cromwell (afterwards protector) which, with his own merit, soon gained him a captain's commission of horse, and almost immediately after, that of colonel: and upon the new-modelling the army, in 1645, he was raised to the rank of commissary-general.

He greatly distinguished himself at the battle of Naseby, in which his ardour having led him too far from his men, he was taken prisoner by the royalists; but in the confusion that soon after ensued in the king's army, he made his escape.

In 1647\*, he joined his father-in-law, and the independants, in professing an inviolable attachment to his majesty, in opposition to the presby-

\* Perhaps, in 1647, Ireton was in the long-parlement, as he was returned for Appleby, but not till some time after the parlement met in 1640.

terians,



terians, who they greatly hated, fearing that Charles should close with their propositions. He at this time either was, or pretended to be, exceedingly strenuous for his sovereign's interest, expressing an entire affection for his person, and a keen sense of his sufferings, declaring, that rather than 'the king should continue thus enslaved by the 'presbyterian party, if but five men would join 'with him, he would venture his life in order to 'his redemption,' adding, that he would 'purge 'and purge again, till they had brought the house 'of commons to such a temper as would do his 'majesty's business: and rather than fall short 'of these promises, he would join with french, 'spaniard, cavalier, or any other who would con- 'cur with him to force them.'

NU. XXV.

The life of  
Henry Ire-  
ton, esq. &c.

Notwithstanding these professions, he was, perhaps, more than any other, the cause of the king's death; and which is said to be owing to his intercepting a letter sent from his majesty to the queen, in which both his destruction was fixed, and also that of his father-in-law\*; he therefore

\* Cromwell and Ireton, finding, by their spies, that his majesty had written to his queen, and that it was sent in the skirts of a saddle, they dressed themselves as troopers, and met the man carrying the saddle into an

NU. XXV.

The life of  
Henry Ire-  
ton, esq. &c.

ceased to listen to any terms of accommodation with his sovereign; and resolved, be the consequence what it would, to destroy the person of the king, and with him the monarchy. Bishop Burnet says, Cromwell was wavering whether to put the king to death or not, but that ‘Ireton, ‘who had the principles and temper of a Cassius, ‘stuck at nothing that might have turned Eng- ‘land into a commonwealth,’ hoping ‘by the ‘king’s death, that all men concerned in it would ‘become irreconcilable to monarchy, and would, ‘as desperate men, destroy all that might revenge ‘that blood.’ We cannot wonder then, at find- ing his name upon most of the sittings, both public and private, in the high-court of justice, and that he sentenced his sovereign to die, and that his name is in the warrant for execution.

Upon the establishment of the commonwealth, he was, june 1649, appointed to go into Ireland, next in command to Cromwell, and embarked

inn, in Holborn, when after telling him that they were sent there to search all that came, added, that as he seemed a very honest fellow, they would not give him that trouble, and would only take the saddle for forms sake, which he readily permitted, not knowing its value: having searched it, they discovered the fatal letter.

for

for that kingdom the august following. In January 1649-50, he was made president of Munster; and lastly, upon the departure of his father-in-law, in the following June, was declared lord-deputy: and what is observable, he almost finished the reduction of that island, without fighting a battle, which was more owing to the fear of his cruelty, than his valour.

NU. XXV.

The life of  
Henry Ireton,  
esq. &c.

In this last appointment, in the height of most prosperous successes, he was seized, November 15, 1651, before Limerick, with the plague, which carried him off on the the twenty-sixth, or twenty-seventh of the same month; and if we believe Sir Philip Warwick (who had it from a person that was present) that he died raving, crying out, 'I will have more blood, blood, blood!'

His remains were brought to England for interment, they were landed at Bristol, December 17, and so conducted to London; where, after lying in state in Somerset-House\*, the body was

\* The room in which Ireton's body lay at Somerset-House, was hung with black, and an escutcheon over the gate of that palace, with this motto, 'Dulce est pro patria mori;' which a wag thus englished, 'It is good for his country that he is dead.'—Dr. Goodwin preached his funeral sermon: a stately tomb, with the effigies of himself

NU. XXV.

~~~~~  
The life of
Henry Ire-
ton, esq. &c.

on february 7*, deposited with great funeral pomp, in king Henry VII.'s chapel, in Westminster-abbey; from whence it was removed at the restoration; and, after being indecently exposed upon a gibbet at Tyburn, the trunk was there buried, and the head set upon a pole.

Ireton was the most artful, dark, deliberate man of all the republicans, by whom he was in the highest degree beloved; they revered him as a foldier, a statesman, and faint; there is no one but will allow him to be an able, though not a virtuous statesman; few will now regard him as a faint; if we believe the following anecdote, his personal courage may be questioned, or else his adherence to his religious principles was very great; for when he had grossly affronted mr. Hollis in parlement, the self and wife, was placed over his grave, which was soon after mutilated; and, at the restoration, entirely destroyed; upon it was an epitaph to his praise, written in a stile much above the common cant of the times.

* Heath's flagellum, says, Ireton was buried february 6, and that his father-in-law, Oliver Cromwell, afterwards protector, walked as chief-mourner, attended with the members of parlement, in black. Ludlow says, that Cromwell first shewed his ambition and state over others, in this pompous funeral of his son-in-law.

latter

latter challenged him, but he refused it, saying, it was against his conscience; and when mr. Hollis pulled him by the nose, and told him, that if his conscience would not keep him from giving men satisfaction, it should keep him from provoking them; yet he silently put up the affront*.

NU. XXV.

The life of
Henry Ire-
ton, esq. &c.

It must be said in his praise, that though he had no objection to delicacies of high life†, yet he absolutely persisted in refusing grants of the public money; nor had his family the two thousand pounds a year offered him out of the confiscated estate of the duke of Buckingham, till his death, when the parlement, out of gratitude for the services he had done them, and to oblige Cromwell, settled it upon his widow and children.

He has been called the ‘scribe,’ from his skill in drawing up declarations, petitions, &c.

* It must, however, be observed, that the independants greatly set themselves against duelling.

† Ireton, though he hated the kingly office, from its state and expences, yet indulged himself in a coach and four, which cost him 200l. this was rather too luxurious for a saint, particularly when we reflect the difference between the middle of the last century, and the latter end of the present,

the

NU. XXV. the remonstrance in behalf of the army for justice against the king, the agreement of the people, the ordinance for the trial of the unfortunate monarch, and the precept for proclaiming the high court of justice, are all supposed to be his.

The life of
Henry Ire-
ton, esq. &c.

We have the following engravings of Ireton, mentioned by mr. Grainger ; General Ireton ; Cooper p. Houbraken, sc. 1741 ; Illust. Head. in the possession of David Polhill, esq. The lord-deputy 'Ireton, sold by Walton, whole length, large 8vo. Henry Ireton, &c. Vanderghucht, &c. 8vo. There is a medal, supposed to be designed for him from its great resemblance, by the Simons ; it is of silver, and represents his bust in a circle, and the neck without any drapery ; the inscription is *quid tibi retribuam* ; the reverse shews a soldier climbing up a rock, near the sea, and reaching with a torch to an eagle's nest, which he endeavours to set on fire ; the motto is, *Justitia necessitasq. jubet.*

Descendants
of Henry
Ireton, esq.
lord deputy
of Ireland,
son-in-law
of Oliver,
lord protect.

The children of the protector's daughter Bridget, by Ireton, was only one son, Henry,
and

and four daughters, Elizabeth, Jane, Bridget, NU. XXV.
and ———.

1. Henry Ireton, *esq.* he married Catherine, Henry Ireton, *esq.*
daughter of the right honorable Henry Powle,
esq. speaker of the house of commons, and
master of the rolls : there was no issue of this
marriage.

2. Elizabeth *, eldest daughter of the lord-
deputy Ireton, was married to Thomas Pol-
hill, of Otford, in Kent, *esq.* by whom she had
three sons, 1. David Polhill, of Chipsted, in
Kent, *esq.* who was thrice married ; first, to
Elizabeth, sister of John-Morley Trevor, of
Glyn, in Suffex, *esq.* second, Gurtred, daugh-
ter of Thomas lord Pelham, and sister of the
duke of Newcastle ; third, Elizabeth, eldest
daughter of John Burrel, *esq.* a prothonotary ;
by this last wife he had three sons and a daugh-
ter, viz. Charles Polhill, of Chipsted, *esq.* who
married, first, Penelope, daughter of sir John
Shelly, bart. by whom he has a daughter, and
by his second wife he has one or more sons :

* Mr. Luson calls Bridget Ireton the eldest, and Eliza-
beth the third daughter of the lord deputy ; but as miss
Cromwell's M. S. pedigree is more accurate in other re-
spects concerning this family, I have preferred it.

Thomas,

NU. XXV. Thomas, John, and Elizabeth. 2. Henry. 3. Charles ; he married Martha, daughter of Thomas Stretfield, esq. by whom he had no issue.

Jane, mar.
to Richard
Lloyd, esq.

3. Jane, she married Richard Lloyd, esq. the issue of this marriage was Jane, an only child, who married to Nicholas, or Henry Moore, esq. by whom she had four sons, and three daughters ; 1. David ; 2. Henry ; 3. Nicholas ; 4. Daniel ; 5. Elizabeth, married to — Oyle, M.D. and mother of an Elizabeth, the wife of mr. Samuel Codrington ; 6. Jane, married to mr. Burroughs ; and 7. Ann, married to mr. Roberts.

Bridget,
married to
Tho. Bendysh, esq.

4. Bridget, who was one of the most extraordinary beings that ever lived ; if the reader wishes to know what figure Oliver the protector, her grandfather, would have made in petticoats, I would recommend him to read this lady's character, drawn by various hands, and given in a future page, to prevent too great a break into this genealogy ; she was married to Thomas Bendysh, of Gray's-inn, Middlesex, and of Southtown, in Suffex, esq. descended of a very ancient and respectable family : one of whom was sir Thomas Bendysh, bart.

ambassador both from king Charles I. and the protector Oliver, his ancestor (who bore for his arms a chevron between three rams heads, erased argent) mr. Bendysh died in 1707; she in 1727 or 1728; they had three children, who lived to the age of manhood; 1. Thomas, who married twice, his second wife was miss Catherine Smith, of Colskirk, near Fakenham, in Norfolk, with whom he had an estate at that place; he died in the West-Indies, where he had a considerable property, and to which he was obliged from his extravagance to retire*; he left one son, and that by the first marriage, named Ireton Bendysh, who enjoyed a place under government; he died in 1730, unmarried, and greatly lamented, as ‘ he was in his person, temper, and breeding, ‘ a very amiable young gentleman.’ 2. Bridget, who resided in the seat at Southtown; she died unmarried, long after her mother. 3. Henry who resided in Bedford-Row, he married Martha Shute, sister to the amiable lord viscount Barrington, whom she resembled ‘ in her person, in her voice, ‘ in the grace and politeness of her address, and in ‘ the extent of her understanding.’ Henry died

NU. XXV.

Bridget married
to Thomas
Bendysh,
esq.

* There was a Thomas Bendysh, a clerk of the Inner-Room, in the treasury, in the reign of queen Ann. Query, Was it the above gentleman?

NU. XXV. about the year 1740, leaving three sons and two daughters; 1. Henry Ireton, of Chingford, on Epping-forest, Essex; but chiefly at the Salt-pans, or Southtown, in Suffolk, in the latter part of his life, where he had a patent-place under the lord chancellor; he died, unmarried, at Tempsford, in Bedfordshire, in june, 1753. 2. Thomas, 3. George. 4. Mary, who is the wife of William Berners, of Hanover-square and Wolverton-park, Suffolk, esq. and mother of Charles Berners, of Southtown, esq. who married Catherine, daughter of ——— Laroche, esq. by whom he has children; and the rev. Henry Berners, rector of Hambleton, in the county of Bucks; he was not married in 1775. 5. Elizabeth, who, march 27, 1756, married to John Hagar, of Weasley, or Wareley, in the county of Huntingdon, esq. he is the son of the admiral of his name.

—— mar.
to mr. Car-
ter, a mer-
chant.

5. ———, the fourth daughter of the lord-deputy, married to a mr. Carter, a wealthy merchant of Yarmouth, by whom she had no issue; she died before him; his death is supposed to have happened about 1722*.

* The history of the lord-deputy Ireton is taken from his life in the biographia britannica, and other books of the same

No. XXVI.

*Various anecdotes of the extraordinary Mrs. Bendysh,
by different hands.*

THE character of mrs. Bridget Bendysh, grand-daughter of Oliver Cromwell, written in 1719, on occasion of the closing words of

same kind, and from the writers of the english history during the reigns of Charles I. and the protector Oliver; his descendants are taken from Hughes's letters, and various papers, given in the London magazine, relating to the Cromwell family, and its alliances, in 1774 and 1775. It may be observed, that Ireton, son-in-law to Cromwell, had a brother, John Ireton, member for the city of London, in the parlement in 1653: he was knighted by the protector Oliver, and served the office of lord-mayor in 1658, and walked in the funeral procession of the protector: he underwent much trouble at and after the restoration, on account of his republican principles: their sister was married to sir John Ford, a gentleman eminently loyal. There are two monuments in Quenington church, in the county of Gloucester, to the memories of Henry Ireton, of Williamsthorpe, in that county, esq. son and heir of Henry Ireton, of Addenborough, in the county of Nottingham, esq. he died december 4, 1711, aged sixty years; and his widow, who died october 25, 1714, of whom excellent characters are given: this gentleman was certainly a relation to the lord-deputy,

NU. XXVI.

Anecdotes
of mrs.
Bendysh,
the grand-
daughter of
Oliver, lord
protector, by
mr. Say.

NU. XXVI.

Anecdotes
of Mrs.
Bendysh,
&c.

lord Clarendon's character of her grandfather*,
by Mr. Say, a dissenting minister, Dr. Brookes,
and Mr. Hewling Luson.

' The character of Oliver seems to be made up of so many inconsistencies, that I do not think any one who was not personally and thoroughly acquainted with him, or at least, with his granddaughter, Mrs. Bridget Bendysh, capable of drawing it justly. She was the daughter of his son-in-law Ireton†: a lady, who as she exactly resembled the best picture of Oliver, which I have ever seen, and which is now at Rose-hall, in the possession of Sir Robert Rich‡, so she seems also exactly to resemble him in the cast of her mind.

A person of great presence and majesty, heroic courage, and indefatigable industry; and with something in her countenance and manner, that at once attracts and commands respect the moment she appears in company; accustomed to turn her

* Viz. ' he will be looked upon, by posterity, as a brave wicked man.'

† ' Commissary-general Ireton married the protectors eldest daughter, Bridget; who, after his death, married lieutenant-general Fleetwood.'

‡ The reader, by referring to the life of the late Mr. Hollis, may see an engraving of her.

hands

hands to the meanest offices, and even drudgeries of life*, among her workmen from the earliest morning to the decline of day; insensible to all the calls and necessities of nature, and in a habit and appearance, beneath the meanest of them, and neither suiting her character nor sex: and then immediately, after having eaten and drank almost to excess, of whatever is before her, without choice or distinction, to throw herself down upon the next couch or bed that offers, in the profoundest sleep: to rise from it with new life and vigour; to dress herself in all the riches and grandeur of appearance, that her present circumstances or the remains of better times will allow her: and about the close of evening, to ride in her chaise, or on her pad, to a neighbouring port†, and there shine in conversation, and to receive the place and precedence in all company, as a lady who once expected at this time, to have been one of the first persons in Europe; to make innumerable visits of ceremony, business, or charity; and dispatch the greatest affairs with the utmost ease and address, appearing every where as the common friend, advocate, and patroness of all the poor, and the miserable in any kind; in whose cause she will

NU. XXVI.

Anecdotes
of Mrs.
Bendysh,
&c.

* 'Salt-works.' † 'Yarmouth.'

NU. XXVI.

Anecdotes
of mrs.
Bendish,
&c.

receive no denial from the great and rich ; rather demanding than requesting them to perform their duty ; and who is generally received and regarded by those who know her best, as a person of great sincerity, piety, generosity, and even profusion of charity. And yet possessed of all these virtues, and possessed of them in a degree above the ordinary rate, a person of no truth, justice, or common honesty (I am tempted to say) who never broke her promise in her life, and yet, on whose word no man can prudently depend, nor safely report the least circumstance after her.

Of great and most fervent devotion towards God, and love to her fellow-creatures, and fellow-christians, and yet there is scarcely an instance of impiety, or cruelty, of which she is not capable.

Fawning, suspicious, mistrustful, and jealous without end, of all her servants, and even of her friends, at the same time that she is ready to do them all the service that lies in her power, affecting all mankind equally, and not according to the services they are able to do her, but according to the services their necessities and miseries demand from her, to the relieving of which
neither

neither the wickedness of their characters, nor the injuries, they may have done herself in particular, are the least exception, but rather a peculiar recommendation.

NU. XXVI.
Anecdotes
of Mrs.
Bendysh,
&c.

Such are the extravagancies which have long appeared to me in the character of this lady, whose friendship and resentment I have felt by turns for a course of many years acquaintance and intimacy; and yet, after all these blemishes and vices, which I must freely own in her, he would do her, in my opinion, the greatest injury who should say, she was a great wicked woman; for all that is great and good in her seems to be owing to a true magnanimity of spirit, and a sincere desire to serve the interest of God and all mankind; and all that is otherwise, to wrong principles, early and strongly imbibed by a temperament of body (shall I call it) or a turn of mind to the last degree enthusiastic and visionary.

It is owing to this, that she never hears of any action of any person, but she immediately mingles with it her own sentiments, and judgment of the person and the action, in so lively a manner, that it is almost impossible for her

NU. XXVI. to separate them afterwards; which sentiments, therefore, and judgment, she will relate thenceforwards, with the same assurance that she relates the action itself.

Anecdotes
of Mrs.
Bendish,
&c.

If she questions the lawfulness or expediency of any great, hazardous, and doubtful undertaking, she pursues the method which, as she says, her grandfather always employed with success; that is, she shuts herself up in her closet, till by fasting and praying the vapours are raised, and the animal spirits wrought up to an unusual ferment, by an over intenseness and strain of thinking; and whatever portion of scripture comes into her head at such a season, which she apprehends to be suitable to the present occasion (and whatever comes in such circumstances is sure to come with a power and evidence, which to such a heated imagination appear to be divine and supernatural) thence forward no entreaties nor persuasion, no force of reason, nor plainest evidence of the same scriptures alledged against it; no conviction of the impropriety, injustice, impiety, or almost impossibility of the thing, can turn her from it; which creates in her a confidence and industry that generally attains

its end, and hardens her in the same practice for ever, "she will trust a friend that never deceived her." This was the very answer she made me, when upon her receiving a considerable legacy at the death of a noble relation*, I urged her to suspend her usual acts of piety, generosity, and charity upon such occasions, till she had been just to the demands of a poor woman, and had heard the cries of a family too long kept out of their money; for "how," said I, "if you should die and leave such a debt undischarged, will it be paid, as no one will think himself obliged to pay, after the decease of a person from whom they have no expectations." She assured me she would never die in any one's debt. "But how is it possible you should be assured of that, who are for ever in debt to so many persons, and have so many other occasions for your money than discharging of your debts, and are resolved to have so many as long as you live." Her answer was as before mentioned (*added after her death*) and the event justified her conduct, if any thing could justify a conduct, which reason and revelation must condemn.

NU. XXVI.

Anecdotes
of mrs.
Bendysh,
&c.

* Most probably lady Fauconberg, aunt to mrs. Bendysh.

NU.XXVI.

Anecdotes
of mrs.
Bendysh,
&c.

Such was this grand-daughter of Oliver, who inherited more of his constitution of body and complexion of mind, than any of his descendants and relations with whom I have happened to be acquainted; and I have had some acquaintance with many others of his grand-children; and have seen his son Richard, and Richard's son Oliver, who had something indeed of the spirit of his grandfather, but all his other distinguishing qualifications seemed vastly inferior to the lady, whose character I have sincerely represented as it has long appeared to S. S.

Anecdotes
of mrs.
Bendysh,
the grand-
daughter of
Oliver, lord
protector,
by mr.
Brooke.

The old lady (mrs. Bendysh) was a very singular character, and there was something in her person when she was dressed and in company, that could not fail of attracting at once, the notice and respect of any strangers that entered the room where ever she was, though the company were ever so numerous, and though many of them might be more splendid in their appearance. Splendid, indeed, she never was; her highest dress being a plain silk, but it was usually of the richest fort; though, as far as I can remember, of what is called a quaker's colour; and she wore besides a kind of black silk hood, or scarf, that I rarely, if

ever, observed to be wore by ladies of her time ; and though hoops were in fashion long before her death, nothing, I suppose, could have induced her to wear one. I can so far recollect her countenance, as to confirm what is observed by Mr. Say, of her likeness to the best pictures of Oliver ; and she no less resembled him in the qualities of enterprize, resolution, courage, and enthusiasm. She looked upon him as the first and greatest of mankind, and also as the best ; in talking of herself, on the mention of any good quality, she would say she learned it of her grandfather, and would add, if she had any thing valuable, she learned it all from him. She must certainly have had an engaging and entertaining turn of conversation, or she could not have fixed the attention of myself, when a boy of twelve or fourteen, and of another still younger, and as volatile ; and have made us often happy in listening to her discourse, whether it concerned the history of herself and her own times, or whether it consisted of advice and instruction to us, or was a mixture of both. It is impossible to say what figure she might not have made in the world, had she been placed in an elevated station, and been honoured with the confidence of a prince or minister ; and I believe there is no station to
which

NU. XXVI.

Anecdotes
of Mrs.
Bendysh,
&c.

NU. XXVI.

Anecdotes
of Mrs.
Bendish,
&c.

which her spirit would have been unequal. In the circumstances, therefore, in which she was left, with an income, I think, of two or three hundred pounds a year, it was natural that sometimes as far, or rather farther than her fortune would admit, she engaged in projects of business of different kinds, by which I have been told, she was much oftner a loser than a gainer. One into which she entered, was the grazing of cattle; her going to fairs to buy them, in the only equipage she had, a one horse chaise, afforded exercise at once for her courage and enthusiasm; travelling in the night was to her the same as in the day; and in the worst roads and weather, as in the best; nor could she encounter any dangers, in which it would be too little to say she was perfectly fearless; it comes nearer to her character to say, which she would most enjoy. I have heard her say, that when in the darkest night, on a wild open heath, with the roads of which she was quite unacquainted, she has had to encounter the most dreadful thunder storm, she has then been happy, has sung this or that psalm, and doubted not that angels surrounded her chaise, and protected her. She was as little fearful of encountering other dangers; in particular, she delivered a relation from imprisonment

NU. XXVI.

Anecdotes
of Mrs.
Bendysh,
&c.

imprisonment for high-treason, on account of the Rye-house plot, by a bold and well concerted stratagem, though perfectly sensible of the vindictive spirit of the king and duke, and that her own life must have paid the price of his escape, had she been detected. I have heard that she was privy to this plot when it was hatching, and you know it never came to more. I have also heard from herself, and it was confirmed by my father, and others, from good authority, that she was in the secret of the revolution; that she would go into shops in different parts of the town, under a pretence of cheapening silks and other goods, and in going out to her coach, would take the opportunity to drop bundles of papers, to prepare the minds of the people for that happy event. For she might safely be trusted with any secret, were it ever so important. This art of secret keeping, I have heard her say, she learned from her grandfather; for that when she was only six years of age, she has sat between his knees when he has held a cabinet-council, and on very important affairs; and on some of them objecting to her being there, he has said ‘there was no secret he would trust with any of them, that he would not trust with that infant.’ And

NU. XXVI.

Anecdotes
of Mrs.
Bendish,
&c.

to prove that he was not mistaken, he has told her something as in confidence, and under the charge of secrecy, and then urged her mother and grandmother to extort it from her by promises, caresses, and bribes; and these failing, by threatenings and severe whippings; but she held steady against all with amazing dispassionate firmness, expressing her duty to her mother, but her greater duty to keep her promise of secrecy to her grandfather, and the confidence he had reposed in her. I have heard both my father and Mr. Say, and others, mention this; and I know they had no doubt of the truth of it: I recollect too, that archbishop Tillotson introduced her to queen Mary, in order that a pension might be settled upon her, to support her in some degree of dignity to what she had known in the beginning of her days; but the death of that excellent prelate following soon after, and the queen's the month succeeding to it, all hope was defeated.

Happening to travel in a London stage, in company with two gentlemen who had swords on, she informed them of her descent from Oliver, and, as usual, was extolling him with
all

all that rapture to which her idolizing him to enthusiasm led her; when one of her fellow-travellers descended so much below the man, though his appearance was that of a gentleman, as to treat his memory with gross indignity and abuse, she answered it with all the spirit that was inherent in her, till the coach stopped and they got out, on which she instantly drew the other gentleman's sword, called this a poltroon and a coward, for behaving as he had done to a woman, and now challenged him to shew himself a man, told him she was prepared to treat him as he might expect from his insolence, were she a man; and insisted, if he would act like such, on his not taking shelter under pretence of her sex.

In a violent fever, being thought past recovery, and insensible to any thing that might be said, her 'aunt, lady Fauconberg, and other company being in the room, and her ladyship, though Oliver's daughter, giving too much way to things said in dishonour of his memory by some present, to the astonishment of all, she raised herself up, and with great spirit said, "if she did not believe her grandmother to have been one of the most virtuous women

NU XXVI.

Anecdotes
of Mrs.
Bendysh,
&c.

NU. XXVI.

Anecdotes
of mrs.
Bendysh,
&c.

in the world, she should conclude her ladyship to be a bastard ; wondering how it could be possible that the daughter of the greatest and best man that ever lived could be so degenerate, as not only to sit with patience to hear his memory so ill treated, but to seem herself to assent to it." I have often heard her say, that " next to the twelve apostles, he was the first saint in heaven, and was placed next to them : " on evenings that she has spent at my father's, she has seemed to be in enthusiastic raptures, when religion made part of the subject of conversation ; and seldom would leave the room, though it were twelve at night, or later, without singing a psalm ; she then would go into her chaise in high joy, to return to her house, which was a considerable way from the town where my father lived.

My account of mrs. Bendysh's posterity is not so exact as I could wish ; but a letter which I expect in a few days from my friend mr. Luson, who is one of the best and most amiable men I know, will, I hope, enable you to place in your collection, and transmit to posterity, a complete character of this very extraordinary woman, who wanted only to have acted

acted in a superior sphere to be ranked by historians among the most admirable heroines. Had she been in the situation of a Zenobia, she would have supported her empire, and defended her capital with equal skill and resolution; but she would never have lived to decorate the triumph of an Aurelian, or have given up a secretary, of the fidelity and abilities of a Longinus, to save herself. If she had been in the situation of Elizabeth, she would, without scruple, have cut off the heads of twenty Marys, who, by surviving her, might have overturned the happy establishment she had formed, and would as gloriously have defended her kingdom against a Spanish armada, or any hostile force whatever, and have rather inwardly triumphed, than been intimidated at the most formidable preparations against her.

NU. XXVI.

Anecdotes
of Mrs.
Bendyth,
&c.

On re-perusing Mr. Say, I find I have said something similar of this lady, to what is said by him; but it was from my own original ideas of her, and not from having read his account. J. BROOKE*.

* Says Mr. Hewling Luson, in a letter to Dr. Brooke, 'I find sir, that Mr. Say's character

Anecdotes
of Mrs.
Bendyth,
the grand-
daughter of
Oliver, Lord
protector,
by Mr. H.
Luson.

* This letter is dated Norwich, April 28, 1773.

of

NU.XXVI. of mrs. Bendysh, has much engaged the public notice; the first sight I had of this character was about twelve years ago, when it was put into my hands at London, by a lady who asked me my opinion of it, because she knew I was well acquainted with Yarmouth and its neighbourhood. The copy which was shewn to me, was taken, as I was informed, from a manuscript in the library of sir Richard Ellys.

Anecdotes
of mrs.
Bendysh,
&c.

Cromwell was so great in his courage, in his parts, in his hypocrisy, in his politics, and in his fortune, and these conjoined, produced effects in his own days, so astonishing, and even down to our times so interesting, that the public curiosity is naturally excited to trace the fate of his own family from his time to our own. He succeeded in giving the mortal wound to *monarchial tyranny*; it was wounded, but did not expire; it languished indeed, yet lived through the two succeeding reigns, till at length, exhausted by the wasting wound of the republican hero, it finally gave up its horrid ghost, with the abdication of James.

This, and no more, was the merit of Cromwell. Nothing could be more remote from
national

national freedom, than the politics and government of the usurper, unless it were the principles and manners of the times; these were too warlike, too vindictive, and too illiberal, to receive a constitutional establishment of public liberty. Cromwell conquered tyranny, but he did not establish freedom.

NU.XXVI.
Anecdotes
of mrs.
Bendyth,
&c.

Mr. Say's character of mrs. Bendysh is perfectly just; in my opinion, it is well drawn, and exhibits a striking likeness. Mr. Say, with whom I was perfectly well acquainted, was a most ingenious, modest, worthy man; he sought his happiness, and found it in domestic peace and contemplative retirement: his wife was one of the best of women; he married her out of the family of mr. Carter, a wealthy merchant at Yarmouth, to whom mr. Say was nearly related*: this mr. Carter married the daughter of general Ireton, and the sister of mrs. Bendysh; so that mr. Say, being thus connected with the family, had every possible advantage for an accurate examination of mrs. Bendysh's character. This son-in-law of Ireton died at a very advanced age, about the

* She died in 1744-5, within a year after her husband.

NU.XXVI. year 1723; I well remember his person, but his wife died long before my time. There was no issue from this marriage.

Anecdotes
of mrs.
Bendysh,
&c.

When I was a boy, they used to shew a large chamber in the house of mr. Carter, which had also been the house of his father, in which, as the tradition went, the infamous murder of Charles I. on the scaffold was finally determined. A meeting of the principal officers in the army was held in this chamber; they chose to be above stairs for the privacy of their conference; they strictly commanded no person should come near the room, except a man appointed to attend; their dinner, which was ordered at four, was put off, from time to time, till past eleven at night; they then came down, took a very short repast, and immediately all set off post, many for London, and some for the quarters of the army. This story, sir, I give you from the very doubtful authority of tradition, for it has no better foundation*.

* This, though no ways materially concerning mrs. Bendysh, was too curious to be omitted, particularly as it was so short. It is generally said, that the violent death of king Charles I. was finally determined upon at Windsor; but there can be little doubt, that so momentous a circumstance would require more than one, probably many meetings,

I was

I was young, not more than sixteen, when Mrs. Bendysh died, in 1727, or 1728 ; yet she came so often to my father's house, that I remember her person, her dress, her manner, and her conversation (which were all strikingly peculiar) with great precision ; and I have heard much more of her than I have seen ; she was certainly, both without and within, in her person and in her spirits, exactly like her grandfather the protector ; her features, the turn of her face, and the expression of her countenance, all agreed very exactly to the excellent pictures I have seen of the protector, in the Cromwell family ; and whoever looks upon the print, prefixed to the octavo " life of Cromwell," said to be published by the late bishop Gibson, about the year 1725, which exactly agrees with these pictures, will have a clear idea of Mrs. Bendysh's person, if their imagination can add a female dress, a few years in age, and a very little softening of the features ; I refer to that print, because the fine engraving of Cromwell in the Houbraken collection bears very little resemblance to the pictures in the Cromwell family, and no resemblance at all to Mrs. Bendysh.

NU.XXVI.

Anecdotes
of Mrs.
Bendysh,
&c.

NU XXIV.

Anecdotes
of Mrs.
Bendysh,
&c.

Mrs. Bendysh had as much of Cromwell's courage as a female constitution could receive, which was often expressed with more ardour than the rules of female decorum could excuse. That enthusiasm, in which Cromwell was generally but an actor, in her was sincere and original; she had not merely the courage to face danger, but she had also that perfect undisturbed possession of her faculties, which left her free to contrive the best means to repel or to avoid it.

Mrs. Bendysh lived through what the dissenters but too justly called "the troublesome times," by which they meant the times when the penal laws against conventicles were strained to their utmost rigour: the preaching of this sect was then held in the closest concealment, whilst the preachers went in momentary danger of being dragged out by spies and informers to heavy fines and severe imprisonments. With these spies and informers she maintained a perpetual war. This kind of bustle was, in all respects, in the true taste of her spirit; I have heard many stories of her dealings with these ungracious people; sometimes

times she circumvented and outwitted them, and sometimes she bullied them; and the event generally was, that she got the poor parson out of their clutches.

NU. XXVI.

Anecdotes
of Mrs.
Bendysh,
&c.

Upon these occasions, and upon all others, when they could express their attachment to her, Mrs. Bendysh was sure of the common people; she was, as she deserved to be, very dear to them; when she had money, she gave it freely to such as wanted; and when she had none, which was pretty often the case, they were sure of receiving civility and commiseration: she was not barely charitable; she practised an exalted humanity; if in the meanest sick room, she found the sufferer insufficiently or improperly attended, she turned attendant herself, and would sit hours in the poorest chamber to administer support or consolation to the afflicted: in this noble employment she passed much of her time.

As Mrs. Bendysh was thus beloved by the poor, to whom she was beneficent, she was respected by the richer sort of all parties, to whom, when she kept clear of her enthusiastic freaks, she was highly entertaining. She had

NU.XXVI.

Anecdotes
of Mrs.
Bendysh,
&c.

strong and masculine sense, a free and spirited elocution, much knowledge of the world, great dignity in her manner, and a most engaging address. The place of her residence was called the Salt-Pans, whilst the salt-works were carried on there, but the proper name is South-Town, i. e. south of Yarmouth : in this place, which is quite open to the road, I have very often seen her in the morning, stumping about with an old straw hat on her head, her hair about her ears, without stays, and when it was cold, an old blanket about her shoulders, and a staff in her hand ; in a word, exactly accoutred to mount the stage as a witch in Macbeth ; yet if, at such a time, she was accosted by any person of rank or breeding, that dignity of her manner, and politeness of her stile, which nothing could efface, would instantly break through the veil of debasement, which concealed her native grandeur ; and a stranger to her customs might become astonished to find himself addressed by a princess, while he was looking at a mumper.

Mrs. Bendysh resembled the protector in nothing more than in that restless, unabated activity of spirit, which, by the coincidence
of

of a thousand favourable circumstances, conducted him to the summit of power and of fame, and entangled her generally, unfavoured by success, in a thousand embarrassments and disgraces, yet she never fainted or was wearied; "One prospect lost, another still she gain'd;" and the enthusiasm of her faith kept place with, or to speak more truly, far out-ran the activity of her mind.

NU.XXVI.

Anecdotes
of Mrs.
Bendysh,
&c.

Perhaps warm enthusiasm of all kinds, and in all tempers, by attacking the temper solely to the attainment and fruition of its object, either entirely overlooks, or highly estimates every objection, however invincible, and every obstacle, however insurmountable, which may arise in the necessary path of its progress. Thus it was with her, and the habit of her mind and her temper concurred to render her inflexibly obstinate, and incurably deaf to every suggestion in opposition to her resolves.

Mrs. Bendysh had, however, one constant never-failing resource against the vexation of disappointments; for, as she determined, at all events, to "serve the Lord with gladness," her way was to rejoice at every thing as it ar-

NU. XXVI.

Anecdotes
of Mrs. Bendy-
sh, &c.

rived : if she succeeded, she was thankful for that ; and, if she suffered adversity, which was generally her lot, she was vastly more thankful for that ; and, she so managed, that her spiritual joy always increased with her outward sufferings. Happy delirium of pious enthusiasm.

Mrs. Bendysh's religion was in the highest strain of calvinistic enthusiasm ; and doctor Owen, in his writings, was her spiritual guide. She no more doubted the validity of her election to the kingdom of Heaven, than squire Wilkes doubts the validity of his for the county of Middlesex. But Mrs. Bendysh's enthusiasm never carried her to greater lengths of extravagance than in the justification of her grandfather, of whose memory she was passionately fond. It, however, unfortunately happened, that her fancy led her to defend him exactly in that part of his character which was least defensible. She valued him, no doubt, very highly, as a general and politician ; but she had got it fixed in her head, that this kind of fame was vain and worthless, when compared with the gracious glory of Oliver's faintship.

“ A chosen vessel,” he was, “ a regenerated child of God, divinely inspired,” and much more
jargon

jargon of this sort : she was perpetually attempting to translate from her own imagination into her auditors : now, it could not but happen, that, for five hundred who might be prevailed with to receive Oliver as a great general, not five could be found who would admit him as a great saint ; and this constant kicking against Oliver's saintship, wrought the lady fore travail. On such occasions her friends gave way to her whims, or laughed them off ; but, when her faith in Oliver was gravely contested by strangers, great and fearful was her wrath.

NU. XXVI.

Anecdotes
of Mrs. Bendysh, &c.

Mrs. Bendysh gravely insisted in conversation with her friends, that Oliver was one day seeking the lord, with such fervour of devotion, and striving for a gracious answer with such vehemence of spirit, that the tears were forced from him in such abundance, as to run under the closet-door into the next room. This, to be sure, was snivelling to some purpose. A gentleman, to whom this information was particularly addressed, observed, in reply, “ that it was difficult to say precisely, what abundant fountains of tears might fill up and run over the lord's chosen vessels ; yet he could not help suspecting, that the flood under the closet-door, occasioned by the protector's

NU.XXVI.

Anecdotes
of Mrs. Ben-
dysh, &c.

tector's struggles, was derived from some other source than his eyes." This she bore pretty well. But it happened in a stage coach, where she was not known, Mrs. Bendysh fell into a violent dispute in behalf of the protector: the opponent was as hot and as violent as the lady; and if, towards the end of the stage, their anger subsided, it was not for want of wrath, or of words to keep it up, but for want of breath to give it utterance. After they went out of the coach, and had taken some refreshment, the old lady very calmly and respectfully desired to speak apart with the gentleman who had been the opponent in the dispute. When she had him alone, she told him, with great composure, "he had, in the greatest manner, belied and abused the most pious man that ever lived; that Cromwell's blood, that flowed in her veins, would not allow her to pass over the indignities cast on his memory in her presence; that she could not handle a sword, but she could fire a pistol as well as he, and that she demanded immediate satisfaction to the injured honour of her family." The gentleman was exceedingly amazed at the oddness of this address; but, as he happened to carry about him good sense enough to teach him how to act upon the spot, he immediately told

her, there were many great qualities in Oliver, which he honoured as much as she could ; that, if he had known, or suspected, her relation to him, he would not have said a word on the subject to give her offence, and that he sincerely asked her pardon." This submission completely satisfied her, and they finished their journey with much pleasure and good-humour ; but faint Oliver was not again brought on the tapis. The truth of this story I never heard questioned.

As the whole of Mrs. Bendysh's personal economy was not of the common form, her hours of visiting went generally out of the common season. She would very frequently come and visit at my father's at nine or ten at night, and sometimes later, if the doors were not shut up. On such visits she generally stayed till about one in the morning. Such late visits, in these sober times, were considered by her friends as highly inconvenient, yet nobody complained of them to her. The respect she universally commanded, gave her a licence in this and many other irregularities. She would, on her visits, drink wine in great plenty ; and the wine used to put her tongue into very brisk motion ; but I do not remember that she was ever disgracefully exposed by it.

There

NU. XXVI.

Anecdotes
of Mrs.
Bendysh,
&c.

NU. XXVI.

Anecdotes
of mrs.
Bendysh,
&c.

There was an old mare, which had been the faithful companion of mrs. Bendysh's adventures during many years. The old mare and her manœuvres, were as well known at Yarmouth, as the old lady. On this mare she was generally mounted ; but, towards the end of her life, the mare was prevailed with to draw a chaise, in which mrs. Bendysh often seated herself.

Mrs. Bendysh would never suffer a servant to attend her in these night visits ; " God," she said, " was her guard, and she would have no other." Her dress, on these visits, though it was in a taste of her own, was always grave and handsome. At about one in the morning, for she never finished her round of visits sooner, she used to put herself on the top of the mare, or into the chaise, and set off on her return. When the mare began to move, mrs. Bendysh began to sing a psalm, or one of Watts's hymns *, in a very loud, but not a very harmonious key. This I have often heard :

* Doctor Watts was well known to mrs. Bendysh, and her family ; for, in the *Horæ Lyricæ* of the doctor's, is a copy of verses, dated 1699, to mrs. B. Bendysh against tears : another, dated september 3, 1701, intitled, the Indian Philosopher, addressed to mr. Henry Bendysh, her second son, upon his marriage ; and a third, called, the life of souls, dated 1704, to doctor Thomas Gibson, the protector Richard's son-in-law. A paper, signed I. D. in the London magazine for 1775.

and thus the two old souls, the mare and her mistress, one gently trotting, and the other loudly singing, jogged on, the length of a short mile from Yarmouth, which brought them home.'

I could not shorten these curious and well-written anecdotes of Mrs. Bendysh, without doing an injustice to these memoirs.

No. XXVII.

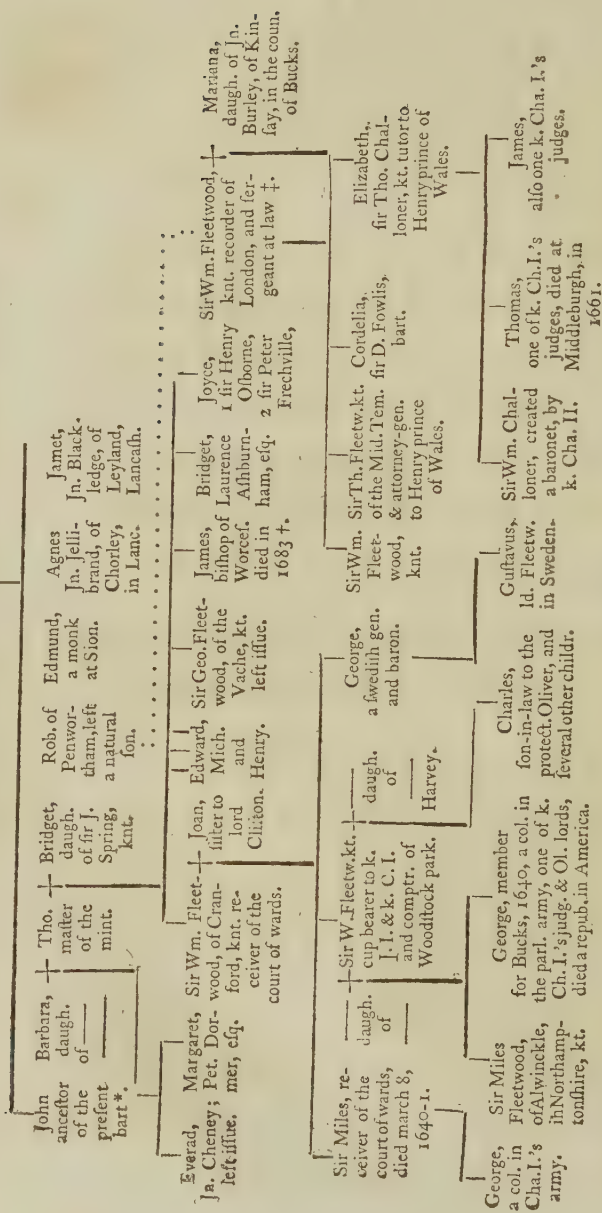
The life of Charles Fleetwood, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and one of his father-in-law the protector Oliver's lords.

CHARLES Fleetwood, esq. was sprung of an ancient family, formerly seated in Lancashire: from the offices many of the Fleetwoods held about the persons of our kings, it might have been expected that all of the name would have been eminently loyal; several of them were so in the most trying times; but the subject of these pages was very otherwise, for he, with several of his relations, were much attached to republican principles; a sketch of his family cannot but be acceptable, to see how widely individuals differed in their opinions, though so nearly allied.

NUM.
XXVII.

The life of
Cha. Fleet-
wood, esq.
lord lieut.
of Ireland,
son-in-law
to Oliver,
lord protect.

William Fleetwood, of Hefkeith, in Lancash. esq. — Helen, daughter of Rob. Standish, esq.



* The present baronet family of Fleetwood are now roman catholics; and, if I am rightly informed, much impoverished by supplying the unfortunate part of the royal family now upon the continent, with very liberal sums.

+ Dr. Fleetwood, bishop of Ely, was allied to this family.

esq. was called a sergeant at law in 1680; and, in 1592, was appointed queen's fergeant: he was a good antiquary, and very witty: he purchased an estate at Millenden, in the county of Bucks, where Wood supposes him to be buried.

+

Sir William Fleetwood, kt. natural son of Robert Fleetwood, a good antiquary, and very witty: he purchased an estate at Millenden, in the county of Bucks, where Wood supposes him to be buried.

Charles Fleetwood was early initiated in the service of the court; and his majesty, to attach him to it, gave him the place of receiver of the court of wards, which his uncle, Myles Fleetwood, esq. had enjoyed; but this was no tie to him; for when the dispute between the king and his parlement was to be decided by the sword, he spurned all places of emolument, when the constitution seemed threatened by an indulgent, but as he judged, tyrannical master.

NUMBER
XXVII.

The life of
Cha. Fleet-
wood, esq.
&c.

He was one of those gentlemen of the inns of court who learnt the military duties, and formed themselves into a guard to protect the person of the earl of Essex, the parlement general; in march, 1644-5, he was a trooper under that nobleman; soon after he obtained the rank of colonel of foot, had the government of Bristol given him upon its reduction by the parlement; and, in october, in that same year, he was conducted to the house of commons in triumph, as one of the returned knights for the county of Bucks.

In june, 1647, the parlement appointed him one of their commissioners to treat with the king;

NUMBER
XXVII.

The life of
Cha. Fleet-
wood, esq.
&c.

king; but, from the temper of both parties, it was attended with no good effects; though he was so partially disposed to the interest of the army, he was no ways concerned in the violent death of the sovereign; after that unhappy catastrophe, he was inferior to few in the power he had in the army, so that he possessed some of the first places under the commonwealth; he was raised to the rank of lieutenant-general, and made one of the council of state.

He particularly distinguished himself at the battle near Worcester, in which king Charles II. suffered a total defeat; and he and Lambert so won the regard of Cromwell that day, that it was with difficulty that he was prevented from knighting them.

Upon Ireton's death, Cromwell fixed upon him to marry his widow, not only on account of his own interest, but also for that of his numerous relations, several of whom were persons of no small weight in the army, particularly Lambert*.

* Besides the relations of mr. Fleetwood, mentioned in the pedigree, Lambert, colonel Scudamore, mr. Faircloth, and many others, then conspicuous persons, were allied to him.

As he was now the son-in-law of the lord-general Cromwell, he procured him, in june, 1652, the post of commander in chief of all the forces in Ireland; and, at the same time, got him invested with a commissionership for the civil department; and this that he might pave the way for his intended grandeur: he embarked for that kingdom in september following*, and so entirely secured the island to the interest of his father-in-law, that the council was prevailed upon to proclaim him protector of Ireland, as well as England, which so pleased Oliver, that he declared him lord-deputy.

NUMBER
XXVII.

The life of
Cha. Fleet-
wood, esq.
&c.

But, notwithstanding his compliances to the protector, he joined with Desborough and Lambert, in violently opposing his taking the title of king, though the parlement, in 1657, offered it him: he was certainly greatly attached to a republican form of government; and which, some say, he imbibed from the prejudices his

* Whilst mr. Fleetwood was in Ireland, he was elected, in 1654, member for Woodstock and Marlborough; it was customary during the protectorates, as may have been observed by the reader, to return the same member for various places; the same happened to Fleetwood in 1656, when he sat as member for the counties of Oxford and Norfolk, and the borough of Marlborough.

NUMBER
XXVII.

The life of
Cha. Fleet-
wood, esq.
&c.

wife entertained against the kingly office: his affection to a common-wealth, and to the sectaries, how wild so ever their tenets were, particularly the anabaptists, was well known to the Cromwell family; and it is curious to see how artfully they endeavoured to deceive each other, particularly the father, and the son-in-law; Oliver, not thinking it safe to trust him in Ireland, where there were so many disaffected persons to his government, and the presbyterian worship, wrote him a most canting letter, to excuse sending his son Henry over; who, indeed, only went with a military commission; but, in fact, was to watch and guard his conduct till an opportunity should offer to supercede him in that government, and which some time after offered.

To sweeten this disgrace, he was, in december following, made one of the new-created lords, and placed in the other house: he had before been appointed principal of the major-generals, which were set over England and Wales, and to whom the government of the nation was arbitrarily committed: the counties he presided over were numerous; they were Norfolk, Suffolk, Essex, Cambridge, Huntingdon, Oxford, Bucks, and

and Hertford; the three latter he governed in person; the others were left to the care of his deputy major Haynes.

NUMBER
XXVII.

The life of
Cha. Fleet-
wood, esq.
&c.

He wished to be declared commander in chief in Scotland; but the same reasons forbid that as occasioned his recal from Ireland: he was a discontent during the latter part of Oliver's protectorate*, but much more so in Richard's: he had (to keep him from absolutely revolting) been cajoled by Oliver, with the hopes of succeeding to the sovereignty; and, probably, he had been once appointed his successor†.

* There is no truth in what either Heath or Bates say, that Fleetwood refused to go to Whitehall, which was the more observed; one of them pretends to remark, because he lived so near, and his sister Cleypole was then dying, and all the family were bewailing so great a calamity—but it is certain he constantly attended both during her's and the protector's illness, and gave Henry Cromwell, lord-deputy, constant, and even tender relations respecting the situation of their disorders.

† Thurloe, in a letter to Henry Cromwell lord-deputy, dated august 30, 1658, says, that he did not think his father had declared a successor; though, before he was the second time installed, it is certain that he had, and sealed it up in form of a letter, and directed it to Thurloe, but kept both the name of the person and the paper himself, and that after he fell sick at Hampton-court, he sent mr. John Barrington for it, telling him it lay upon the study table at Whitehall, but

NUMBER
XXVII.

The life of
Cha. Fleet-
wood, esq.
&c.

Richard knowing his chagrin, and the extensive power he had in the army, durst not take upon him the government till he had asked and obtained his consent to be declared protector; and he signed the proclamation for that purpose, only because he thought he should rule him, as Richard was intirely unacquainted with public business.

He was continued in all those places the protector Oliver left him possessed of, and honoured also with being named one of his highness, Richard's, privy counsellors, and appointed (with Desborough) one of the lords of the Cinque-Ports, and constable of Dover; but, as the protector knew his sentiments, with regard to himself, and disliking him also for that over-righteousness, which was by no means his own disposition; he never favoured him with any of his confidence, but treated him with caution, if not dislike: perceiving this, he was determined to dethrone him, in hopes of attaining to what he pretended he could never be satisfied in his

it was not found there, nor elsewhere, though it had been narrowly looked for.—Some think, that one of the protector's daughters knowing its contents were in favor of Fleetwood, destroyed it.

conscience

conscience in permitting another to enjoy, however near to him: with this view he obliged him to dissolve his parlement; and, in the end, to sign his own quietus: upon the restoration of the rump-parlement, and with it the republic, he was appointed one of the council of state, and next month lieutenant general; but the parlement perceiving that his aim was to again subject the nations to the rule of the army, recalled their commission: fearful, however, of exasperating him, they made him one of the commissioners to govern all the forces; they also gave him a company of horse, and another of foot, and complimented him with the rangership of St. James's park: all this, however, was not sufficient to satisfy his ambition, or to atone for the affront he thought they had put upon him: he, therefore, forcibly withheld the members from going to the house, by which he suspended their authority, so that the government became again vested in the army; to oblige him, or rather Lambert (whose abject tool he was) they made him a member of their general council of state, commander in chief, and one of the seven who were to consult about a new form of government: weak man! he now

NUMBER
XXVII.

The life of
Cha. Fleet-
wood, esq.
&c.

NUMBER
XXVII.

The life of
Cha. Fleet-
wood, esq.
&c.

thought he had near brought his schemes to bear; when the nation, effectually tired of the almost weekly revolutions, thought that the only way to give the nation quietness and peace, was to recal the exiled king.

Alarmed at the danger, and finding his interest rapidly decline, he wished much to restore the government to the long-parlement; but, perceiving that in vain, he turned his thoughts upon making his peace with his sovereign; and, it is certain, that had he acted with boldness and resolution, in favour of the restoration, he might have not only secured his pardon, but have acquired honours and riches, as his situation made him, at this time, of no small importance: he did, indeed, profess great duty and respect to his majesty, and promised that, upon the landing of either the king, or the duke of York, in any part of England, he would openly declare for monarchy: but this was scarcely saying any thing: when so many were forward to offer their services, he should have thrown aside all parleying, and embraced the moment, that, when lost, was never to be regained: Whitlock, who had great penetration, and the best intelligence, urged
his

his declaring openly for the king, and even undertook to be the messenger; and had, at one time, obtained his promise to send him, but the next moment came in Vane, Desborough, and Berry, who, giving him contrary advice, timid and irresolute, he declared he could not do it without Lambert's consent; and, though Whitlock told him that there was neither time nor reason for waiting Lambert's answer, yet he could not prevail.

NUMBER
XXVII.

~~~~~  
The life of  
Chas. Fleet-  
wood, esq.  
&c.

The folly of not following Whitlock's advice was near costing him his life: the well known hatred he had for monarchy, and the interest he had in the army, made the court anxious to have him taken off; but, through the interposition of lord Lichfield, he was, with difficulty saved, but not without being subject to such pains, imprisonment, and confiscation, as a subsequent act of parliament should adjudge: happily for him, he experienced so much mercy as to be set at liberty, and permitted to spend the remainder of his life in the most contemptible obscurity, amongst his friends at Stoke-Newington, near London, where he died soon after the revolution; the taking place of which must be highly ac-

NUMBER  
XXVII.

The life of  
Cha. Fleet-  
wood, esq.  
&c.

ceptable to one who stood in so much fear of that dreadful monster prerogative: he had the courage to continue a non-conformist (I think of the presbyterian persuasion) for which he underwent many hardships, particularly in the year 1686, when the informers against those who frequented meeting-houses broke in upon him at Stoke-Newington, and levied a very heavy fine\*.

Fleetwood was indebted neither to his skill in the military line, or to the depth of his capacity, for his grandeur: his influence in the camp was owing intirely to his gift of praying; which, in an army composed of religious fanatics, must make the possessor of such a powerful accomplishment, however else ridiculous, of no small consequence: it is almost incredible to what excesses his devotion carried him: praying he thought the best means of opposing an enemy: it was better, he said, than trusting to ‘carnal weapons,’ or ‘exerting the arm of the flesh:’ and, if his pious rapsodies were not heard, he reconciled it by saying, that ‘God had spit in

\* The fines at Stoke-Newington, from Fleetwood, sir John Hartoppe, and others, amounted to 6000l. or 7000l.

his face, and would not hear him\*:' and when the diffensions in the army were so high as even to render his person in danger, he would be upon his knees, and it was with difficulty that he was roused from his devout reveries, by the most earnest intreaties of his dearest friends. The cavaliers thought it proceeded from another motive, fear†.

NUMBER  
XXVII.

The life of  
Cha. Fleet-  
wood, esq.  
&c.

He was over-bearing and adventurous in prosperity, ruining that interest which alone could

\* Alluding to this expression of his, the poet in the song of the rump, thus speaks :

Then suddenly Fleetwood fell from his grace,  
And now cries, *Heaven has spit in his face,*  
Tho' he smelt it came from another place.

† It is certain that Fleetwood, though he displayed on several occasions personal courage, has been taxed with cowardice—the songs of the 'committee of safety,' and of the 'cobler's last will and testament, or the lord Hewson's translation,' thus records his valor :

*Charles Fleetwood is first, and leads up the van,*  
*Whose counterfeit zeal turns cat in the pan,*  
*And dame Sankey will swear he's a valiant man.*

Oh blessed reformation.

---

First to the new lords I would give *all*,  
But that (like me) they're like to fall,  
Though heartless Fleetwood has no *gall*,

have

NUMBER  
XXVII.

~~~~~  
The life of
Chas. Fleet-
wood, esq.
&c.

have kept him from contempt ; but, in the hour of distress, he lost all firmness, making at one time mean submissions to that very parlement, which just before he had treated with the greatest scorn ; and, at another, surrendering himself tamely, upon their proclamation, before his party was ruined.

He was religious, and had the greatest veneration for civil liberty ; but his ideas of both were so romantic, fantastical, and erroneous, that they were blemishes, instead of ornaments, to his character : he had formed better notions of the vanity of accumulating money : he thought ‘ God’s blessing, with a little great riches*,’ the kindness which he shewed to the Cromwell family, after their fall, proceeded more from policy than real goodness : he only held them forth to affright the republican parlement : he had both too much feared and injured them to have a real value or regard for them.

* Letter to Henry Cromwell, lord-deputy, dated january 18, 1658-9, given in Thurloe’s state papers ; and in which he also says—‘ you know my state and condition, I cannot make an advantage of my public employments, as many have, or others suppose I doe,’

It

It is certain he had one or more children by Oliver the protector's daughter; but it is nowhere mentioned what became of them *.

NUMBER
XXVII.

The life of
Cha. Fleet-
wood, esq.
&c.

After that lady's death, he married Frances, daughter of Solomon Smith, of Norfolk, esq. by whom he had a son and daughter; 1. Smith Fleetwood, of Feltwell, in Norfolk, esq. who married Mary, daughter of sir John Hartoppe, bart. and had by her two sons, 1. Smith Fleetwood, esq. who died in january, 1708, and is buried at Newington church, in Middlesex; and 2. Charles Fleetwood, esq. 3. Elizabeth, who married to sir John Hartoppe, bart. mentioned above: she died in november, 1711. There were till lately some of the family of Fleetwood resided at the seat of Armington-Hall, in Nor-

* Fleetwood mentions in various letters written in 1654, and 1655, that his lady was then in the increasing way; so that we may suppose he had at least two children by Bridget his first wife, and that they were alive in 1658-9, as he then mentions his having children.—Vide Thurloe's state papers; in which are letters written by him to Henry Cromwell, his brother-in-law, dated june 7, 1654, august 8, 1654, august 7, 1655, and jan. 18, 1658-9; and one to Thurloe, dated july 11, 1655. Mrs. Cook, of Newington, grand-daughter of the protector, is probably descended from this marriage; she has a letter from Oliver to Fleetwood.

folk,

NUMBER
XXVII.

The life of
Cha. Fleet-
wood, esq.
&c.

folk, and also in Suffolk, where the Fleetwoods had large estates*.

It appears, by the life of Thomas Hollis, esq. that the Simons modelled, or engraved, a portrait of this son-in-law of the protector, as also his wife, and her first husband : there have been these engravings of him, Walker, p. Houbraken, sc. 1740, as lieutenant-general, and forms one of the illustrious heads, from a painting in the collection of Thomas Cook, esq. and two of him as lord-deputy, one a whole-length, in armour, the other on horseback.

* This life of Fleetwood is taken from the various authors who have written histories of England during the reigns of king Charles I. the interregnum, or the reign of king Charles II ; lord Clarendon's and Thurloe's state papers ; with the biographical writers ; especially his life by Birch, &c.—Query. What relations to the lord-deputy Fleetwood, were captain Fleetwood, who was in Jamaica in 1657 ; lieutenant colonel Fleetwood, who Lockhart recommended to the protector Oliver, in June 1658 ; and William Fleetwood, clerk of the privy seal.

No.

No. XXVIII.

The life of John Cleypole, esq. son-in-law to Oliver lord protector, and one of his lords: and also master of the horse to both the protectors, Oliver and Richard.

JOHN Cleypole, esq. was descended of a genteel and ancient family *, seated at Narborough, in the county of Northampton †, upon the borders of Lincolnshire, possessing considerable estates in both those counties.

Mr. Cleypole was the son of John, and grandson of Adam Cleypole, esq. The sentiments the father entertained respecting the

NUMBER
XXVIII.

~~~~~  
The life of  
John Cleypole, esq.  
son-in-law  
to Oliv. lord  
protect. & by  
him raised  
to be a lord,  
&c.

\* The family of Cleypole is certainly ancient, taking their name from the manor so called in Lincolnshire. Two clergymen, Hugo, and John, are mentioned by Newcourt, as rectors of St. Mary Mounthaw and St. Nicholas Acon (in London dioceses) at the latter end of fourteenth century; and sir John Cleypole, of North-Barrow, knt. was a benefactor of St. Catherine's-Hall, in Cambridge, as we are informed by the history of that university. Mr. Edmondson has given to the Cleypoles these arms, viz. ermine an annulet in the center, on a chief or two bends azure.

† The seat of Narborough now belongs to earl Fitzwilliam.

NUMBER  
XXVIII.

The life of  
John Cleypole, esq.  
&c.

then state of the nation was probably the same as that which Mr. Oliver Cromwell (afterwards protector) possessed, when he first gained a seat in the long-parlement; and as he had suffered hardships from King Charles's despotism, it might occasion an intimacy that ended in an alliance between the families.

It will not be thought foreign to speak some little of John Cleypole, senior: in 1637, he was summoned before the star-chamber, and the attorney-general was ordered to commence a prosecution against him for refusing to concur in the payment of ship-money, which the court demanded; it cannot therefore be wondered at, that he declared for the parlement when the civil commotion broke out; in 1643, and 1644, he was appointed one of their assessors for the county of Northampton; but at this time he was so little known, that his name is spelt a great variety of ways\*; he was, probably, sheriff for his own county,

\* Mr. Cleypole is called Chappole, Clappoole, Claipol, and Claypole; it is singular, that the Cromwells, who so well must know how the name should be spelt, write it variously; he is called only gentleman in the summons from the star-chamber.

in 1655, as major-general Boteler recommends him to Thurloe, in a letter to him, dated november 16; he was a member of parlement in 1654, for the county of Northampton, and for Carmarthenshire in 1656; he was alive so late as 1657, when he was made a commissioner with his son, for levying the taxes upon the county of Northampton; and to distinguish them, he is called John Cleypole, esq. senior, and his son lord Cleypole.

NUMBER  
XXVIII.

The life of  
John Cleypole, esq.  
&c.

It is not known at what time the son became the husband of Elizabeth, the protector Oliver's second daughter, but it certainly was some time before his exaltation to the sovereignty.

The first mention I have found of him, is his having permission, august 20, 1651, to raise a troop of horse, of such as should voluntarily come to him, in the counties of Northampton and Lincoln, or elsewhere, and they were to be paid by the parlement, according to the establishment of the army.

When his father-in-law was invested with the title of protector, he received from him  
the

NUMBER  
XXVIII.

The life of  
John Cleypole, esq.  
&c.

the office of master of the horse; and, as such, led the horse of state at the inauguration, going bare-headed on one side of the protector's body coach, with Strickland, captain of the guard to his highness; he acted in the same capacity at the second, or more magnificent investment, when he stood immediately behind the protector during that ceremony.

He was a member of Oliver's parlement, in 1654, for the county of Carmarthen, and for the county of Northampton in 1656\*; in the latter he opposed the power of the major-generals, the particulars of which I will give in Ludlow's words; 'mr. Cleypole stood up in  
' the house, which was unusual for him to do,  
' and told the house, he could but start the  
' game, and must leave it to them that had  
' more experience to follow the chace, and  
' therefore should only say, that he had formerly  
' thought it necessary, in respect of the  
' condition in which the nation had been, that  
' the major-generals should be entrusted with

\* Major-General Whalley says in a letter, dated august 9, 1656, that if his cousin Cleypole would offer himself for Lincoln, and acquaint him with it in time, he thought he could procure his return.—Thurloe's state papers.

' the

‘ the authority which they had exercised ; but  
 ‘ in the present state of affairs, he conceived it  
 ‘ inconsistent with the laws of England, and  
 ‘ liberties of the people, to continue their  
 ‘ power any longer. This speech (continues  
 ‘ Ludlow) was a clear direction to the sycophants  
 ‘ of the court, who being clear that  
 ‘ Cleypole had delivered the sense, if not the  
 ‘ very words of Cromwell in this matter, joined  
 ‘ as one man in opposing the major-generals,  
 ‘ and so their authority was abrogated.’

NUMBER  
XXVIII.

The life of  
John Cleypole, esq.  
&c.

His mild and gentle disposition rendered him unfit for any services of Cromwell's, but such as were of the peaceable kind, and which he was lavish in giving him, both as the husband of his favourite child, and as a most amiable person ; Oliver nicely adapted the places to the persons he employed ; instead therefore, of appointing mr. Cleypole to be a major-general, where severity and rigour was necessary, he gave him places of great honour and emolument, but of such a nature as the most scrupulous might accept, even during an usurpation ; perhaps he had a further design in this, that he might not feel the effects of

NUMBER  
XXVIII.

The life of  
John Cley-  
pole, esq.  
&c.

any future revolution, that might have other-  
wife endangered his fortunes; and consequently  
his dearest daughter's; her delicacy too, in  
these matters, might also have its weight; from  
some, or all of these causes, we do not see  
him employed in any office of magistracy.

He was appointed by his father-in-law one of  
the lords of his bed-chamber, clerk of the hana-  
per, and ranger of Wittlewood, or Wittlebury  
forest, in Northamptonshire, where he built a  
magnificent seat, which now belongs to his  
grace of Grafton, the first duke having had a  
grant of the forest in 1685, with the title of  
hereditary ranger; to still raise him further  
above the rank of a private gentleman, he was  
created a baronet, july 16, 1657, having that  
day been knighted at Whitehall, and in the  
same year he was made one of the lords, and  
placed in his father-in-law's other house.

I have seen no other transaction of his dur-  
ing Oliver's life-time, except that he was sent  
by him to receive the dutch ambassadors upon  
their return to London, in march, 1654; and  
that he entrusted him to go to Lilly the astro-  
loger,



NUMBER  
XXVIII.The life of  
John Cleypole, esq.  
&c.

loger, to ask for advice, which that conceited coxcomb says, Oliver frequently sent for, and which he honestly gave him, without any gratuity whatever; but most wonderful is, that the protector should act as Lilly directed; I rather think that he was an instrument to further Cromwell's artful schemes; and it is pretty certain, that by his conjuration he got rid of Whitlock, by sending him into an honourable banishment in Sweden.

During the short reign of his brother-in-law Richard, he retained all his places at court, and carried the sword of state when his highness went to open his parlement.

As he had never, during the whole of his relations holding the helm, done any action that could even inconvenience an individual, at the restoration he found not an enemy, but in every one a friend.

Some years afterwards, however, when the court and the country vied with each other, which could invent the most improbable and ridiculous plots, he, the most unlikely man in the three kingdoms, was fixed upon to be the

NUMBER  
XXVIII.The life of  
John Cley-  
pole, esq.  
&c.

head and contriver of one against the royal family, in consort with the old oliverian party.

Upon this pretence he was apprehended, in june, 1678; and sent to the Tower; obtaining an *habeas corpus* to the king's-bench, he thought to procure bail; but though many persons, to whom no objection could be made, offered themselves for that purpose, yet chief-justice Scoggs, who was the tool of the court, set the penalty so high, that his friends thought it prudent to decline it; he was therefore remanded back to the Tower; but the next term, as no evidence appeared against him, and what was, perhaps, much more fortunate to him, a counter plot began to work, he was discharged. His only crime, says an historian, 'seems to be his having married one of Cromwell's daughters,' which Charles II. would gladly have done, if he could by it have recovered his crown.

History is silent what became of him after his enlargement; probably he returned to his estate in Northamptonshire, where he

resided when he was taken into custody, and there spent the remainder of his life in a happy tranquility, which his virtues deserved, and which, from his taste for study, he certainly might do, without ever looking back to those gay scenes his youth had been spent in.

NUMBER  
XXVIII.

The life of  
John Cleypole, esq.  
&c.

He had a taste for mathematics, and probably for architecture, as he was the intimate friend of mr. afterwards sir Christopher Wren\*: in his religious sentiments he was a presbyterian, and in that communion died.

By the protector's daughter he had, at least, two sons and a daughter; 1. Henry. 2. Oliver, who died just before his mother, the grief for

\* Mr. (afterwards sir) Christopher Wren, when dining with mr. Cleypole, was surprized by the protector Oliver's coming into the room, and (without the least notice being taken) sitting down and eating with them; during the repast, turning to him, he said, 'you have a relation who has long been in the Tower, he may have his liberty if he chooses it.' 'Will your highness give me leave to acquaint him with what you say?'—'Yes.' Mr. Wren went with joy to the old bishop of Ely, dr. Wren; but his answer was, 'this is not the first intimation of the same kind, but I scorn to receive my liberty from a tyrant and usurper;' and he remained a prisoner till the restoration set him free.

NUMBER  
XXVIII.

The life of  
John Cleypole, esq.  
&c.

whose loss hastened, we may suppose, her death; that he had a daughter, may be learnt from the following remarkable circumstance; it having been represented to the protector, that the *Oceana*\*, which was then in the press, was a reflection upon his government, it was seized by his order; sir James Harrington, the author of it, alarmed for the safety of his manuscript, determined to apply to lady Cleypole, because ‘ she acted the part of a  
‘ princess, very naturally obliging all persons  
‘ with her civility, and frequently interceding  
‘ for the miserable;’ flattering himself that, by her assistance, he should regain the work,

As lady Cleypole was entirely a stranger to him, he was led into her anti-chamber; whilst he waited the return of one of the servants of the palace with an answer to his humble request, that she would admit him into her presence, some of her women came into the room,

\* The *Oceana* was a political romance, recommending a republican form of government. It is the chimera of a man intoxicated with liberty, and the plan of a government which can never be put in practice. The protector said that he had gained his power by his *valor*, and he would not be beaten out of it by a *little paper shot*.

followed

followed by her little daughter, about three years old, who regarding the stranger, permitted the women to leave the room without following them; sir James entertained the child so divertingly, that she suffered him to take her up in his arms, till her mother came, when stepping towards her, and setting the child down at her feet, said, ‘Madam, ’tis  
 ‘well you are come at this nick of time, or I  
 ‘had certainly stole this pretty little lady.’  
 ‘Stolen her!’ replied the mother, ‘pray, what  
 ‘to do with her? for she is yet too young to  
 ‘become your mistress.’ ‘Madam,’ said he,  
 ‘though her charms assure her of a more considerable conquest, yet I must confess, it is  
 ‘not love, but revenge that prompted me to  
 ‘commit this theft.’ ‘Lord,’ answered the lady again, ‘what injury have I done you,  
 ‘that you should steal my child?’ ‘None at  
 ‘all,’ replied he, ‘but that you might be induced to prevail with your father to do me  
 ‘justice, by restoring my child that he has  
 ‘stolen.’ But she urging it was impossible, because her father had children enough of his own, he told her at last, it was the issue of his brain, which was misrepresented to the pro-

NUMBER  
XXVIII.The life of  
John Cleypole, esq.  
&c.

rector, and taken out of the press by his order. She immediately promised to procure it him, if it contained nothing prejudicial to her father's government; and he assuring her that it was so far from containing any treason against her father, or even any passage that could displease him, that he hoped she would acquaint his highness he designed to dedicate it to him; and promised that she herself should be presented with one of the first copies; the lady was entirely satisfied, and so well pleased with the manner of introducing himself, that the whole that was seized was soon after restored to him\*.

Miss Cromwell informs me, that she apprehends mr. Cleypole married a second wife; and it is the more likely, as he was left a widower so young. There are descendants from one or both his marriages, there is reason to believe; I have been informed that the rev. mr. Belgrave, rector of Lindon, in the county of Rutland, married a lady of the name of

\* I have been the more particular in giving what I could find respecting the children of mr. Cleypole and Oliver's daughter, as all the gentlemen that have gone before me, have said there was no issue of this marriage.

Cleypole,



Cleypole, and that she was descended from the master of the horse\*.

NUMBER  
XXVIII.

The life of  
John Cleypole, esq.  
&c.

In Vertue's engravings of Simons's works, is a medal in silver of mr. Cleypole, which exhibits the profile of a handsome man, but

\* In Vertue's engravings of Simons's works, Henry Cleypole, a brother of his, is mentioned; and in Thurloe's state papers, notice is taken of captain Wingfield Cleypole, an officer in Ireland, and Christopher Cleypole, who was also, I believe, in the army, and was sent to the Hague in 1658; mr. John Claypole expresses his obligations to Henry Cromwell, lord-deputy (in a letter dated april 16, 1658) for his regard to his brothers and sisters, and himself, upon all occasions; he tells him, 'that indeed, they cannot plead any desert, though,' says he, 'my sister is very good, yet not enough so to entitle her to so much of your kindness.' This sister seems to be the wife of major Staples, who certainly married one of his sisters, and as he earnestly requests a place for him of the lord-deputy, it is most reasonable to suppose he was the husband of this sister in whose praise he speaks. Wingfield, and another of his brothers, had done something wrong, as we find by this letter, for he says of the former, 'I wish he had not presumed upon your goodness, in so long an absence,' and requests his pardon on his behalf, yet desires he may be reprehended; and also requests that his other brother may likewise be reprov'd, as he fears he will stand in too much need of it. There was a James Cleypole, an admired friend of the famous William Penn, the quaker.—Query. What relation was he and Adam Cleypole, of West-Deeping, in Lincolnshire, esq. mentioned by Blome, to the master of the horse?

without

without any striking feature ; it is copied by Snelling in his engravings ; there is no reverse\* : it is by mistake called the medal of mr. Henry Cleypole.

## No. XXIX.

*The life of Thomas, viscount, afterwards earl of Fauconberg, the husband of Mary, third daughter of the protector Oliver.*

NUMBER  
XXIX.

~ ~ ~  
The life of  
visc. (after-  
wards earl)  
Faucon-  
berg, son-  
in-law to  
Oliver lord  
protector.

**T**HOMAS, viscount Fauconberg, was descended from an ancient family in the north of England, of the name of Bellasyfe: fir Thomas Bellasyfe, baronet, his grandfather,

\* The life of John Cleypole, son-in-law to the protector Oliver, is taken from Vertue's engravings of Simons's works; Rushworth's collections; ordinances and journals of the house of commons; lives of the protector Oliver; Ludlow's memoirs; Wood's fasti; mr. Pennant's tour from Chester to London; perfect politician, or life of O. Cromwell; Thurloe's state papers; Lilly's life of himself; history of the civil wars of Great-Britain, containing an exact history of the occasion, original, progress, and happy end of the civil war, by an impartial pen, London, 1661; secret history of Europe; history of England, during the reigns of the Stuarts; Toland's life of Harrington, prefixed to his oceana; biographia britannica, under the article doctor Wren, bishop of Ely.

was

was created by king Charles I. baron, and afterwards viscount Fauconberg, of Henknowle, in the county palatine of Durham\*; and son of Henry, who died in the life time of his father, the first viscount, by Grace, daughter and co-heiress of sir Thomas Barton, of Smithalls, in the county of Lancaster, knight.

NUMBER  
XXIX.

—  
The life of  
the earl of  
Faucon-  
berg, &c.

This nobleman's youth alone prevented his embarking in the royal cause, as all his relations had done (lord Fairfax excepted) they having shewed themselves much attached to king Charles I. in opposition to his parlement; but, perceiving that the monarchy was dissolved, and no prospect of its restoration, he cast his eyes upon that quarter where power only could be obtained: this was the effect of his ruling passion, ambition: the death of his first lady† paved the way for his attaining the height of his wishes, in becom-

\* Thomas, the first viscount Fauconberg, very eminently distinguished himself in the army of king Charles I. he died so late as 1652: he had a younger son, John, who, for his exemplary loyalty, was created by king Charles I. lord Bellasyfe, of Worlaby, in the county of Lincoln: he died in 1689.

† The first lady of Thomas, the second lord Fauconberg, was Mildred, daughter and co-heir of Nicholas Sanderson, viscount Castleton,

ing

NUMBER  
XXIX.The life of  
the earl of  
Faucon-  
berg, &c.

ing son-in-law to the chief magistrate of the kingdom.

Whilst he was abroad, in the beginning of 1656-7, he endeavoured to ingratiate himself into the favour of Oliver, and strove to convince him how much he was attached both to his person and government\*, which was the more wondered at; because, not only his lordship's relations, but most of his own order, wished to express their dislike (if not a studied contempt) for both.

He came to court with every advantage from his rank, the antiquity and interest of his family, their connections and alliances, his education, improved by travel, fine person, and address, a behaviour winning and conciliating affection; and besides all these, a solid and strong understanding, as we may well judge from the character both

\* Upon lord Fauconberg's return from Italy to Paris in 1656-7, Lockhart, the protector's ambassador at that court, in two letters, dated in march, acquaints Thurloe of his lordship's being there: in the latter, he says, that nobleman owns a particular zeal for both his highness and his country's service; and that he seemed 'much troubled for a report he heard, that the enemy,' (the-loyalists) 'gave him out to be a catholic, and did purge himself from having any inclinations that way. He desires his highness may cause strict inquiries to be made after his carriage  
' in

Lockhart and Thurloe gave of him : the former  
 says, ‘ in his humble opinion, he is a person of  
 ‘ extraordinary parts ; and hath, appearingly, all  
 ‘ these qualities, in a high measure, that can fit  
 ‘ one for his highness and country’s service.’  
 The secretary remarks of him, that ‘ he is a  
 ‘ person of very great parts and sobriety.’

NUMBER  
XXIX.

The life of  
the Earl of  
Faucon-  
berg, &c.

These valuable qualifications were not lost in  
 the sight of the protector, or his daughter, lady  
 Mary : his highness reflected, that such a noble-  
 man would be a very desirable match for his  
 daughter ; for, besides securing so powerful, de-  
 serving, and accomplished a gentleman in his  
 interest, the marriage would tend to conciliate  
 the affections of the nobility, whose good wishes  
 he was anxious to engage, and was what he  
 sedulously courted ; and, likewise, he was securing  
 to his child an husband, who, had a fortune of  
 five thousand per annum, and would raise her to  
 the rank of a viscountess.

‘ in England ; and hoped, by that means, his innocency  
 ‘ would be vindicated, and the malice of his enemies dis-  
 ‘ covered. He is of opinion, that the intended settlement,  
 (the establishment of Oliver’s protectorate) ‘ will be accept-  
 ‘ able to all the nobility and gentry of his country, save a few,  
 ‘ who may be biased by the interest of their relations.’

Such

NUMBER  
XXIX.

The life of  
the earl of  
Faucon-  
berg, &c.

Such considerations were too weighty to be rejected by so wise a man as Oliver : his lordship, therefore, did not long sue in vain, but obtained the lady, from the hands of her father, in the same year ; and, to honour the wedding, even the gravity of the times were suspended for near a week ; and, to do his lordship still further honour, his rank of viscount was allowed him \*.

It is impossible to seriously read what lord Clarendon has written of this marriage : his lordship avers, that he was ‘ the owner of a very fair estate in Yorkshire, and descended of a family eminently loyal. There were many reasons to believe that this young gentleman, being then of about three or four and twenty years of age, of great vigour and ambition, had many good purposes, which he thought that alliance might qualify and enable him to perform†.’ It may readily be believed

\* As the title of viscount had been given to the family of Bellasyfe, so late as january 31, 1642 ; and, consequently, after the civil war broke out : neither the parlement, nor the common-wealth, would allow its legality.

† Sir Philip Warwick, speaking of the earl of Fauconberg’s marriage with the protector’s daughter, says much more to the purpose : ‘ he was a nobleman of great parts ;  
and,



NUMBER  
XXIX.The life of  
the earl of  
Faucon-  
berg, &c.

his lordship had ambition, but Jerry White would probably have strongly dissented from the noble author respecting his vigor; the good purposes the viscount thought this marriage would enable him to perform were to rise at court, by being the son-in-law of the protector; to suppose any thing else is to suppose the greatest nonsense, for he accepted every place and employment his father-in-law chose to honor him with, as is evinced in the subsequent part of his life.

In the year 1657, he was placed in the new house of peers; and when the french king and cardinal Mazarine came opposite Britain, Oliver sent his lordship ambassador, to congratulate his majesty upon the occasion, fixing upon him to honor that prince the more, as his lordship was so near a relation, and the best qualified of any of the protectorate family for such an embassy, from his superior advantages of education and knowledge of the world\*;

\* and, by his friends, supposed not to have wanted therein  
 'an ambition to serve the king, at least he said so:' both lord Clarendon and sir Philip call him lord Falconbridge.

\* Some writer remarks, that Cromwell had no other relation, who was capable of visiting France as ambassador, except lord Fauconberg; but this is certainly a mistake.

and

NUMBER  
XXIX.The life of  
the earl of  
Faucon-  
berg, &c.

and as the honors he received will shew how far the haughty Lewis stooped to court one who he thought an usurper, I will give a particular relation of his reception.

The protector, to pay the greater compliment both to his most christian majesty, and to his son-in-law, gave him more than an hundred persons to attend in his train; and that grandeur and utility might be united, the ambassador presented his majesty with a letter, written by the protector himself to the king, and another to the cardinal, earnestly desiring the conquest of Dunkirk, as it was an harbour to pirates.

My lord Fauconberg was received with all the honors due to a sovereign prince: all rules in the ceremonials were past over: the cardinal received him as he alighted from his coach, and conducted him back to the very gate: honors, my lord says, 'particular and unusual:' his majesty not only kept bare at his public audience, but, when he made a private visit, the king remained uncovered for an hour or two; and the proud Mazarine, not to be less assiduous than his master, paid him an homage that had never before been given to any ambassador, for dis-  
pensing

NUMBER  
XXIX.

 The life of  
the earl of  
Faucon-  
berg, &c.

penſing with the ſtate of a public audience : he came out of his own apartments to meet his lordſhip, and conducted him into his own cabinet ; and, after an hours private conference, his eminence, the cardinal, conducted him down to the very door where his coach ſtood ; a ceremony which was never paid by him to any other ambaffador, nor even to his own ſovereign himſelf : he alſo gave him the right hand in his apartment, which the emperor's ambaffador, or the pope's nuncio, had never received. This gave great diſpleaſure, not only to the representatives of the firſt civil and eccleſiaſtical power in Europe, but to all the other foreign miniſters at that court.

During the time his lordſhip remained at the french court, which was five days, he was royally treated, both by the ſovereign and his prime miniſter ; and two handſome tables were provided, at the public expence, for the ambaffador and all his retinue. At the audience of leave his majeſty preſented him with a gold box, inlaid with diamonds ; upon the lid on the outſide was the arms of France, compoſed of three large jewels ; in the inſide was that monarch's

NUMBER  
XXIX.

The life of  
the earl of  
Faucon-  
berg, &c.

picture, also set round with diamonds; the whole valued at five thousand crowns. Gold medals were given to several gentlemen of his train, and one thousand louis d'ors distributed amongst the servants. From the cardinal his lordship received a present of a dozen pieces of the richest genoeise velvet; and, in return for two sets of english horses of eight each, which the ambassador, in the protector's name, had presented his majesty with, he received for his father-in-law, a magnificent sword, as characteristic of the prince to whom it was designed, valued at ten thousand crowns; and the cardinal, who had also received one set of horses, presented his highness, by the hands of his ambassador, a set of tapistry hangings, made in the Gobelins, in Paris, in the persian style; and as his lordship (in the letter written by him to his brother-in-law, and given in Thurloe's state papers) says, 'in summe, through all their actions, not the least circumstance was omitted that might witness the truth of these respects they beare his highness and the english nation;' and, to exceed all, the french king sent an embassy to return the compliment, that, if possible, exceeded that of lord Fauconberg's in state and grandeur; at which

which time the ambassador, the duke de Crequi, first lord of the bed-chamber, presented the keys of Dunkirk to the protector, with this handsome compliment, ‘My master takes pleasure in part-  
 ‘ing with them to the greatest captain upon  
 ‘earth.’

NUMBER  
XXIX.

The life of  
the earl of  
Faucon-  
berg, &c.

Lord Clarendon preposterously pretends, that this nobleman was, by no means, attached to his father-in-law : the noble historian’s words are, ‘Cromwell plainly discovered that his son Faulconbridge’s heart was set upon an interest destructive to his, and grew to hate him perfectly.’ It is easy to aver any thing ; but there is not the least reason to believe what my lord chancellor has affirmed, much less any proof for it : the death of sir Henry Slingsby, uncle to lord Fauconberg, was, no doubt, very distressing to him ; and for whose life, both by the interest of his lady, the protector’s daughter, and other friends, he endeavoured to save ; but this made no breach between the father and the son-in law ; so far from it, that his lordship accepted this embassy after the decapitation of sir Henry\* ;

\* Sir Henry Slingsby was a loyal roman-catholic, universally beloved, and his death as greatly lamented : he suffered with the unfortunate doctor Hewitt :

NEW

B b 2

their



and, upon the death of the protector, he styles him, 'the greatest personage, not only our own, 'but any other age ever produced,' and places him, for his virtues, in the 'firmament of 'happiness.'

Lord Clarendon, by 'another interest,' evidently means king Charles II.'s, but the viscount had then no pre-dilection for his majesty, we may be assured; for, upon the protector Oliver's death (which was soon after his return from France) he was sworn of the privy-council of his highness, Richard, his brother-in-law, who he supported to the utmost of his power. I have before observed, that his lordship's grand feature was ambition; and would he not then conclude it more for his honor to be so near a relation to the sovereign, than to sink into only a simple nobleman.

This certainly was his sentiments, for he was the truest friend to the protectorate family\* they their deaths were determined upon by Oliver, that it might prevent every attempt against his government, by shewing that none, however befriended, must expect mercy who rose against him.

\* Lord Fauconberg's regiment was one of the eight that the protector Richard could depend upon. It is observable, that the republicans were so jealous of him on ac-



had, and particularly to Henry Cromwell, lord-deputy of Ireland, between whom there was the most cordial and brotherly amity; and, from their epistolary correspondence, given in Thurloe's state papers, it appears he remained with Richard till that prince's imprudencies, want of policy, and the turbulency of his republican relations, were preparing the way, by hasty strides, for that revolution that soon ensued.

NUMBER  
XXIX.

The life of  
the earl of  
Faucon-  
berg, &c.

Unable to stem the torrent that was, he perceived coming, he prudently retired\* to his own domain in the north, where he was received in a manner the most flattering, and such as bespoke the regard the people in that part of the kingdom had for the protector, and a nobleman of lord Fauconberg's merit; for he was received in Yorkshire by above one thousand gentlemen on horseback, besides

count of his attachment to the Cromwells, so early as march 1657, that Desborough, with others, prevented his then gaining a place in the army.

\* The peerage hints that lord Fauconberg was one of the relations of the protector Richard that betrayed him, but much to his lordship's honor, the preceding pages exculpate him from that base charge, which the sycophant writer thought his greatest merit:—be shame the portion of such hirelings—if not shame, contempt.

NUMBER  
XXIX.The life of  
the Earl of  
Faucon-  
berg, &c.

many others, who met him near the city of York; and to do him still greater honor, the lord-mayor and aldermen, in their robes, attended to congratulate his lordship upon his coming there.

This was july 20, 1658; a very different scene was transacted in a very little time after; for, as he foresaw, so it happened, that the feeble Richard was deposed, and the republicans, who were jealous of his lordship upon every account, sent him to the Tower, where he remained from september 26 to november 2 following, when he regained his liberty only by promising not to molest their government.

As he found all hopes of restoring the Cromwell family at an end, he determined to assist in the re-establishment of monarchy, where he supposed he should be better received than by the four republicans, who looked upon him with jealousy, and from whom he had experienced hardships; his sentiments were not unknown to general Monk\*,

\* The history of England during the reigns of the Stuarts, acquaints us, that lord Fauconberg went to Monk into Scotland, under pretence of advancing Richard the

who for that reason gave him Haslrigg's regiment, and entrusted him with the secret of restoring his majesty, which he promoted to the utmost.

His zeal towards the restoration made his marriage with the usurper's daughter forgotten; his majesty received him with pleasure, and july 27, 1660, gave him the lieutenancy of the bishopric of Durham, and the same year constituted him lord-lieutenant and custos-rotulorum of the north riding of Yorkshire, and sent him ambassador extraordinary to Venice, to the duke of Savoy and grand-duke of Tuscany; upon the surrender of his lordship's uncle, John lord Bellasyse, of Worlaby, in 1672, he succeeded him in the post of captain of the band of pensioners; and when his majesty declared he was determined to no longer

protector's interest, but in fact to consult with Monk about the restoration. I do not find by any other author that his lordship did go into Scotland at all. Ludlow says that lord Fauconberg and colonel Howard were the two chief instruments against the parliament, though before they went into the north (which they did, because it was in the neighbourhood of Scotland where Monk was) they attended upon Fleetwood to assure him of their resolution to acquiesce in the late change.

NUMBER  
XXIX.The life of  
the earl of  
Faucon-  
berg, &c.

govern by a single minister, at the expence of the subjects freedom, he was sworn, april 21, 1679, a privy-counsellor.

In the following reign, when none that were not pliant enough to profess the royal faith were trusted, he lost his influence at court; and, in 1687, his place of custos-rotulorum; this did not, however, prevent his constantly declaring his attachment to that unfortunate misguided monarch; even after the prince of Orange had landed, he protested, that he would oppose all that were enemies to his majesty; yet, no sooner were king William and queen Mary seated upon the throne, than he ingratiated himself so far into their favor, that he was immediately sworn of their most honorable privy-council; and march 29, 1689, restored to the place the abdicated king had deprived him of; and as a still further mark of their royal regard, he was created an earl, by patent. This nobleman died december 31, 1700, and was buried at Cockswould, in the county of York. The epitaph erected over the vault in which the body was deposited, is given in Le Neve's monumenta anglicana;

it

it is very long. There are two engraved portraits of this earl Fauconberg, mentioned by Grainger, viz. Thomas Bellasyfe, lord viscount Fauconberg, &c. Maria Beale, p. A. Blooteling, sc. 1676, large h. th. scarce and fine. Thomas Bellasyfe (or Bellasis) viscount Fauconberg; White, h. th. given in Guillim's heraldry. His lordship was succeeded as viscount by his nephew Thomas, eldest son and heir of sir Roland Belasyfe, created knight of the bath preceding the coronation of king Charles II. ancestor of the present noble viscount and earl Fauconberg\*.

NUMBER  
XXIX.

The life of  
the earl of  
Faucon-  
berg, &c.

\* The life of lord Fauconberg, is taken from Jacob's and Collin's peerages; Thurloe's state papers; Whitlock's memorial; lord Clarendon's history of the civil wars; sir Philip Warwick's memoirs; and other contemporary writers; the author of the history of England during the reigns of the Stuarts; &c.

## No. XXX.

*Some particulars of the honorable Robert Rich, esq. (grandson of the earl of Warwick) the first husband of the lady Frances, youngest daughter of the protector Oliver.*

NUMBER  
XXX.

The life of  
the hon. R.  
Rich, esq.  
grandson of  
the earl of  
Warwick,  
and son-in-  
law to Oli.  
Id. protect.

**T**HE honorable Robert Rich, esq. was the eldest son of lord Rich, and grandson of Robert, earl of Warwick\*, the parlement-admiral, who, by praying with and laughing at the puritan preachers, gained the esteem of them, and the sailors: the celebrated Cromwell and he continued friends during all the different fortunes that the latter experienced: this earl did not think it beneath his nobility, both for himself and his sons, to assist at the inauguration of investing him with the protectorate, he himself carrying

\* Robert earl of Warwick, was the son of Robert the first earl of the name of Rich, who was grandson of Richard, created lord Rich, of Lecze, in Essex, february 17, in the first year of king Edward VI. in which reign he was lord chancellor of England; these Riches derived their origin from Richard Rich, who was sheriff of London, in 1441, and from the mr. Rich, who, to please a tyrant, swore away the life of the very venerable sir Thomas Moore. It is not a little singular, that some of our first nobility are descended from lord mayors or sheriffs of London, who were mercers, skinners, or other such mean trades;

the



the sword of state at that ceremony, in 1657; and was one of the few nobles called to sit in Oliver's house of lords\*.

NUMBER  
XXX.

The life of  
the hon. R.  
Rich, esq.  
&c.

The mutual regard between the protector and the earl, produced a marriage, though it was, some say, very much reprobated by all the relations of the latter: many difficulties arose, but the regard of the young people overcome them; and, if we believe Ludlow, it was, at last, performed without the consent of their parents; and sir Edward Sydenham, who passed for the contriver of the match, was, to save appearances, for some time forbid the court; but this, though spoke confidently, is certainly in part erroneous, as the reader may see by referring to the life of the lady Frances.

We know scarce any thing of mr. Rich, as he died february 16, 1657-8, which was little

\* Echart says, that all the other branches of the Rich family 'treated Cromwell's alliance with a perfect hatred; and that though the earl and Oliver had little resemblance either in their humours, or natures, yet they were fast friends; and Oliver lamented the death of his son-in-law on all accounts.' The above must be taken with some latitude, for the lord Sherard, the earl's nephew, assisted with lord Rich, in bearing Oliver's train, at his investment in the protectorate the second time.

more

NUMBER  
XXX.

The life of  
the hon. R.  
Rich, esq.  
&c.

more than two months after his marriage; but he seems to have been well-disposed, and good-natured without any brilliancy of parts: his untimely death was severely felt, both by his own and his lady's family: his grandfather, the earl of Warwick, said, when he heard of it, if they would keep the body a little they might convey his with it; and, indeed, he survived only till april 18 following\*.

Mr. Rich was, at the time of his death, only twenty-eight years of age†: his remains were conveyed from Warwick-House, in Holborn, with great funeral pomp, through the city, followed by a very great number of coaches, and so conducted to the family vault in Essex, where they were deposited.

It would be unjust to his memory not to remark, that his brother-in-law Henry Cromwell, in a letter of condolence that he writ to lady

\* Lord Fauconberg, in a letter to Henry Cromwell, the lord-deputy, dated april 20, 1658, says, that lord Warwick died suddenly. The father of mr. Rich died may 29, 1659.

† If we believe Tindal, in his history of Essex, mr. Rich died of the king's-evil, as a judgment, no doubt, for marrying Cromwell's daughter.

Devonshire,

Devonshire, dated february 24, 1657-8, speaks highly of him; 'I am sure,' says he, 'the loss of the only son of an only daughter, and the hopes which, madam, you had of that blessed person, cannot but grieve your ladyship \*.

---

No. XXXI.

*The history of the baronet family of Russells, of Chippenham, who were allied to the protectorate house of Cromwell by frequent inter-marriages.*

**T**HIS family commences in Thomas Russell, of Yaverland, in the isle of Wight, where he held the manors and advowsons of Yaverland and Wathe, with the manor of Rouburg and the castle of Carisbroke, all in capite; he died in the eighteenth year of the reign of king Henry VI. leaving his son, Maurice Russell, esq. seated at the same place, who was father of William Russell, of Surry, esq. and he a son William, who was the first baronet, and of whom and his descendants I shall be the more particular, as they were so often allied by inter-marriages to the Cromwells.

NUMBER  
XXXI.

Russel family.

Their antiquity.

\* The authorities for this short sketch of the honorable Mr. Rich's life, is chiefly seen above.

NUMBER  
XXXI.Sir William  
Russell, the  
first-bart.

Sir William Russell was first knighted, and afterwards created a baronet, by the name and stile of sir William Russell, of Chippenham, in the county of Cambridge; the patent bears date january 19, 1629: this dignity was conferred upon him for his many years services as treasurer of the navy. He was buried at Chippenham, february 3, 1653-4. Sir William was thrice married; his first lady was Elizabeth, daughter of sir Francis Cherry, knt. by whom he had no child; she was buried at Chippenham, october 14, 1626. 2. Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Gerard, of Burwell, in Cambridgeshire, esq. (a younger son of the family of that name, seated at Flamberds, on Harrow-the-Hill, in the county of Middlesex) by this lady sir William had seven sons and three daughters: the third and last marriage of this baronet was with Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of Michael Smallpage, of Chichester, gent.\* and relict of John Wheatley, of Catesfield, in the county of Suffex, esq.

\* Catherine, the wife of Michael Smallpage, esq. and mother of sir William Russell's last lady, was the daughter and co-heir of William Devenish, of Hellingleigh, in Suffex, esq. descended from lord Hood.

and

and a barrister of the Middle-Temple: the issue of this marriage was two sons.

NUMBER  
XXXI.

Children of  
Sir William  
Russell, the  
1st bart.  
Sir Francis  
Russell, the  
2d bart.

Sir William  
Russell, kn.

1. Sir Francis Russell, bart. of whom presently.

2. Sir William Russell, kn. surnamed the black sir William, to whom king Charles gave the treasurership of the navy with sir Henry Vane; he was not ungrateful; he never deserted his royal master, for which he was stiled the cream of the Russells; his attachment to his sovereign occasioned his imprisonment by the parlement in 1646. He married Ann, daughter of ——— Bendysh, by whom he had an only child, a daughter, who died an infant, near whom he is buried, at Burwell, in the county of Cambridge\*.

\* In the chancel of the church of Burwell is a neat monument of marble, to the memory, I should suppose, of the lady of sir William Russell, kn. called the black sir William; and, if so, she must have lived to a great age. The inscription is:

Neare this Place  
Lyeth the Body  
of the Lady Russell,  
who departed  
this Life  
August the 10th.

1717.

3. Gerard



NUMBER  
XXXI.Ruffels.  
Gerard  
Ruffell, esq.

3. Gerard Ruffell, of Fordham, in the county of Cambridge, esq. He was member for the county of Cambridge in the parlement called in the thirty-first year of the reign of king Charles II. He married twice; first, Mary, daughter of ——— Cherry, of Surrey; his second was mrs. Mabel Floyd, to whom he was married at Fordham, august 21, 1671; she was buried there september 1, 1674; and he, december 7, 1683: by the first wife he had three sons, 1. William Ruffell, of Fordham, esq. who was buried there, june 26, 1701: he married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Cromwell, lord lieutenant of Ireland, second son of the protector Oliver; the descendants of which marriage will be given in subsequent pages of this volume.

2. Gerard\*. 3. John. 4. Killephet, one of the parlement assessors for the county of Cambridge, in the years 1644 and 1645; he was buried at Fordham, august 1, 1677. By the last wife mr. Gerard Ruffell had Mabel, who

\* There was a Gerard Ruffel, esq. appointed governor of the ports and forces of Yarmouth, september 26, 1718; who, probably, was the Gerard mentioned above, or his son.



was baptized at Fordham, august 15, 1673, and married at the same place april 5, 1693, to Richard Russell, of St. Mary's Woolnoth, London, esq. second son of sir John Russell, bart. which Richard died in december, 1682, aged sixty-five.

NUMBER  
XXXI.

Russells.  
Gerard Russell, esq.

4. Edward Russell, buried at Chippenham, july 10, 1647.

Ed. Russell,  
died young.

5. Robert Russell, also buried at Chippenham, february 17, 1640.

Rob. Russell,  
died an infant.

6. John Russell, baptized in the parish of All-Hallows, Barking, London, january 31, 1623: he died an infant.

John Russell,  
died an infant.

7. John Russell, esq. baptized in the same parish, november 29, 1624: he was a colonel in the parlement army, and distinguished himself both in the battle of Marston-Moor, and in Oliver's army employed against Spain: he died unmarried.

Col. John  
Russell.

8. Elizabeth, who was married first to Edward Lewknor, of Denham, in Suffolk, esq. the issue of this marriage was Mary, married to Horatio the first lord viscount Townshend: after the

Elizabeth,  
mar. to Ed.  
Lewknor,  
esq. and re-  
mar. to dr.  
Gauden, bp.  
of Worcest.

NUMBER  
XXXI.

~~~~~  
Ruffells.

death of mr. Lewknor she became the lady of John Gauden, D.D. afterwards bishop of Exeter, and lastly of Worcester: his lordship died at his palace, in his own city, september 20, 1662, after governing the latter diocesess only four months.

Ann, mar.
to Jn. Bod-
vile, esq.

9. Ann, who was married to John Bodvile, of Bodvile-Castle, in Carnarvonshire, esq. Sarah, their daughter, was married to John, lord viscount Bodmyn; and, as he died in the life time of his father, the earl of Radnor, his majesty granted this lady a warrant to entitle her to the rank and precedence of a countess.

Sarah, mar.
to sir Tho.
Chicheley.

10. Sarah, who became the lady of sir Thomas Chicheley, of Wimpole, in the county of Cambridge: a gentleman who was one of those whom king Charles I. in 1645, agreed to commit the militia to: he was member of parlement for the borough of Huntingdon, 43 Elizabeth; for the town of Cambridge 12 James I. and for the county of Cambridge in the long-parlement: he was, I think, favoured by the protector Oliver.

W. Ruffell,
died young.

11. William Ruffell, the eldest son of sir William Ruffell, bart. by his last lady, was

baptized in the parish of All-Hallows Barking, London, december 7, 1621; he died young.

NUMBER
XXXI.

Russells.

12. Sir William Russell, of Langherne, in Carmarthenshire, knt. he was surnamed white sir William; his majesty king Charles II. for his loyalty, created him a baronet, november 8, 1660; as he left only a daughter, the title of baronet in this line became extinct. Sir William married Hester, daughter of sir Thomas Rouse, of Rouse-Lench, in Worcester-shire, bart. Their only child, Mary, first married to Hugh-Calverley Cotton, esq. second son of sir Robert Cotton, of Cumbermere, in Cheshire, bart. and after his death to the lord Arthur, second surviving son of Henry duke of Beaufort.

Sir William
Russell of
Langherne,
created a
baronet by
k. Cha. II.

Sir Francis Russell, bart. son and heir of sir William, the first baronet, was returned a member for the county of Cambridge in the long-parlement, and was as warm a friend to their interest as he was a steady enemy to king Charles I. for his activity in the services of the former, he was by them appointed, august 20, 1642, deputy-lieutenant of the county of Cambridge, at which time an indemnity was

Sir Francis
Russell, the
2d bart. one
of Oliv. the
protector's
lords.

NUMBER
XXXI.

~~~~~  
Sir Francis  
Ruffell, the  
2d bart. one  
of Oliv. the  
protector's  
lords.

ordered to be carried from the commons to the lords for him (jointly with mr. Oliver Cromwell, afterwards protector, and mr. Valentine Walton) for preventing the removal of the plate from Cambridge to York, and to which the lords assented.

The parlement gave him a colonel's commission upon the breaking out of the wars; they appointed him governor of the isle of Ely\* (if not of Crowland also) governor of the city of Lichfield; which, in 1643, he was obliged to surrender to prince Rupert, and afterwards he had the government of the isles of Jersey and Guernsey given him.

During the protectorate of his relation Oliver, he was entrusted with many employments, and was returned a member of parlement for the county of Cambridge in 1654 and 1656; but still to raise him to a more elevated station, the protector placed him in his house of lords.

\* Sir Francis Ruffell, bart. then colonel Ruffell, was ordered down to his government of the isle of Ely, in may 1646. He was one of the parlement assessors in 1644, and 1645, for Cambridgeshire.

Sir Francis survived the restoration, and was buried at Chippenham, april 30, 1664. His lady was Catherine, daughter and sole heir of John Wheatley, esq. (mentioned above) by Elizabeth Smallpage, his wife, to whom he was married at Chippenham, december 19, 1631; by her he had seven sons and seven daughters.

NUMBER  
XXXI.  
Russells.

Children of  
Sir Francis  
Russell, the  
2d bart. one  
of Oliv the  
protector's  
lords.

1. Sir John Russell, bart, of whom hereafter.

Sir John  
Russell, the  
3d bart.

2. William Russell, baptized at Chippenham, march 9, 1635; probably he died young.

William  
Russell, died  
young.

3. Robert Russell, born at Chippenham, october 21, 1644; he resided at Feckenham, and at Mildenhall, in Suffolk; he married a widow, who was daughter and co-heir of Thomas Soame, of Thurlow, in Suffolk, a captain of foot in the service of king Charles I.\*

Robert  
Russell, esq.

\* There was a Sir Thomas Soame, an alderman of London, who upon the decapitation of king Charles I. refused to proclaim the act against kingship, for which he was called to the bar of the house of commons; and upon his declaring that the reason why he did not do it, was because 'it was against several oaths which he had taken, as an alderman of London, and against his judgment and conscience;' he was disabled from being a member of parliament, deprived of the office of alderman, and rendered incapable of any public employments.

NUMBER  
XXXI.

Ruffells.  
Gerard  
Ruffell, a  
merchant.

4. Gerard Ruffell, born at Chippenham, january 2, 1645-6; he was an Hamburgh merchant, and married the daughter of — Yonker, a merchant of that city.

Killephet  
Ruffell, died  
a child.

5. Killephet Ruffell, born at Chippenham, april 21, 1647, and buried at the same place, april 16, 1650.

Killephet  
Ruffell, esq.

6. Killephet Ruffell, esq. born at Chippenham, march 11, 1652: he resided at Mildenhall, in Suffolk, and married; his son Francis died an infant, and was buried october 1, 1680, at Iselham, in Cambridgeshire.

Edward  
Ruffell.

7. Edward Ruffell, baptized at Chippenham, october 12, 1653.

Elizabeth;  
daughter-  
in-law to  
Oliver, lord  
protector.

8. Elizabeth, who married Henry Cromwell, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, second son of the protector Oliver, their male descendants are given in the first volume, and their female in this.

Sarah, died  
an infant.

9. Sarah Ruffell, baptized at Chippenham, may 14, 1636; she died an infant.

Sarah, died  
very young.

10. Sarah, baptized at the same place, may 3, 1637; she also died an infant.

11. Sarah,



11. Sarah, baptized at Chippenham, august 24, 1638. This lady first married John Reynolds, of Cambridgeshire, esq. a famous officer in the service of the parlement, the commonwealth, and of the protector Oliver; in the year 1657, in his passage to England from France, he was cast away; immediately as it was known, his highness most humanely dispatched a messenger to this lady, to desire she would not come up to London, as she intended, with the hopes of meeting her gallant husband crowned with victory, that the melancholy catastrophe might be properly divulged to her. She had no child by him; and though his real estates descended to his sister's children, he left her a very rich widow; her brother-in-law, Henry Cromwell, lord-deputy of Ireland, advised her, that as the will was perplexed, and as his personal estate lay chiefly in debenture lands, to compromise the affairs with his heirs, by having 5000*l.* per annum secured to her, and what was due from arrears in Ireland; which, though small, 'by the help of friends might be made considerable;' and they doing this, she should give up her right in the debentures, by which

NUMBER  
XXXI.

Ruffells.  
Sarah, first  
mar. to John  
Reynolds,  
esq. after-  
wards to  
Hen. earl of  
Thomond.

NUMBER  
XXXI.

Ruffels.  
Sarah, first  
mar. to Jn.  
Reynolds,  
esq. &c.

his other legatees would have his freehold estate of Carrick, and sixteen thousand acres of land, after his debts and her jointure were paid: so ample a provision procured her the hand of Henry earl of Thomond; she left a family by that nobleman\*. Fleetwood, the protector's son-in-law, in one of his letters to Henry, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, gives her a great character; and she certainly merited it.

Frances,  
mar. to Jn.  
Hagar, esq.

12. Frances, baptized at Chippenham, november 18, 1648, she became the wife of John Hagar, of Bourn, in the county of Cambridge, esq.

Ann, mar.  
to Hugh  
Underwood,  
esq.

13. Ann, baptized at Chippenham, july 14, 1650, was married to Hugh Underwood, of Whittlesey, in the isle of Ely, esq. and who was one of the deputy-lieutenants of that isle; she was his second wife.

Catherine,  
mar. to —  
Sheers, esq.

14. Catherine, baptized at Chippenham, december 23, 1651, it is supposed she became the wife of — Sheers, of Hertfordshire, esq.

Sir John  
Ruffell, 3d  
bart. son-in-  
law to the  
protector  
Oliver.

Sir John Ruffell, bart. was baptized at Chippenham, october 6, 1640; he was first a royalist,

\* The descendants of the countess of Thomond are given in no. 33, in this volume,

but

but afterwards a colonel of foot under the earl of Manchester, the parlement general \*, and distinguished himself at the battle of Marston-Moor, and in the protector's wars in Ireland and Flanders †. He enjoyed the office of chamberlain of Chester during these times, and probably many others of consequence; he died in 1669, and was buried at Chippenham, march 24, in that year. He married Frances, youngest daughter of the protector Oliver, and relict of the honorable Robert Rich, esq. eldest son of lord Rich, and grandson of Robert earl of Warwick. The life of this lady has been given before; she long survived sir John, spending the latter part of her life with her sister lady Fauconberg; though she had so great a jointure from her first husband, she was a great misfortune to the Russell family, having dissipated the greatest part of the very fine estate

NUMBER  
XXXI.

Russells.

Sir John  
Russell, 3d  
bart. son-in-  
law to the  
protect. Oli.

\* Wood in his Fasti, says thus of the baronet Russell, who married the protector's daughter, but calls him sir Francis, instead of sir John, so query, whether this belongs to the father or the son.

† I apprehend that sir John Russell, was the mr. Russell, appointed with others, to be arbitrators about the differences between the commonwealths of England and Holland, and the ships each nation claimed.

at

NUMBER  
XXXI.

~~~~~  
Russells.

Children of
sir Jn. Ruf-
sell, 3d bt.
son-in-law
of the pro-
tect. Oliver.
Sir Wm.
Russell, bt.
Rich Ruf-
sell, esq.
grandson of
Oli. 1d. pro.

at Chippenham. The issue of sir John by her
was,

1. Sir William Russell, bart. of whom here-
after.

2. Rich Russell; the former name he received
from lord Rich: he married his cousin Mabell,
daughter of Gerard Russell, of Fordham, esq.
and after her death, Catherine, daughter of
—— Barton; mr. Rich Russell was buried at
Chippenham, june 13, 1672.

John Ruf-
sell, esq.

3. John Russell, posthumous, whose life, as he
was the continuator of the family, I will reserve
till the eldest branch became extinct.

Christian,
died a child.

4. Christian, buried at Chippenham, august
28, 1669.

Elizabeth,
mar. to sir
Tho. Frank-
land, bart.

5. Elizabeth, born at Chippenham, novem-
ber 4, 1664; she married sir Thomas Frank-
land, bart. the descendants of which marriage is
given in the following pages*.

* Vide the descendants of sir Thomas Frankland, bart.
by miss Russell, No. 34, in this volume.

Sir

Sir William Russell, bart. who with more patriotism than prudence, finished the ruin of his family's fortune, in promoting the revolution, and was obliged to part with the fine estate and seat of Chippenham, one of the most elegant in the kingdom*; he was a member of the convention parlement, and voted the throne vacant. As the name of his lady is not given in the baronetage, nor in any of the genealogies sent me, it is reasonable to suppose, he married much beneath himself; he died dispossessed of every acre of land, in 1707, leaving two sons and a daughter.

1. Mary Russell, married to — Worfeley, esq. from whom the family of that name seated at Hovingham, in Yorkshire, is descended; she died in december 1735.

2. Sir William Russell, bart. who died unmarried at Passage, near Waterford, in Ireland,

* Chippenham is near Newmarket; the earl of Orford purchased it. Le Neve says, he was informed that Spinney-Abbey, the seat of the son of Henry Cromwell, lord-deputy, was by the artifice of one Perceval, a lawyer, confounded with it; but it seems impossible.—Chippenham is now, or late was, the seat of George Montgomery, esq. and Spinney-Abbey is possessed by the earl of Aylesford; who, in 1779, repaired both the church and manor-house.

NUMBER
XXXI.

Russells.

Sir Wm.
Russell, 4th
bart. grand-
son of Oliv.
ld. protect.

Children of
Sir William
Russell, 4th
bt. grandson
of Oliver ld.
protector.

Mary mar-
ried to —
Worfeley,
esq. she was
great grand-
daughter of
Oliver lord
protector.

Sir Wm.
Russell, 5th
bart. great
grandson of
Oliver lord
protector.

in

NUMBER
XXXI.

in may 1738, and was succeeded in his title by his only brother.

Ruffells.
Sir Francis
Ruffell, 6th
bart great-
grandson of
Oliver lord
protector.

3. Sir Francis Ruffell, bart. who was one of the council, and afterwards governor of Fort. William, in Bengal, in the East-Indies; in 1725, he married Ann, daughter of — Gee, a merchant, by whom he left only one son, his successor in the title.

Sir William
Ruffell, 7th
bart. great-
great-grand-
son of Oliv.
ld. protect.

Sir William Ruffell bart. who was a lieutenant in the first regiment of guards, and dying a batchelor in 1757, the title of baronet descended to the late sir John Ruffell, bart. his second cousin, whose descent is thus,

In Ruffell,
esq. grand-
son of Oliv.
ld. protect.

John Ruffell, third and posthumous son of sir John Ruffell, the third bart. he was born in London, october 4, 1670, and became first a factor for the East-India company, at Bengal, and afterwards was governor of Fort-William there; he died at Bath, december 5, 1735; having married twice, first in Bengal, december 17, 1697, Rebecca, sister of sir Charles Eyre, of Kew, in the county of Surry, knt. by whom he had one son and three daughters; he re-married september 7, 1715, Joanna, sole daughter and heiress of — Thurban

—— Thurban, serjeant at law, of Checkers, in the county of Bucks, and niece to lord Cutts, and widow of colonel Revett, of the guards, who so gallantly distinguished himself at the battle of Malplaquet, where he fell *; by this last marriage mr. Russell had only one daughter.

NUMBER
XXXI.
~~~~~  
Russells.

Children of  
John Russell,  
esq.  
grandson of  
Oliver, lord  
protector.  
Charles  
Russell, esq.  
gr. grandson  
of Oliver,  
lord protect.  
Frances,  
mar. to John  
Revett, esq.  
she was  
gr. grand-  
daughter of  
Oliver, lord  
protector.

1. Charles Russell, esq. of whom below.

2. Frances, born january 6, 1699, bedchamber-woman to the princess Amelia; she married to John Revett, esq, formerly of the guards, only son of colonel Revett, who was killed in the battle of Malplaquet: he died in 1763; she in 1775. As there was no issue of this marriage, the Checkers estate fell to Mary, his sister, the wife of Charles Russell, esq. as will be mentioned below.

3. Mary, born august 6, 1701, who married to —— Holmes, esq. who resided in the East-Indies. There was no issue of this marriage.

Mary, mar.  
Holmes, esq.  
she was gr.  
grand-  
daughter of  
Oliver, lord  
protector.

\* See the particulars of the honorable death of colonel Revett, in Tindall's continuation of Rapin, and the Tatler, no. 65.

4. Elizabeth,

NUMBER  
XXXI.

Ruffells.  
Elizabeth,  
married to  
Sam. Green-  
hill, esq. she  
was great-  
grand-daugh-  
ter to Oliver,  
lord protect.  
Dr. Green-  
hill, great-  
great-grand-  
son to Oliv.  
lord protect.

4. Elizabeth, born july 20, 1704; she married to Samuel Greenhill, of Swincombe, in the county of Oxford, esq. by whom she left two sons, the reverend doctor John-Russell Greenhill, rector of Cotisford, in the same county, guardian to the present baronet, sir John Russell, who, by miss Elizabeth Noble, of Sunderland, has Robert, now a student at Christ-church college, in Oxford; and 2. Charles Greenhill, who died young.

Ann, great  
grand-daugh-  
ter to Oliver,  
lord protect.

5. Ann, the only child of the second marriage: she died an infant.

Cha. Ruf-  
sell, esq. gt.  
grandson to  
Oliver, lord  
protector.

Charles Russell, esq. born january 8, 1700; he was appointed a major in the second regiment of guards, december 17, 1751; he was in the battle of Dettingen and Fontenoy, and greatly distinguished himself in the latter, where he commanded the battalion, and afterwards colonel of the thirty-fourth regiment; he caught a disorder, when in Minorca with his regiment, that occasioned his leaving that island, and returning to his native clime; but his distemper had made too considerable a progress for it to restore him; he died in London,

november

november 20, 1754; his remains were deposited at Kew. He married, june 18, 1737, Mary-Joanna-Cutts Revett, daughter of colonel Revett, who, as has been before-mentioned, was slain at Malplaquet; and by the death of her only brother, John Revett, esq. became heiress of Checkers. She died in may, 1764: the issue of this marriage was two children.

NUMBER  
XXXI.

Russells.

1. Mary Russell, born december 13, 1739, and is now bedchamber-woman to the princess Amelia:

Children of  
Cha. Russell,  
esq. great-  
grandson of  
Oliver, lord  
protector.

Mary, great  
great grand-  
daughter to  
Oliver, lord  
protector.

2. Sir John Russell, who succeeded to the title of baronet, upon his second cousin sir William's dying unmarried; sir John was born october 31, 1741; was a student of Christchurch, Oxford, and afterwards a barrister at law in Lincoln's-Inn: he died of an inflammation in his bowels, august 7, 1783 (occasioned by eating melon) at the seat of sir Henry Oxendon, in Kent, universally lamented by all who had the honor of his acquaintance; he was a truly amiable character, and had a fine taste; his library was select, he also had a small but choice collection of medals, jems, and other rarities;

Sir John  
Russell, the  
8th bart. gr.  
gr. grandson  
of Oliver,  
lord protect.

NUMBER  
XXXI.

Ruffells.  
Sir John  
Ruffell, 8th  
bart. &c.

ties; he married Catherine, daughter of the honorable general George Cary, brother to lord Falkland, by Isabella Ingram, a rich heiress of Yorkshire, whose only children were the present lady Amherst (who has no child) and the late lady Ruffell, who died december 26, 1782, both her ladyship and sir John Ruffell, bart. are buried at Checkers; their issue is only two children.

Sir John  
Ruffell, 9th  
and present  
bt. gt. gt. gt.  
grandson of  
Oli. 1d. pro.  
Geo. Ruffell;  
his brother.

1. Sir John Ruffell, the present baronet, born in may 1779, a most sprightly child.

2. George Ruffell, born in april 1781.

Checkers, the seat of this family, is very ancient, but not elegant; there are many valuables in it, especially pictures; in the drawing room are several of the Cromwell family, painted by the best artists; there is a fine one of Oliver and Peter Temple, his page, some account of which is given in the first volume, there is another called also of Oliver, when younger, it is a fine painting, but has not that cast of features, which I have seen in any other picture of him; there are also portraits of the protector Richard, and Henry, the lord-deputy of Ireland, the latter exhibits just such a person as the handsomest and  
youngest

youngest pieces do of the the old protector, the hair is flowing and very much of it, it is a noble picture, and in the best style; there are also others of his highness's daughters; that of the lady Fauconberg, shews her to be rather of a delicate constitution; at the bottom is C. J. (i. e. Cornelius Janfon) 1638; mrs. Cleypole's picture is very large, but awkwardly designed, she is represented seated, one hand upon a celestial globe, holding a pair of dividers, the other upon a book, which lies upon her knees, with a scroll proceeding out of it ALTEORA SEQVOR, and a very large full blown sun-flower before her; it probably was painted when she was in the decline of life; it much resembles the picture of her grandmother at Hinchinbrooke-house: there is another picture handsomer and more plump, which I take to be also of this lady when younger, and in health; these are all in the drawing room: a portrait of lady Russell, the protector's youngest daughter is in the room over the eating parlour; she is represented as a large sized woman, her dress blue. There is also an invaluable miniature of the protector Oliver\*.

\* In the gallery at Checkers, are some very fine family pieces, especially one over the chimney-piece; there is also a valuable piece, as large as the life, of the emperor Charles V. on horseback, and a fine one in the drawing room of the

NUMBER  
XXXI.

Ruffells.

It is much to be lamented, that it is unknown who many of these pictures, and some valuable ones, represent, nor could the late sir John obtain information. There are some good prints of the protector Oliver, and a fine sulphur of the commonwealth, taken from Symons's dye, when it was cracked. I was much hurt that I could not see the miniature of the protector Oliver, and a painting upon glass of lord Cutts, as they, with other valuables, were locked up. Amongst the arms painted upon the glass in the windows, I observed the Hampdens, with the crescent.

It is with singular pleasure that I acquaint the reader that the present baronet will, besides the estate at Checkers, inherit a very ample fortune from his, the late lady, his mother's family\*.

lady of that lord Cutts, who was the uncle to the maternal grandmother of the late sir John Ruffell; she is exquisitely handsome.

\*-The history of the baronet family of Ruffell I have given very fully, as they more than once intermarried with the Cromwells, and to improve and correct the many errors and omissions in the baronetage, which I have been the better able to do, from examining registers and other authentic memorials, and from pedigrees most obligingly sent me of this family, by miss Cromwell and dr. Greenhill. I have also had recourse to many historical books, especially those relating to the english affairs during the reign of king Charles I. the government of the republic, and during the protectorates.



## No. XXXII.

*The life of general John Reynolds, allied to the Cromwells by marriage.*

**J**OHN Reynolds, of the county of Cambridge, esq. took up arms to support, as he supposed, the liberty of the parlement; he was a captain under lieutenant Oliver Cromwell, afterwards so celebrated; he first distinguished himself in 1645, in the storming of Bridgewater, where entering with a forlorn hope of horse, he scoured the streets, and beat the royalists out of the first town into the other; for which service the parlement ordered him 100l. and after the king's death, in reward for his important exploits, they settled upon him 500l. per annum, at the recommendation of the general. In 1647, he was sent prisoner to Windsor, for attempting to have the king tried as a criminal; but when the army were of the same mind, the parlement set him at liberty.

NUMBER  
XXXII.

The life of  
Gen. Reynolds, allied  
by marriage  
to Oliver  
lord protect.

In may, 1649, he defeated and took prisoners the levellers at Banbury, and had it in

NUMBER  
XXXII.

 The life of  
gen. Reynolds, &c.

his power to have put them all to the sword, but mercifully spared them; for this the parliament raised him to the rank of a colonel.

The same year he was ordered, with his troop of horse, to Ireland, where he gained great honor by his conduct and bravery; in one of his first actions in that kingdom, he defeated the marquiss of Ormond, took his rich camp, and in it his lordship's cabinet, with all his letters, commissions, &c. with a prodigious number of prisoners, amongst whom were many officers and persons of distinction, particularly the marquiss's brother, who he threatened to pistol until he shewed him Ormond himself, which he was obliged to do.

After he had defeated the marquiss, he was left at Carrick with his regiment of horse, a troop of dragoons, and two companies; but soon after he had the command of sixteen troops of horse, and two thousand foot; being ordered to march to the capital of that province, in his way thither he beat the enemy, and took lord Offory's captain-lieutenant, and another lieutenant of horse, prisoners;

NUMBER  
XXXII.The life of  
gen. Reynolds, &c.

ers ; and in his march to Ross, he reduced Enistegoe, a small walled town, about five miles from that place, and removed the garrison of the Irish, and then joined the main army under Cromwell. After this, in 1650, he fell into the earl of Castlehaven's quarters, and obliged his lordship's army to retire into a bog for protection ; whilst he continued watching the earl's motions, he was called to assist doctor Theophilus Jones, in relieving the governor of Dublin, and marching for that purpose back to his own garrison of Carrick, he repulsed the enemy, who had endeavoured to storm that place ; his ammunition being soon spent, he beat them off chiefly with swords and spikes, with the loss of some hundreds of their men.

Towards the close of this year he again fell upon the earl of Castlehaven, and defeated him a second time, killing 1200 of his men, and taking as many prisoners, which prevented that nobleman's making scarce any further resistance : this struck such a panic into the earl of Clanricard, that though his army increased, he durst not engage with him.

NUMBER  
XXXII.

The life of  
gen. Reynolds, &c.

He also took Bellebeg-castle, and dispersed Dungan's forces; and marching into Caterlough, he took their garrisons, the soldiers deserting two of them, and the third opening their gates the day after summoning them to surrender; it was the more observable, as the whole country was in the irish interest—a plain proof of the estimation his valor and military knowledge was held in: this service was the more important, as one of the forts was the only place in that part of the kingdom which commanded the Shannon. In 1652, he took and garrisoned a fort in the Callowe, and two others bordering upon Ulster; he also, jointly with colonel sir Charles Coote, besieged Galway, and obliged general Preston, the governor, to quit the place, and retire from Ireland; and dispersed the enemies army at Letrim; in fine, having taken all the provisions of the irish, and drove them into their bogs, he obliged all the rebel commanders to lay down their arms, and, by his permission, to leave the kingdom, excepting such as had been engaged in the horrid massacre, or those who were otherwise great offenders, whom he detained to suffer that punishment their enormous crimes deserved.

It

It was really astonishing with what rapidity he over run a great part of Ireland, and the reduction of that kingdom was more owing to his services, than to that of any other persons, the general's excepted.

NUMBER  
XXXII.

The life of  
gen. Reynolds, &c.

In 1652, he distinguished himself when Anthony Young, vice-admiral, attacked and punished a dutch naval officer for not striking his sail to the english flag upon the italian coast.

His merit was so well known to Oliver, that he employed him as soon as he was declared protector: february 8, 1653-4, when his highness went to dine in great state at Grocer's-hall, he, with Whalley, led a troop of three hundred horse: he represented the counties of Galway and Mayo, in Ireland, in the british parlement called in 1654: in reward for his merit in the subduction of that kingdom, he had grants of debentures there to a very considerable amount.

He was also honored with knighthood in 1655, and dispatched to Ireland to accompany the protector's youngest son, Henry,

NUMBER  
XXXII.

The life of  
gen. Reynolds, &c.

as one who could give him the best information of that country, and its particular interest, and what cast of characters the leading men bore.

In 1657, he was sent over to assist the french in the war against Spain; he landed in Picardy, in the latter end of may, with six thousand foot under his command, with which he was very instrumental in taking Mardyke from the spaniards; that important place was delivered into his hands december 12, in the same year.

In his return home, in a dutch pink of one hundred tons, he was, with colonel White, his secretary D'Evaux, and others, cast away in a storm, as is supposed, near Goodwin's sands; for his chest, sword, and belt, were found there. His death was greatly lamented by the protector, and the nation in general: Heath, in his chronicle, says, that his highness commanded him home to answer to a complaint in having paid too great a respect to the duke of York (afterwards king James II.) at a conference held between Dunkirk and Mardyke; Clarendon, on the contrary, says, that



that sir John intended to come into England only for the purpose of paying a visit to his friends.

NUMBER  
XXXII.

The life of  
gen. Rey-  
nolds, &c.

It is far from improbable but some persons had endeavoured to lessen him in the opinion of the protector, which he took more notice of than it deserved; and perhaps desired to come over to vindicate himself in person: this appears plainly by the following well-written letter from sir Francis Russell to him, when he was general of the english forces in Flanders.

‘ Sonne Reynolds,

‘ According to my promise, and your desire, I am now at Whitehall, and have solicited his highnes, my lord Fleetwood, and mr. Secretary, for your returne. His highnes told me, that you should have leave granted you very suddenly; and mr. Secretary likewise sayed, that himseife would wright unto you, to let you know so much; but his highnes did say, when I wrote unto him about this busynes, that you must not expect to make any long tarrying here from your employment: however, I am glad that your friends have some hopes of seeing you. Your last letter I did  
receive,

NUMBER  
XXXII.

The life of  
gen. Reynolds, &c.

receive, and I have tow for your wife, which I intend to send downe unto hir by the post this night. Within these tow or three days I shall return back for Chippenham, for my chieftest busynes here was to fullfill that love, which I owe unto you. As for news, this place affords me but little; all our state-affaires are very private; and to enquire or search them out, is not my busynes. I hope all things will goe well; yet tis possible, all our state-doctors, are not of one opinion; tis possible, the wisest of them cannot guesse at the event and issue of things, nor say what will be brought to passe in a short time. His highnes takes the present of your horse very kindly. I doe believe his love and respect towards you is very reall: let therefore no darke thoughts overshadow your mind; keep but all things cleare and honest at home in your owne hart, and that sun wil scatter all those mists, that others can cast over your eyes. Expect bad report as well as good to be your portion here below; a wise good man is not much concerned at either. Above all things, remember to make a wise stout warr with all your own enemys within you; for that warfare concernes you most;

and

and the end of it will be a good happy peace. The Lord bleſſe and keepe you ſafe inwardly and outwardly. I have in this ſent you a letter from your wife: ſhe will be glad to ſee you, and ready to goe along with you to any place you ſhall deſire her. I am,

deare ſir,

WHITEHALL,

Nov. 24, 1657.

Yours in all faithfullnes,

FRANCIS RUSSELL\*.

NUMBER  
XXXIII.

The life of  
gen. Reyn-  
olds, &c.

\* The life of general Reynolds is taken from various histories of England and Ireland, and Thurloe's ſtate papers. I have been more particular in ſpeaking of this commander, as our hiſtorians and biographers have not done his valor juſtice. It is ſingular that dr. Leland has not ſo much as mentioned him in his hiſtory of Ireland.—Whitlock knew his merit, and ſpeaks of him with honor. Charles Longland, the protector's agent at Leghorne, ſays to ſecretary Thurloe, in a letter, 'tis very ſad news the loſs of that worthy great man, ſir John Reynolds.' Probably Robert Reynolds, one of the commiſſioners named to try king Charles I. but would not act, and who was one of the council of ſtate in 1659, was a relation to the general: Robert had Abbingdon-hall, and lands worth 400l. per ann. granted him by the long-parlement, beſides 2000l. in money.

No.

## No. XXXIII.

*The history of Henry, earl of Thomond, allied to the protectorate house of Cromwell, by the marriage of Sarah, daughter of sir Francis Russell, bart. and widow of general Reynolds.*

NUMBER  
XXXIII.

The life of  
Henry, earl  
of Tho-  
mond, allied  
by marriage  
to Henry  
Cromwell,  
lord-lieut.  
of Ireland.

**H**ENRY O'Brian, seventh earl of Thomond, was descended from the ancient kings of Ireland; upon the breaking-out of the civil war he declined giving any assistance to the parlement, from his fear of offending the irish, and injuring his relations; he therefore left Ireland, and came into this kingdom, under pretence of business: when the parliamentarians solicited money of him, he excused advancing any, under pretence of inability; but the soldiers in searching his seat, discovered 2000l. buried in the walls, which they appropriated to the public use\*.

\* The lady Honora O'Brian, the earl's sister, having assisted the royal party after she had sought the protection of Ireton, the parlement lord-deputy of Ireland, he sent for her, and said, he expected a more ingenuous carriage from her; to which she replied with tears, that if he would pass over this fault, she would faithfully promise

In the year 1660, he married the widow of general Reynolds, whose large dower made her no inconsiderable fortune to him; and though he had submitted to bear offices under the Cromwells, yet he professed all loyalty towards the royal brothers, Charles II. and James II. to both of whom he was one of the lords of their most honorable privy-council in Ireland; the former of these sovereigns he introduced, or intended to introduce, to Henry Cromwell, who had been lord-lieutenant in Ireland; and as the relator, Le Neve, has given it in a different manner, and says, ‘that he had great reason to know it,’ I shall give it without further apology:—his majesty going from Newmarket to take the diversion of hawking with the duke of York and prince Rupert, attended by several of the nobility, and amongst others, the earl of Thomond, (who from the vicinity of Spinney-abbey, the seat of his brother-in-law Cromwell) conducted

NUMBER  
XXXIII.

The life of  
Henry, earl  
of Tho-  
mond, &c.

not to transgress again; and when he retired, she recommended her cause to mr. Ludlow, beseeching him to intercede for a continuance of the lord-deputy's favor; Ileton replied to him, that ‘as much a cynic as I am, the tears of this woman moved me;’ and he condescended to give the protection she asked, which was next to a miracle.

the

NUMBER  
XXXIII.

The life of  
Henry, earl  
of Thomond, &c.

the illustrious party there, to take some refreshment; just as they came near to the end of the walk which led to the abbey, his lordship perceiving a man with a pitchfork, dismounted, and preceded his majesty with it, to the gate; and having acquainted the king whose seat it was, continued, *so have I carried the sword of state in Ireland many times before my brother, Harry Cromwell, when he was lord-lieutenant of that kingdom*; it was certainly a piece of cruelty to break in upon the privacy of poor Henry, and what a nobleman ought to have had more delicacy than to have done, and when it was his brother it was unpardonable; Henry saw it in its proper point of view, for he went out of one door as the company entered at another.\* His lordship died at his seat of Billington, in Northamptonshire, the second of the ides of may, 1691, in the 73d year of his age, having married twice, the lady O'Brien, his first cousin, and Sarah, the daughter of sir Francis Russell, bart. and

\* This anecdote has been given somewhat different in the first volume, in the life of Henry Cromwell, lord-lieutenant of Ireland; but my not having seen it by Le Neve at that time, occasioned its repetition here.

widow



widow of general Reynolds, by each of whom he had children; the male line failing in the descendants of both these marriages, the title of earl of Thomond (together with that of Tadcaster) became extinct.\*

NUMBER  
XXXIII.

~~~~~  
The life of
Henry, earl
of Thomond, &c.

It is observable, that not a word is mentioned in the peerage, or upon the monument of the earl of Thomond (erected by Sarah his countess, who long survived him) that his lordship's last lady was the widow of general Reynolds;—was it omitted in the peerage from delicacy to the royal family, or upon the monument to the gallant officer, because his knighthood could not be mentioned? Miss Cromwell has portraits of the earl and his last countess†.

* Upon the death of the last earl of Thomond and Tadcaster, Charles O'Brien, marshal of France, colonel of an Irish regiment of foot, and governor of New Britain, in Alsace, styled himself earl of Thomond; he died in September, 1761.

† This history of the earl of Thomond is taken from the peerages, Le Neve's monumenta anglicana, the same author's history of illustrious characters who died in 1718, Ludlow's memoirs, and a letter sent the author by Miss Cromwell.

No. XXXIV.

The history of the baronet family of Frankland, ever since they have been allied to that of the Cromwells, by sir Thomas Frankland's marrying Elizabeth, daughter of sir John Russell, bart. and Frances, youngest daughter of the protector Oliver.

NUMBER
XXXIV.

The anti-
quity of the
Franklands.
Sir Thomas
Frankland,
bart.

THE family of Frankland is of great antiquity, and is supposed to have been seated in Yorkshire ever since the norman conquest. Sir Thomas Frankland, bart. eldest son and heir of sir Henry, the first baronet, married the youngest daughter of sir John Russell, bart. by Frances, the protector's youngest daughter, which was a most fortunate marriage to him, as his uncle lord Fauconberg, who had married Mary, the protector's third daughter, was so well pleased with it, that at the time of the wedding, he settled upon him several considerable estates, one of them was at Chiswick, in the county of Middlesex; this distinction was due to him from his great merit: he represented the borough of Thriske in several parlements, and was ever the

the friend to his country, having eminently distinguished himself in promoting the revolution.

NUMBER
XXXIV.

Sir Thomas
Frankland,
2d bart.

His character and employments will be seen in this sketch of him, given by Mackey, in his memoirs: ‘ Sir Thomas Frankland, post-master-general, is chief of a very good family in *Yorkshire*, with a very good estate; ‘ his being my lord *Fauconberg*’s nephew, and ‘ marrying a grand-daughter of *Oliver Cromwell*, first recommended him to king *William*, ‘ who at the *revolution* made him commissioner ‘ of the *Excise*, and in some years after governor of the post-office; by abundance of application, he understands that office better ‘ than any man in *England*. And, notwithstanding he had no intercourse with *France* ‘ last war, improved that revenue to ten thousand pounds a year more than it was in the ‘ most flourishing years. He was the first that ‘ directed a correspondence with *Spain* and ‘ *Portugal*, and all our foreign plantations, to ‘ the great advantage of our traffick; and is ‘ turned for greater matters, when the government shall think fit to employ him. The

NUMBER
XXXIV.

Franklands.
Sir Thomas
Frankland,
2d bart.

‘ queen, by reason of his great capacity and
‘ honesty, hath continued him in the office of
‘ paymaster-general.

‘ He is a gentleman of a very sweet, easy,
‘ affable disposition; of good sense, extreme
‘ zealous for the constitution of his country,
‘ yet does not seem over forward; keeps an
‘ exact unity amongst the officers under him,
‘ and encourages them in their duty, through
‘ a peculiar familiarity, by which he obliges
‘ them, and keeps up the dignity of being
‘ master.

‘ He is a handsome man, middle stature,
‘ towards forty years old.’—This was written
in 1723. Sir Thomas died october 29, 1726,
and his lady in 1733: their issue was six sons
and three daughters, viz.

Chi'dren of
Sir Thomas
Frankland,
2d bart.

Sir Thomas
Frankland,
3d bart.

1. Sir Thomas Frankland, bart. of whom
in a following page.

William
Frankland,
esq.

2. William Frankland, esq. F. R. S. who
was made page to queen Mary at the revolu-
tion, then comptroller of the general post-
office, and afterwards treasurer of the stamp-
office :

office: he died november 28, 1714: his first wife was Margaret, daughter and heirs of ——— Alcoug, esq. and his second, Elizabeth, daughter of mr. Bawdowin; by the former he had a son and daughter, who both died infants; by the last, a daughter, named Elizabeth, who died unmarried.

NUMBER
XXXIV.

Franklands.

3. John Frankland, esq. who died a youth at Hamburg, in Germany.

John Frankland, esq.

4. Henry Frankland, of Mattersea, in the county of Nottingham, esq. He obtained a very considerable property in the East-Indies, in which country he died, august 23, 1728. By Mary, daughter of Alexander Cross, merchant, he had six sons and a daughter; 1. Charles-Henry, 2. Thomas, both of whom became baronets, and will be spoken of hereafter; 3. William Frankland, a merchant, and who continued in the service of the East-India company for twenty years, at Bengal, but resides now at Montham, in the county of Suffex; was sheriff for that county in the year 1783, and was also a member of parlement for the borough of Thirsk; he has never married.

Henry Frankland, esq.

4. Richard Frankland, who died young; 5. Robert

NUMBER
XXXIV.

Franklands.
Henry
Frankland,
esq.

bert Frankland, who died a captain of the Yarmouth man of war, at Bombay, in december 1757; 6. Frederick Frankland, who died in july 1752, at Lisbon; he was a major in the Blues, in the british army; he married Melissa, the daughter of the rev. — Lang, who surviving him, re-married to Edmund Charles Blenberg, esq. by Melissa, mr. Frankland had an only child, also named Melissa, who married to Peryston Perney, esq. she died in 1774; 7. Harriet Frankland, who died upon her return to England from India, when an infant.

Dr. Richard
Frankland.

5. Richard Frankland, who was educated at Jesus-college, Cambridge, and was created a doctor of civil law; he was a commissioner of the salt-office, and also comptroller of the penny-post office many years; he died a batchelor, september 21, 1761.

Frederick
Frankland,
esq.

6. Frederick Frankland, who was a barrister at law, a commissioner of the revenues in Ireland, then a commissioner of the excise in that kingdom, afterwards a commissioner of the excise in England; and lastly, a comptroller of the accounts in that office. He was returned a member for the borough of Thirsk, in several parlements; and died, march 8, 1768. His wives were,

were, Elizabeth, relict of Adam Cardonnel, esq. secretary to John, the celebrated duke of Marlborough, who dying, january 27, 1736-7, he married january 19, 1739, lady Ann Lumley, sister to the late earl of Scarborough, who died march 28, 1739-40; by the former he had two sons and three daughters; Frederick, Arthur, Ann, and Frances, who all died young, and another Ann, who was married in 1754, to the present Thomas lord Pelham, of Stanmer, in Suffex, by whom she has had Roger, and three other sons, and two daughters. Mr. Frederick Frankland had no issue by his last marriage.

NUMBER
XXXIV.

Franklands,
Frederick
Frankland,
etq.

7. Robert Frankland, was supercargo (of the Governor, his brother's ship) from Calcutta to the Persian-Gulph; and after finishing his trading voyage, and being ready to return to Bengal, the natives rose and murdered him and all the other Europeans, at Judda. The occasion of this barbarity was, that the bodies of some Lascar indians, who died in the ships, and had been buried below the high water mark, were washed up by the tide, and by the floods brought up the river, which the people supposed, or pretended to suppose, had been butchered in the ships; so to

Rob. Frank-
land, esq.

NUMBER
XXXVI.

Franklands.

Mary, mar.
to Thomas
Worley,
esq.

retaliate the injury, they proceeded to the outrage that involved this gentleman in ruin.

8. Mary, who was married to Thomas Worley, of Hovingham, in Yorkshire, esq.

Fran. mar.
to Roger
Talbot, esq.

9. Frances, who married to Roger Talbot, of the county of York, esq. his son of the same names, married — lady Fagg, whose son Roger Talbot, was some time ago in the militia, and a daughter, named Arabella, married to colonel Gee.

—
Frankland.

10. — Frankland; she died unmarried.

—, mar.
to sir Tho.
Robinson,
knight of
the bath.

11. —, Lady of sir Thomas Robinson, knight of the bath, she died november 2, 1750.

Sir Tho.
Frankland,
3d baronet.

Sir Thomas Frankland, bart. eldest son and heir to the baronet of both those names, was in many places of great importance, being appointed a clerk of the deliveries of the ordnance stores, april 7, 1715; a commissioner of the revenues for Ireland, april 8, 1724; one of the commissioners for trade and plantation, may 8, 1728; was likewise secretary to the muster-master-general, and was many years one of the lords commissioners of the admiralty: the borough of Thirsk, returned

returned him one of its members in five successive parlements. Sir Thomas died in march 1747; his wives were, Dianna, daughter and heiress of Francis Topham, of Agelthorpe, near Richmond, in the county of York, esq. with whom he had a very considerable fortune; she died february 2, 1740-1; and Sarah, daughter of mr. Mosely, a Worcestershire gentleman, who died january 31, 1761; by her he had one son, born in august 1743, who died november 27 following; by his first lady he had two daughters.

NUMBER
XXXIV.

Franklands.
Sir Tho.
Frankland,
3d bart.

1. Betty, married to John-Morley Trevor, of Glynn-Bourne, in Suffex, esq. a member of parlement for Lewes, in that county. There is no issue of this marriage.

Betty, mar.
to L. M.
Trevor, esq.

2. Diana: she became countess to the right honorable George-Henry Lee, the present earl of Lichfield: she died without issue, in 1772*.

Diana, mar.
to the earl
of Lich-
field.

The title of baronet failing in the elder branch, for want of male issue, it descended

Sir Charles-
Henry
Frankland,
4th bart.

* Sir Thomas had a natural son, to whom he gave the names of Henry Cromwell, as I am credibly informed: mr. Cromwell was with admiral Kempenfelt in the gallant action off the french coast in the last war, and was made a captain in the navy, november 14, 1781.

NUMBER
XXXIV.

Franklands.
Sir Charles-
Henry
Frankland,
4th bart.

to sir Charles-Henry Frankland, baronet, nephew of sir Thomas, and son of Henry Frankland, of Mattersea, esq. Sir Charles-Henry was for many years collector of his majesty's customs for the port of Boston, in North-America; he was afterwards consul-general to the court of Portugal, to which place he was appointed in 1761, and was, when there, buried for an hour under the ruins in the great earthquake at Lisbon, november 1, 1755, but fortunately escaped death; and returning to his own country, died at Bath, after a long illness, january 11, 1768. He married Agnes Brown, of New-England, in America: who re-married, after his death, to John Drew, of Colchester, esq. a banker in that city: she died at that place, april 23, 1783, of an inflammation in her lungs, aged about fifty-five years: she accompanied her first husband to Lisbon, and was there with him when the earthquake happened; and what is singular, observed from her elegant seat at Boston, the battle of Bunker's-hill, after which she returned to Britain. As sir Charles-Henry died without issue, he was succeeded in the title of baronet by his next brother

Sir

Sir Thomas Frankland, the present baronet, who was brought up to the naval department ; became a captain in july, 1740 ; and, in december, 1744, he was so fortunate as to take a french ship of great value, off the Havannah, with a spanish register, homeward bound, after an engagement of several hours : upon the death of his brother he succeeded to the title of baronet, at which time he was a factor at Bengal ; he rose afterwards to be vice-admiral of the red squadron of his majesty's fleet, and, as such, was one of the supporters of the canopy at his royal highness the duke of York's funeral, and is now an admiral of the white : he has represented the borough of Thirsk in five successive parlements. His lady is Sarah Rhett, grand-daughter of the chief-justice of South-Carolina, in North America, whom he married in that province, in may, 1743 : the issue of this marriage has been very numerous.

NUMBER
XXXIV.

Franklands,
Sir Thomas
Frankland,
5th bart.

1. Henry Frankland, who died an infant. Henry.

2. Thomas Frankland, esq. who was born in september, 1750, and received his education at Morton-college, Oxford ; he married —, daughter of — Smell, esq. Thomas.

3. Hugh,

NUMBER
LXXIV.

Franklands

Hugh.

William.

Roger.

Mary.

Sarah.

Harriot.

Ann.

Dinah.

Catherine.

Charlotte.

Henrietta.

Grace.

3. Hugh Frankland, died an infant.

4. William Frankland, esq.

5. Roger Frankland, esq.

6. Mary, married to sir Boyle Roach, in
Ireland.

7. Sarah, died young.

8. Harriot.

9. Ann, married to — Lewis, of Glamor-
ganfhire, esq.10. Dinah, married to — Bowles, in the
county of Wilts, esq.11. Catherine, married to — Wynneats,
esq. an officer in India.12. Charlotte, married to Robert Nicholas,
of Ashton-Keynes, in the county of Wilts, esq.13. Henrietta, }
14. Grace, } both unmarried.

And four others that died very young*.

* The history of the family of Frankland is taken from Kimber and Johnson's baronetages ; various other writers, and some particulars sent me by dr. Greenhill ; it may be
necessary

No. XXXV.

*The history of Richard Major, esq. father-in-law
to the protector Richard.*

RICHARD Major, esq *. was son of John Major, mayor and alderman of Southampton; he was, it is supposed, first seated at Sylton, a manor he owned, but whether from descent or purchase, is uncertain; Sylton is in Dorsetshire†, but probably disliking that place, he dis-

necessary to correct a passage in the history of the first sir Thomas Frankland, in the baronetages; they say that the earl of Fauconberg was descended from Mary, daughter of the protector Oliver, but his lordship married that lady, instead of being descended from her.

* The name of this family is sometimes written Maior, and Maijor.

† It appears from a variety of articles, entered on six pages of the account books of mr. Major, which are still extant, and in the possession of sir Thomas Heathcote, the present lord of the manor of Meidon, that he was lord of the manor of Sylton from lady-day, 1637, till the end of the next year; how much longer he held it, or whether he was possessed of it before 1637, is uncertain; by a memorandum of his it appears, that a terrier of the parsonage there, was put into Blandford court, in the summer of 1637. It is most probable, that mr. Major resided at Sylton before he came to Hursley; because during the years 1637, and

NUMBER
XXXV.

The life of
Richard
Major, esq.
father-in-
law to Rich.
ld. protect.
a member
of the other
house, and a
privy couns.
to both the
protectors.

NUMBER
XXXV.The life of
Richard
Major, esq.
&c.

posed of it, and settled at Hursley, about four or five miles from the city of Winchester, which he purchased, with the manor of Merdon, in which Hursley lies*.

1638, he appears to have been very busy at that place, in repairing his house, and adding to his stock and sheep; in 1637, he was engaged in a law-suit concerning the common at Sylton.

* It is most reasonable to suppose that Mr. Major purchased Hursley, together with the manor of Marden, alias Merdon, about 1639, because the first entry into his account-book concerning the manor, is dated in that year, this added to there being a memorandum of his, in which he says, he had been *informed* by two persons concerned about the falling of coppices, in the years 1632, 1633, 1634, 1635, and 1637, which information, a person of his apparent attention to business, would not have wanted, had he, during those years, either resided upon, or even owned the manor, for he was a most exact man in collecting every information relating to Merdon; and when the rights and customs of that manor were disputed between Mr. Oliver Cromwell, son of the protector Richard, and the tenants, the court of chancery decreed, in 1698, that the articles made in 1650, between Mr. Major and the tenants, should be ratified, and an authentic copy of them be preserved in the church of Hursley. The customs of the manor, and the proceedings, were published by Matthew Imber, gent. London, 1707, 8vo. for private use; from the commencement of the suit in 1691, to the decree in 1698, the lord of the manor, Oliver Cromwell, esq. and twenty of the tenants died. Mr. John White, who the tenants had impowered to carry on the suit, was not paid at his death, in 1699; the expences
were

Mr. Major was greatly attached to the puritans; but I find no mention of his assisting the parliament against the king, nor of his interesting himself in politics till after his alliance with the Cromwells; July 14, 1653, he was added to the council of state, when Oliver called a convention (to which he afterwards gave the name of parliament) and it behoved him to be careful in choosing such whom he could depend upon, as they were to give him the scepter; he procured him to be returned a member for Southampton; and when this parliament gave him the title of protector, he appointed him one of his privy-council.

NUMBER
XXXV.

The life of
Richard
Major, esq.
&c.

In the following year he was named by the protector an assessor of the taxes for both Southampton and the isle of Wight*; and when the other house was erected, he had a

were 1074l. Query. Was not this the petition of Oliver, the son of the Protector Richard, presented by Sir Edward Seymour, bart. to the house of commons, of which notice is taken in the first volume, relating to that transaction?

* From a letter written by major-general Goffe to Thurloe, dated at Winchester, May 5, 1656, it appears, that notwithstanding Oliver's power, and Mr. Major's consequence in the place and neighbourhood, the magistrates of Southampton, were against him and the godly party.

feat.

NUMBER
XXXV.

The life of
Richard
Major, esq.
&c.

feat in it, with the title of lord ; upon his son-in-law's succession to the sovereignty, he was declared of his privy-council, but his lameness prevented his attending at court, which was no little injury to the protector, as he was a man of great capacity and knowledge of men : the misfortunes of Richard, and the return of royalty, with his bodily infirmities, terminated his life in his fifty-sixth year, april 25, 1660 : he was buried in the chancel of the church of Hursley : upon the grave-stone laid over him is his arms, with three roses, or crosses in chief, impaling the proper arms of the Kingsmills, and this inscription :

Hic jacet corpus Ricardi Maijor
Armigeri, Dominique
Hujus Manerii de Merdon alias
Marden, Qui obiit 25^{to} Die
Aprilis, Ano. Dni. 1660.
Ætatis Suæ 56^{to}

The protector Oliver tells mr. Major, that it was his and his family's godliness that made him court his alliance, and not from any considerations about his considerable property ; he having had many proposals for his son, of
greater

NUMBER
XXXV.The life of
Richard
Major, esq.
&c.

greater advantage than his: how true this may be, is difficult to determine. In a letter to one of their common friends, Oliver says, he perceives that he was 'wise and honest, and, indeed, much to be vallew'd;' but he immediately subjoins, 'some things of comon fame 'did a little sticke;' it is impossible to know, at this distance of time, what these 'things' the world objected against him were; but, from the seeming attention he paid to money matters, it is not improbable that it was either excessive love of money *simply*, or that he had done some action to add to his wealth, more than what his honor ought to have permitted; I therefore, notwithstanding the old protector's asseveration, should suspect that money was the principal inducement that occasioned him to seek the marriage of his son to this gentleman's daughter*.

Mr. Major married Ann, daughter of John Kingswell, gent. lord of the manor of Marvel, in the isle of Wight, with whom he had some

* There was a Edward Major, esq. who was vice consul at Gallipoli, during Oliver's protectorate; he was ill used by the Cadée, for which that magistrate, upon complaint, was removed.

NUMBER
XXXV.

The life of
Richard
Major, esq.
&c.

lands in that and other places in the isle of Wight: mr. Kingswell died march 6, 1639, in the seventy-seventh year of his age, and is buried in the chancel of Hursley church, where there is a flat stone, with his arms, viz. satire, between four animals (probably lions) heads, and inscribed,

Hic jacet corpus Johif. Kingswell
De Marvel in Insula Vedis Gen. Qui obiit
VI^{to}. Die Martii Ano. Domi. 1639 An^o. que
Ætatis Suæ 77^o.

Mrs. Major died june 13, 1662, aged fifty-six, and was buried near her husband and father: the grave-stone laid to protect her remains has the arms of the Kingswells, quartering a chevron, between three fleur-de-lis, and this epitaph:

Hic jacet Corpus Anna Maijor
Vidux, Quæ Maritum habuit
Ricardum Maijor de Hursley Armigerum, et Patrem Johannem
Kingswell de Marvell Generosum
Obiit 13^{to} Die Junii An^o. Dni.
1662 Ætatis Suæ 56*.

* Mr. and mrs. Major, and mr. Kingswell's grave-stones lie upon the ground within the rails of the altar, parallel

NUMBER
XXXV.

The life of
Richard
Major, esq.
&c.

The issue of this marriage was only two daughters ; Dorothy, who was married to the protector Richard, and Ann, the wife of John Dunch, of Pusey, in Berks, esq. eldest son of Samuel Dunch, esq. by Dulcebella his wife : Samuel was seated at North-Badifley, a place about three miles from Hursley, and the next parish to it, the manor of which belonged to him ; he was probably related to, if not descended from, those of Little-Wittenham ; he was an active member of the long-parlement, his name frequently occurring in the journals of the house of commons, during the years 1643, 1644, and 1650 ; he was also a member for the county of Berks in 1653, and was much trusted by the protector Oliver, who, in 1654, appointed him one of the visitors of the university of Oxford*.

to and touching each other, mr. Kingswell's being the middlemost ; it is supposed that they were injured about thirty years since, when the chancel was re-built, and which is the reason why both the inscriptions and arms upon them, are so bad as scarce to be discernable.

* Samuel Dunch, esq. was the eldest son and heir of Edmund ; he had three daughters, I think ; Mary, who was the first wife of sir John Pile, of Compton, Berks, bart. by whom she had only Frances, who died young ; lady Pile is buried in Pusey church ; upon a marble grave-stone laid over her remains is their shield of arms, viz. a cross

NUMBER
XXXV.

~~~~~  
Dunchs of  
Possey.

Jno. Dunch,  
esq. brother  
by marriage  
to the prot.  
Richard.

Mr. John Dunch, though unknown to the protector, was invited to court, after his marriage, by the following letter :

*For my loving friend, John Dunch, esq.*

S I R,

I desier to speake with you, & hearinge a report from *Hursleye* that you was goinge to y<sup>r</sup> father's in *Berkshiere*, I send this expresse to you, desiring you to come to mee at *Hampton Court* : with my respects to y<sup>r</sup> father, I rest

y<sup>r</sup> lovinge Friend,

Aug. 27<sup>th</sup> 1657.

Oliver Pr.

between four nails, or piles, impaling a chevron, between three castles, with this motto, *Virginis en vobis castæ nuptæque coronam* ; by the epitaph it appears, she was born june 25, 1616, married june 9, 1634, and died january 1, 1638. Dulcebella, the second daughter of mr. Dunch, married Edward Wiseman, esq. (ancestor of the baronets of that name) by whom she had four sons and three daughters ; she died november 10, 1656, aged 37 ; she is buried in Steventon church, in Berkshire : and ———, the third daughter, was married to ——— Beck, esq. solicitor to the councils of state, and who mr. Dunch wished to get into the house of commons, as a member for some place in the county of Berks, in 1656.—There was also another very opulent family of the name of Dunch, seated in Oxfordshire, which ended in the male line in Henry Dunch, of Newington, in that county, whose only daughter and heir, Elizabeth, married to sir Cecil Bishop, of Parkham, in Suffex, bart.

Such

Such an invitation would not be slighted ; what preferment he had does not appear ; in 1654, 1656, and 1658-9, he was returned a member of parliament for the county of Berks.

NUMBER  
XXXV.

Dunchs of  
Pusey.

By miss Dunch he had seven children, all born at Hursley ; 1. Major Dunch, esq. born august 9, 1651 ; he married the daughter of Philip lord Warton, by whom he had no child ; his death happened september 27, 1679, when only twenty-eight years of age ; he was buried in Pusey church, where his widow set up a monument to commemorate his virtue and learning\*. 2. Samuel Dunch, born september 26, 1652. 3. Dulcebel Dunch, born march 29, 1654. 4. Ann Dunch, born june 22, 1655†. 5. Edmund Dunch, born september 3, 1656. 6. Ann Dunch, born march 11, 1657 : and 7. John Dunch, born october 5, 1659‡.

His children.

\* The epitaph upon Major Dunch, esq.'s. monument is given in Le Neve's monum. anglicana.

† There is no mention of this Ann Dunch's death in the register of Hursley, probably she was buried at Pusey.

‡ The history of the Majors and Dunchs of Pusey is taken from registers, funeral monuments, and other materials

## No. XXXVI.

*Of the descendants of Elizabeth, daughter of Henry  
Cromwell, the lord-lieutenant of Ireland.*

NUMBER  
XXXVI.

Russells of  
Fordham.  
William  
Russell, of  
Fordham,  
esq. who  
mar. Eliz.  
daugh. of  
Hen. Crom-  
well, 1d. lt.  
of Ireland.

**E**LIZABETH, the only surviving daughter of Henry Cromwell, lord lieutenant of Ireland, was born at Chippenham, june 3, 1660, she was married to William Russell, of Fordham, in Cambridgeshire, esq. who had a commission in the army ; he was son of Gerard Russell, esq. of the same place, and grandson of sir William Russell, the first baronet ; a marriage concluded probably from the several prior alliances between these two families of Cromwell and Russell ; it however was a most unfortunate one for the lady, as mr. Russell lived at an expence far exceeding his income. He kept the first company ; had his coach and six, which, with other needless expences, together with a large family, brought him so much in debt, that his creditors became clamorous : fortunately for himself, he died in

rials, communicated by the rev. S. Gauntlet ; from various writers of the civil wars ; Harris's life of Cromwell ; peerage ; baronetage ; Willis's not. parl. Thurloe's state papers ; mr. Gough's topography ; and Le Neve's monumenta anglicana.

1701, and was buried, june 26, in Fordham church. His widow, instead of endeavouring to retrieve the shattered fortunes of the family, strove to keep up an appearance of riches as long as it was possible; when, in the night-time, she set off in her coach, with as many of her children as she could take, and went to London, much indebted to all the neighbourhood; and died in that city, in the year 1711, of the small-pox, which she caught by keeping some of the hair of two of her daughters, who died a little before her, of that dreadful distemper. She had the numerous family of seven sons, and six daughters.

NUMBER  
XXXVI.

Russells of  
Fordham.  
Wm. Russell,  
esq.  
&c.

Children of  
Wm. Russell,  
esq.  
by Eliz.  
daugh. of H.  
Cromwell,  
lord lieut. of  
Ireland.  
Obry. Wm.  
Russell, esq.

1. Obryon-William Russell, who was baptized october 17, 1684, at Fordham (as were all his brothers and sisters, except the two youngest) what became of him, I could not learn, only that he was brought up to no profession.

2. Henry, baptized october 10, 1685; he died at sea.

Henry Russell,  
esq.

3. John, baptized december 4, 1688; he died march 23, 1694-5, and was buried in Fordham chancel, march 25, 1695; over whom, within the communion-rails, is a black marble slab.

Jn. Russell.

NUMBER  
XXXVI.

Ruffells of  
Fordham.

Wm. Ruffell, esq.

Mr. Francis  
Ruffell.

4. William, baptized december 6, 1689; he was also in the sea-service, and in which he died.

5. Francis, baptized january 19, 1691-2; he was brought up to the hosiery business, which he followed in London.

Ed. Ruffell.

6. Edward, baptized march 14, 1693; he died august, 18, 1694, and is buried near his brother John, in Fordham church.

Mr. Thomas  
Ruffell.

7. Thomas, baptized august 31, 1695; he was set apprentice to his brother Francis: he never married.

Eliza. mar.  
to mr. Rob.  
D'Aye.

8. Elizabeth, baptized may 2, 1683; she married to mr. Robert D'Aye, of Soham, of an ancient family, who having spent a good fortune, was so reduced, that he died in the workhouse. The daughters of the protector Richard lessened the weight of mrs. D'Ayes misfortunes, by sending an annual present to her, and by leaving her a legacy at their deaths; but this did not prevent her experiencing very great hardships from poverty: she died so late as november 5, 1765, at Soham. The children that lived to the age of manhood, were, 1. Ruffell D'Aye, who, captain Smith (pitying his condition) sent to sea, when a boy,



NUMBER  
XXXVI.Ruffells of  
Fordham.Eliza. mar.  
to mr Rob.  
D'Aye.

boy, in which service he died a batchelor, and scarce of age. 2. Elizabeth D'Aye, who was the first wife of Thomas Addefon, of Soham, who, from a shoe-maker, has gradually rose to be a person of some consideration; he was in the year 1781, or 1782, high-constable of Soham: his honesty and good sense, has procured him the regard of the neighbouring gentlemen, who have on many occasions shewed the favorable opinion they entertain for him. Mrs. D'Aye died january 8, 1779, aged 50; she was mother of three sons, and four daughters; Ruffell and Thomas, twins, born jun 10, and 11, 1767, Thomas died the same day in which he was born; William, born in 1770, and died in 1771; Mary, born in 1759, and died in 1764; Elizabeth, born in 1762; Mary-Ruffell, born in 1764; and Francis, born in 1769, and died in the same year. 3. — D'Aye, married one Saunders, a butcher's son, who was a fellow-servant in the family in which she lived: there is no issue of this marriage. Saunders is an idle, dissipated man, which obliged his wife to leave him; she is now in the observatory in Greenwich-park, and he an auctioneer in London.

NUMBER  
XXXVI.

9. Francis, baptized december 15, 1686.

Ruffells of  
Fordham.

10. Jane, baptized january 15, 1687-8 ; these

Miss Fran.  
Ruffell.  
Miss Jane  
Ruffell.

two daughters went with their mother to London, where they caught the small-pox, and both died of it nearly together.

Mary  
Ruffell.

11. Mary ; she died when only three months old, january 16, 1690, as it is noticed upon a small stone, in Fordham chancel.

Mary, mar.  
to mr. Mar-  
tin Wilkins.

12. Mary, baptized january 18, 1689-90 ; she became the wife of mr. Martin Wilkins, of Soham, a person of good property ; she had two children who both died infants. This Mary, was left a poor destitute, forsaken creature, at Fordham, where sir Charles Wager found her when he purchased Fordham-abbey, the estate of her ancestors ; sir Charles, with a humanity, which ought never to be forgotten, educated her, and when she married, gave her a fortune.

Margaret  
mar. to a  
Peachy.

13. Margaret, who lived with her sister, mrs. Wilkins. Mr. Wilkins had an improper connexion with her, but to hide it from the world, married her to one of his servants,

NUMBER  
XXXVI.Russells of  
Fordham.Margaret,  
mar. to a  
Peachy.

named Peachy, whom he put into a good farm ; but the husband, ashamed of his conduct, or having spent the hush-money, very soon ran away ; after which mr. Wilkins supported her. She had an only daughter, named Elizabeth, who she was supposed to be with child of, by her brother-in-law, at the time of her marriage : this child was brought up as a gentlewoman, and married to mr. Peachy, no ways allied to her nominal father, but a person of fortune and education ; by him she had 1. Richard Peachy, who died unmarried, when about twenty-five years of age ; 2. William Peachy, who was in 1780, at the university of Cambridge ; he will have an estate of about 100l. per annum, when he comes of age ; and Elizabeth Peachy, married to the rev. ——— Ellis, of Milborne, in Cambridgeshire.

14. ——— married to mr. Nelson, of Mildenhall, by whom she had a son, a jeweller, who went abroad, and a daughter married to a mr. Redderock, an attorney at Mildenhall, who dying in poor circumstances, mrs. Redderock now keeps a school in that place ; she is the mother of Russell Redderock, an attorney

——, mar.  
mr. Nelson.

NUMBER  
XXXVI.

Russells of  
Fordham.

—, mar.  
m. Nelson.

ney there, and many other children.—When we view the great Cromwell in his palace, surrounded with his guards, and the kings of the earth striving which should gain his friendship by the abjectness of their submissions, we look with astonishment at several of these, his descendants, almost begging their daily bread. On! Oliver, if you could have seen that the gratification of your ambition could not prevent your descendants in the second and third generation from falling into the most severe poverty, you would surely have sacrificed fewer lives to that idol. How much are they to be pitied! the elevation of their ancestor, but humiliates them the more. In writing their story, and knowing how true it is, from ocular demonstration, I feel the greatest sympathy; and I have dwelt longer upon it, that the many affluent, nay several right honorable families, to whom they are allied, will remember that such persons exist, and that they have great claims upon them, by a double tie—and even the public at large. The nation thought itself honored by giving birth to a Milton, and generously subscribed towards the support of his unfortunate descendants; if the poet raised the

the

the fame of Britain by his lyre, furely Cromwell raifed it far higher by his fword: all nations trembled at his name, and he made that of a briton greater than ever was a roman:—it may be replied to this, that Oliver was an ufurper; to which I rejoin, Milton was his fecretary, and openly defended the fe actions which the protector is moft blamed for; yet, did the royal Caroline patronize the humane difpofition of her fubjects in relieving his grandchildren\*.

---

No. XXXVII.

*The hiftory of meffrs. Benjamin and William Hewling, brothers of Hannab, wife of major Richard Cromwell, and others her relations.*

THESE two amiable, but unfortunate gentlemen, of the name of Hewling, were the only fons of mr. Benjamin Hewling, a turkey merchant of good fortune, in London, who, happily for himfelf, died before

NUMBER  
XXXVII.

~~~~~  
The hiftory
of the
Hewlings.

* The descendants of Elizabeth, grand-daughter of Henry, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, is taken from the register of Fordham, and from the testimony of many of the inhabitants in and near that place, particularly mr. Addelson, who married one of them.

them;

NUMBER
XXXVII.

The history
of the
Hewlings.

them; they were, after their father's death, most carefully brought up by a tender mother, and their maternal grandfather, mr. William Kiffin, who, though very much advanced in years, as well as his wife, survived them both: the Hewlings and Kiffins were protestant dissenters, and the latter (if not the former) were anabaptists.

Mr. Benjamin Hewling, the eldest brother, made a great progress in learning, was well skilled in the mathematics, and other parts of philosophy, and was some time in Holland to perfect himself in these and other studies; when the duke of Monmouth came into England, and laid claim to a crown which he had not a shadow of right to, mr. Hewling, whose zeal for the protestant interest led him to depose king James, as a papist, upon any terms whatever, joined his standard; the duke gave him a troop of horse, with which he signalized himself in several skirmishes; and as ill chance would have it, he was dispatched with a detachment of his own troop and two more, to Mythead, in Somersetshire, to fetch cannon to the army; he returned at the very
time

time that the duke of Monmouth was routed at Sedgmore, which he in vain endeavoured to prevent; the loss of the battle is thought to be greatly owing to his absence with so considerable a part of the horse, and the most resolute of the army.

NUMBER
XXXVII.

~~~~~  
The history  
of the  
Hewlings.

Mr. William Hewling, was educated with an equal care to his brother, and was also sent into Holland for improvement; he returned from thence with the duke of Monmouth, and also enlisted under his banner, and bore the rank of lieutenant of foot at the battle of Sedgmore, where he, as well as his brother, behaved with distinguished gallantry.

After the army dispersed, the two unfortunate brothers continued together, and took the first opportunity of putting to sea, but they were driven back again, and with difficulty gained land, by climbing over the dangerous rocks: but the prospect now before them, was as melancholy as from that they had just fled; the country was filled with soldiers, and those who had been raised to seize upon Monmouth's partizans; wherefore fearing to fall into the hands of the soldiery, or the rabble, they surrendered themselves to a gentleman whose house was near the place they landed

NUMBER  
XXXVII.

• The history  
of the  
Hewlings.

landed at ; from whence they were sent to Exeter prison, july 12th, and on the 27th, following, were put on board the Swan frigate, and conveyed to the Thames, from whence they were taken to Newgate ; from which prison they were removed to Salisbury, then to Dorchester, where mr. William Hewling was tried and condemned, and sent, with several others, to Lyme, where he was executed, september 12, 1685. Mr. Benjamin Hewling was tried and executed, with many others, at Taunton, where he was put to death, september 30, some days after his brother.

Of all the the unhappy victims that died in the West, none were more pitied than these two brothers ; their youth, their beauty, their being the only sons of their mother, and she a widow, their extraordinary piety, resignation, even excessive joy at their approaching fate, made all men look up with horror at a throne, which, instead of being of mercy, was that not only of severe justice, but excess of cruelty ; for they were flattered with life, though not even one (which was earnestly desired) was saved : they were treated with the greatest inhumanity, and even shameful barbarity ; for, in Newgate, they were loaded  
with

NUMBER  
XXXVII.The history  
of the  
Hewlings.

with heavy irons, not permitted to be together, nor to have any of their friends see them, even in the presence of the keeper of the prison; when the eldest was taken to execution, the sheriff, callous to every feeling of humanity, would scarce permit him and his fellow-unfortunates, to take leave of their friends. At the fatal tree, after two of the oldest prisoners had prayed, he would not permit mr. Hewling\*, to pray apart, though it was particularly requested, but asked him if he would pray for the king, to which he answered, ‘I pray for all men;’ and when the brutish sheriff was asked permission for them to sing a psalm, he replied, ‘it must be with ropes about their necks,’ to this they chearfully complied. The sorrowing spectators exclaiming, ‘it both broke and rejoiced their hearts.’

The people, as if to reflect upon their sovereign’s flintiness of heart, strove who should most express their pity and regard for them whilst living, and when dead; the body of the youngest

\* It was observed, that when mr. Benjamin Hewling was set upon the sledge, it was half an hour before the officers could force the horses to draw, which greatly enraged them, as there was no visible obstruction; and at last, the mayor and sheriffs were obliged to drag the horses forwards themselves.

NUMBER  
XXXVII.

The history  
of the  
Hewlings.

was deposited in Lyme church-yard, attended by two hundred persons, and accompanied by some of the most fashionable young women in the town, though it was the day following his untimely death, and no invitation or preparation made : and most of the inhabitants of Taunton, also waited upon the remains of William, to the church in that place, where his remains were deposited ; which was wonderful, when we recollect the horrid butchery that must every where present itself to them under the unfeeling tyrant ; and that several of the dreadful objects died only for affording comfort to those who had been in arms.

The dignity and acquiescence in God's providence under their misfortunes, and the cruelty of their deaths, made a great impression upon all sober men, and the outrages committed in the west, more than any thing, contributed to overturn the throne of a tyrant, which he had discolored with the blood of so many of his subjects, to gratify an insatiable cruelty.

Their characters are thus drawn in the new martyrology, from which the above is taken,—  
‘ They were both of very sweet and obliging  
‘ tempers, as has appeared in their history, it  
‘ being

NUMBER  
XXXVII.The history  
of the  
Hewlings.

‘ being a very hard matter for their worst ene-  
 ‘ mies, when they once knew ’em well, not to  
 ‘ honour and love ’em. Mr. Benjamin, the  
 ‘ elder, reconciled the *lamb* and the *lion* ex-  
 ‘ actly. In the field he seem’d made only for  
 ‘ war; and any where else, for nothing but  
 ‘ love. He, without flattery, deserved to be  
 ‘ called a very *fine man*, of a lovely proportion,  
 ‘ extreamly well made, so handsome a meen,  
 ‘ and good an air, as perhaps few in *England*  
 ‘ exceeded him.’ His picture (a print given in  
 the martyrology) is pretty like him.

‘ The younger, mr. *William*, somewhat taller  
 ‘ and more slender, his face fresh and lively,  
 ‘ as his spirit, being master of an extraordinary  
 ‘ *vivacity* and *briskness* of temper. Both of ’em  
 ‘ virtuous, pious, and courageous, far above  
 ‘ their years, and indeed, seem’d to be *men* too  
 ‘ soon, one of ’em not being twenty, the eldest  
 ‘ but two-and-twenty, when they dy’d; veri-  
 ‘ fying that common observation, *that what-*  
 ‘ *ever is PERFECT sooner than ordinary, has ge-*  
 ‘ *nerally a shorter period prefix’d to it than what’s*  
 ‘ *more base and ignoble.*’

NUMBER  
XXXVII.The history  
of the  
Hewlings.

It would, for many reasons, be improper to omit what mr. Hewling Luson has said of these two young men, and others of this family, to which he was near allied; speaking of Hannah, the wife of major Richard Cromwell, he says, “ This Hannah Hewling, my mother’s elder sister, is the person so often mentioned in the many particular relations which were published, of the bloody unrelenting prosecutions in the west, after the defeat of the duke of Monmouth’s rebellion.

‘ The two unfortunate brothers of this lady, Benjamin and William Hewling, were the only males of their name, and of their family, which was in the highest esteem and popularity among the staunch whigs and dissenting protestants, at that time so numerous and considerable in that city. Their parts were excellent, and their education was the best that could be given them; their morals were spotless, their piety exemplary; their zeal against popery, the ardour of their courage in the field, and the manly meekness and devout resignation of their deportment, to the last,

under



under their sufferings, concurred with their youth, the one twenty-one\*, the other not quite twenty, and the uncommon beauty and gracefulness of their persons, to place them the first in the list, which was at that time called “ the Western Martyrology,” and render the severity of their fate most pitied of any who fell a sacrifice to the popish vengeance of James ; though there were some other sentences much more unjust.

NUMBER  
XXXVII.

The history  
of the  
Hewlings.

‘ The father of this unfortunate family was dead ; the mother, from her distress, incapable of acting ; some of the near friends of the family were themselves too obnoxious to act, and many more too timid ; and as the other sisters were hardly out of their childhood, it fell upon this young lady alone to conduct the whole affair, in the prison for their comfort, and with the court for their pardon.

‘ It has been said in most of the accounts which have been published, that lord-chief-justice Jefferies always treated Hannah Hew-

\* The Martyrology says, mr. Hewling was twenty-two.

NUMBER  
XXXVII.

The history  
of the  
Hewlings.

ling according to his usual custom, with the greatest brutality ; “ but black as he is, the devil may be blackened !” for Jefferies always treated her with the greatest politeness and respect. This instance however does not much soften the horror of his general character. Jefferies had a relation, from whose fortune he had formed great expectations ; and as this relation was an intimate acquaintance of the Hewlings, he exerted himself very warmly with him in their behalf. He repeatedly protested to the chief justice, that “ the continuance of his friendship, together with every benefit he might hope “ would result from it, depended entirely upon “ his using every endeavour to save the Hew- “ lings.” This Jefferies protested he did ; with what sincerity, God only knows ; but he always declared the king was inexorable\*.

\* Sir John Dalrymple asserts, that “ when James knew the cruelties of Jefferies, he gave orders to stop them ;” but this assertion is against all evidence ; for he knew daily of his conduct, or campaign, as he stiled it ; was accustomed to repeat his infamous tool’s cruelties with jocularly ; and for his glorious and pleasing services, he made him, after his campaign, lord high chancellor.

‘ When

‘ When Jefferies was afterwards prisoner in the Tower, he complained to dr. Scott, author of “the christian life,” who visited him under his confinement, of his hard fare, “I was hated,” says he, “by the kingdom, for doing so much in the west, and I was ill received by the king, for not “having done more.” He used almost the same words when he was applied to for the Hewlings.

NUMBER  
XXXVII.

The history  
of the  
Hewlings.

‘ When Hannah Hewling presented a petition to the king, in behalf of her brothers, she was introduced by lord Churchill, afterwards duke of Marlborough, while they waited in the anti-chamber, for admittance, standing near the chimney-piece, lord Churchill assured her of his most hearty wishes of success to her petition; “but madam,” said he, “I dare not flatter you with any such hopes, for that marble is as capable of feeling compassion as the king’s heart.” This declaration of lord Churchill adds no small degree of credibility to Jefferies report of the king’s obdurate cruelty.

\* This exactly agrees with the opinion that must be formed both of James’s head and heart, from his own letters, in which, numerous as they are, sir John Dalrymple

NUMBER  
XXXVII.

~~~~~  
The history
of the
Hewlings.

‘ William Kyffin*, the father of mrs. Hewling, was then alive ; this man throughout his life had been a merchant, and was possessed of what was then thought a very large fortune ; yet I think he sometimes gave vent to his piety, by holding forth amongst the baptists. He was, however, in much and general esteem ; his fortune and affluence placed him amongst the foremost of the dissenters in the city. I believe he never meddled with politics himself, but all his connexions were amongst the warmest patriots of those warm times. Hayes the banker, who married another of Kyffin’s daughters, was tried for his life, in 1684, for remitting money to sir Thomas Armstrong, an outlaw. Hayes narrowly escaped the halter, which the court, under Charles II. earnestly desired to be put about his neck. The trial was curious and important, as it struck at the root of

observes, “ there is scarcely one stroke of genius or sensibility to be found.”

* There was a William Kyffin, who was intrusted by the parliament, in 1647, to be an assessor of their taxes, to be raised in the county of Middlesex ; and one of the same name was at the head of those that signed a profession of the faith of anabaptism, in 1644, in behalf of his congregation ;

mercantile liberty. A good account is given of it by Burnet*.

NUMBER
XXXVII.

~~~~~  
The history  
of the  
Hewlings.

‘ Kyffin was personally known both to Charles and James ; and when the latter of these princes, after having arbitrarily deprived the city of the old charter, determined to put many of the dissenters into the magistracy ; under the rose, he sent for Kyffin to attend him at court. When he went thither in obedience to the king’s command, he found many lords and gentleman. The king immediately came up to him, and addressed him with all the little grace he was master of. He talked of “ his favor to the dissenters,” in the

gation ; and who, during Oliver’s protectorate, wrote to those of that persuasion in Ireland, to request them to live peaceably, and submit to the civil magistrate ; and who also signed an apology in behalf of himself and his brethren, of the same judgment, with a protestation against Venner’s fifth monarchy plot, which is called ‘ the late wicked and ‘ most horrible treason and rebellion in this city of London,’ and avowed their loyalty to the king, promising that their practice should be conformable. — In the last century the anabaptists were powerful and turbulent ; at this time they are inconsiderable and peaceable.

\* “ See his “ history of his own times,” vol. I. p. 599. and state trials, vol. III. p. 983. — — —

NUMBER  
XXXVII.The history  
of the  
Hewlings.

court stile of the season, and concluded with telling Kyffin, “he had put him down as an alderman in his new charter.” “Sire,” replied Kyffin, “I am a very old man, and have withdrawn myself from all kind of business for some years past, and am incapable of doing any service in such an affair, to your majesty or the city—besides, sir,” the old man went on, fixing his eyes steadfastly upon the king, while the tears ran down his cheeks, “the death of my grandsons, gave a wound to my heart, which is still bleeding, and never will close, but in the grave!”

‘The king was deeply struck by the manner, the freedom, and the spirit of this unexpected rebuke. A total silence ensued, while the galled countenance of James seemed to shrink from the horrid remembrance. In a minute or two, however, he recovered himself enough to say, “Mr. Kyffin, I shall find a balsam for that sore,” and immediately turned about to a lord in waiting\*.

\* A stroke equally unexpected, and equally deserved, this unfeeling monarch received, at an extraordinary council, which he called soon after the landing of the prince of Orange;



‘ When the french protestants were driven to England for refuge, this William Kyffin received into his protection, a numerous french family of considerable rank. He fitted up and furnished a house of his own, for their reception, provided them with servants, and entirely maintained them at his own expence, in a manner which bore some proportion to their rank in France; and when this family afterwards recovered some part of their ruined fortune, he would not diminish it a single shilling, by taking any retribution for the services he had done them. Such were the *city patriots* of those times !

NUMBER  
XXXVII.

— —  
The history  
of the  
Hewlings.

‘ I give these several accounts as I have heard them in the family, I have no doubt of their authenticity; and I insert them in this letter,

Orange; when amidst the silent company he applied himself to the earl of Bedford, father to the executed lord Russell, saying, “ My lord, you are a good man, and have great influence; you can do much for me at this time;” to which the earl replied, “ I am an old man, and can do but little;” then added with a sigh, “ I had once a son, who could now have been very serviceable to your majesty;” which words, says Echard, struck the king half dead with silence and confusion.’

NUMBER  
XXXVII.The history  
of the  
Hewlings.

I hope not improperly, as they relate to public characters and events.

‘ It was not I believe above a year after the execution of her brothers, that Hannah Hewling, who died 1731, married major Richard Cromwell before mentioned \*.’

\* “ May 28, 1636,” says dr. Gibbons—Vide the new martyrology, and dr. Hugh’s letters.

A CATALOGUE

# A C A T A L O G U E

OF

*Such persons as the Cromwells raised to honors  
and great employments.*

## SECRETARY OF STATE.

**J**OHN Thurloe, esq. son of the rev. Thomas Thurloe, rector of Abbots-Roding, in Essex, born in 1616; through the recommendation of Oliver St. John, afterwards lord chief-justice, he was appointed secretary to the parlement commissioners. at the treaty of Uxbridge; in 1647, he was admitted of Lincoln's-inn, and soon after made receiver or clerk of the curfitors fines, worth more than 350l. per annum; in 1650, he was chosen one of the keepers of the treasury of the company of undertakers, for draining the Bedford level in the isle of Ely; and in march in that year, attended his patron, St. John, and Walter Strickland, esq. ambassadors to Holland, as their secretary; and returning in june the following year, he was made secretary to the council of state. Upon Oliver's attaining the protectorate he was made secretary of state, in which employment he was continued by Richard the protector, to whom he was faithful, advising him (as did Whitlock) not to comply with the desires of the army, to dissolve the parlement, which was his great support; this attachment to the Cromwells made him so obnoxious to the republicans, that when they had again seized the helm, it was voted that he should lose his place of secretary, which was conferred upon mr. Scot, who was one of king Charles I.'s judges: but as it was soon discovered that the little this  
gentle-

gentleman knew of the duties of office, were insufficient for his present employment (having been originally only a clerk to a brewer, and then to an attorney) they replaced Thurloe, february 27, joining, however, John Thompson, esq. with him. At the restoration, though he had offered his services before it took place, to the king, he was accused of high treason, but soon set at liberty; and resided chiefly at Great-Milton, in Oxfordshire, except attending at his chambers in term time: he died in Lincoln's-Inn, february 21, 1667-8, and is buried under the chapel there: his descendants are still in being: the present lord chancellor of this name is also the son of a clergyman, and of a branch of this family, as it is supposed. He has been accused of a design to involve the whole royal family in ruin at a blow; but his having no concern in king Charles I.'s death, and been repeatedly solicited by king Charles II. to undertake some office under the government, especially in foreign affairs, seems to intirely wipe away the calumny: one reason he assigned why he could not be equally serviceable to his majesty, as he had been to Oliver was, because the latter fought out men 'for places, and not places for men;' which Charles was, at least, too indolent to do: he was a great sufferer at the restoration. the castle of Wisbich which he had just built and furnished, returning to the see of Ely, of which it was a part: however, he died possessed of the manors of Whittlesey, St. Mary's, with the advowson of the church, and Whittlesey St. Andrews, in the isle of Ely, in Cambridgeshire, and an estate at Ashwood, in the county of Bucks, worth 400l. per ann. his life, with an engraving of him, by Verue, is prefixed to his most valuable state papers; his life also is given in the biographia britannica: there is a fine medal of him, by Simons, in Verue's engravings of that great artist. The celebrated

Milton

Milton was under-secretary; and Henry Scobell, esq. was privy-seal: he was originally only a clerk in chancery; but besides this place, he enjoyed several others, to a great amount, under the Cromwells; he was included in the bill of pains and penalties at the restoration.

---

*Privy-counsellors to his highness Oliver, lord protector.*

WHEN Oliver was declared sovereign in 1653, it was ordered, by the instrument of government, that, in the intervals of parlements, the nation should be governed by the protector, and his privy-council, who were not to be less than thirteen, nor more than twenty-one: they were to be appointed by the prince, but confirmed by the parlement: their salary was 1000l. per annum, the president in proportion.

1. Major-general Lambert, first president, was of a good family; he rose in the parlement army to the rank of a major-general; after the settlement of the commonwealth he was sent into Scotland at the head of a body of horse, where he performed many memorable actions, particularly defeating and killing the gallant sir John Brown, with 2000 of his men, and taking many prisoners, with all their baggage, and this with only four regiments of horse and foot. He was engaged in most of the great battles fought during the civil wars; after the battle of Worcester the parlement settled 1000l. per ann. upon him; his expectations became very great, and he found his pride too much hurt to go to Ireland with a less title than lord-deputy: he presented the instrument of government to the council of officers, wishing to establish a protectorial power, in hopes of attaining it upon the death of the elder Cromwell. Oliver, to gain his  
esteem,

esteem, gave him 10,000*l.* in lieu of his 1000*l.* per ann. granted by the parlement, and raised him to many great employments; though he proposed that the title of protector should be changed to that of king, yet it was only to try how far Oliver's ambitious views extended; for no sooner did he perceive his willingness to have the crown, than he became a malecontent, refusing to take the oath to be true and faithful to his highness; which so exasperated the protector, that he desired him to deliver up his commissions; to whom he replied, 'I have not them with me, or I would;' in a few days they were sent for; it must have been a bitter pill, as he lost his pay as colonel of a regiment of horse, and another of foot, as major-general of the army, and ten pounds a day as a general, besides his salary as president of the privy-council, and lord warden of the Cinque-Ports: but to keep him from revolting, he was allowed 2000*l.* per ann. Upon the ruin of the Cromwells he was restored to all his military posts, was of both the committees of safety, council of state, and both committees for appointing officers; he now was greater, and his expectations higher than ever; he got an act of indemnity passed in the restored long-parlement, to secure his pensions, and was in high favor by defeating the loyal sir George Booth, having 1000*l.* granted him by the parlement for it; but he soon lost their favor, by setting up the army in opposition to them, and putting a force upon the house: he was acting exactly the same part under his general, Fleetwood, as Oliver had done under Fairfax; but as the parlement's situation was desperate, and stood more in fear of the king's return, than of his ambition, they continued to employ him, sending him into the north to secure Newcastle against Monk, where he went post; but Monk advanced into England, and secured the capital, which he filled with an army of veterans, culled for his purposes; and know-  
ing



ing his abilities were equalled by his ambition, he thought him the most dangerous person in the kingdom; he therefore procured an order for his surrendering himself at a day fixt, and not complying with the requisition of giving a bond of 5000*l.* by two friends for his due submission to the present government, he was treated with much disrespect, and sent to the Tower: Slingsby Bethell, with an intent of placing him at the head of a force against Monk, had nearly raised the money amongst his friends, when, april 11, 1660, he made his escape, and collecting an army again, became so formidable, that he was, april 21. declared a rebel, and a force immediately dispatched against him, under the command of colonel Ingoldsby, who, overtaking him at Daventry, took him prisoner with his own hand, the twenty-second. with scarce any resistance, if we except the feeble attempt he made to sooth Ingoldsby, by proposing to reinstate *my lord Richard Cromwell* in the government, thinking he should succeed, from the regard the latter had to his fallen relation; Ingoldsby was inexorable, saying, he came not to negotiate, but to bring him away prisoner: he again replied, ‘Pray, my lord, let me escape; What good will my life, or perpetual imprisonment do you?’ but as no arguments could prevail; he was re-conducted to the Tower the twenty-fourth: at the restoration he was excepted out of the act of indemnity, and was tried, june 9, 1661, with sir Henry Vane, when he pleading his ignorance of sir George Booth and general Monk’s intentions of restoring the king, the great humility he shewed during his trial, occasioned his condemnation to be changed to perpetual confinement, which he suffered in the Isle of Guernsey, where he remained a patient prisoner for thirty years; his ambition blinded him against his true interest; for had he accepted his majesty’s proposal sent  
by

by lord Halton just preceding the restoration, he would have secured a pardon, and received an ample reward : it is much to his honor that, when in Guernsey, he rejected the great offers made him by Lewis XIV. The infamous Oates accused him of a plot, but with so little an air of truth, that even the court was not hardy enough to believe, or pretend to believe it. Happily, Lambert was polite and accomplished ; he could amuse the days of disgrace by collecting the finest flowers that could be procured, and by superintending the management of them ; and of captivity in designing and painting : mrs. Lambert was an elegant and accomplished woman ; she has been supposed to have been partial to Oliver the protector. Lambert's head is in the Houbraken set, and in Vertue's engravings of Simons's work is a medal of him.

2. Henry Lawrence, esq. the second president.
3. Edmund, earl of Mulgrave.
4. Philip, lord viscount Lisle, afterwards earl of Leicestcr.
5. Sir Charles Wolfley, bart.
6. Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper, bart. he was trusted by, but proved faithless, to king Charles I. the republic, the protectors Oliver and Richard ; he was the minister of Charles II.'s worst actions, and died in disgrace with that monarch (who had created him earl of Shaftsbury) in 1682-3 : unfortunately he prostituted the best abilities to the worst purposes. His life, or rather an apology for it, is given in the peerage.
7. Sir Gilbert Pickering bart. of Nova-Scotia.
8. John Thurloe, secretary of state.
9. Colonel John Desborough, brother-in-law of Oliver lord protector.
10. Richard Major, esq. father-in-law to Richard lord protector.

11. Lieutenant general Charles Fleetwood, son-in-law to Oliver lord protector.
12. Colonel William Sydenham.
13. Francis Rouse, esq.
14. Colonel Philip Jones.
15. Colonel Edward Montague (afterwards earl of Sandwich.)
16. Major-general Skippon.
17. Walter Strickland, esq.
18. Nathaniel Fiennes, esq.

The history of such of these whose lives are not given here, have either appeared before in this volume, or will be given amongst the protector's lords of his other house.

---

*The members of the protector Oliver's other house, or house of lords.*

OLIVER, to try the people how far they would like to have the government center in a monarchy, and to have one order of the new constitution that he could depend upon, had it proposed to the commons, that an house, to be called the Other House, should form one of the branches of the state, and that it should consist of at most, but seventy members, and those to be nominated by the protector; though the parlement, which confirmed the office of protector, wished to have them approved by themselves; but to this he would not consent. They seem to be of the same kind of those greater gentry whom our ancient kings called to sit in the peers-house, but whose honor did not descend to their heirs; of which many instances are to be found in Dugdale's summonses; and like them they had the title of lord in all commissions, during life.

1. *The lord Richard Cromwell*, the eldest son of the protector Oliver, and after his father's death protector himself.

2. *The lord Henry Cromwell*, the other son of the protector. Their lives are given in the first volume.

3. *Nathaniel Fiennes*, *one of the commissioners of our great seal*. He was the second and beloved son of lord Say and Sele; he received his education at New College, Oxford, where his father had been fellow, from being related to the founder; he spent some time at Geneva, and in the cantons of Switzerland, and returned to England through Scotland, which gave him so great a dislike to monarchy and episcopacy, that from the moment of his entering into parliament, he was known to be one of those called root and branch men, and inclined much to the independants; he represented the town of Banbury in the fifteenth and sixteenth of king Charles I. subscribed the protestation, and swore to the covenant: many of his speeches were published, and deserved it. He was a man of great powers in language, and next mr. Hampden, was regarded as possessing the confidence of the commons. In 1642, the parliament gave him a colonel's commission in their army, and appointed him governor of that important place, Bristol, which he surrendered to the royal arms, after sustaining a single day's siege.—The general opinion bearing hard against him, and comparisons greatly to his disfavor being made between him and the gallant governor of Gloucester, he requested and obtained permission to be tried by a court martial; which, to his great surprize, condemned him to lose his head: the only witnesses against him were the celebrated mr. Clem. Walker, and mr. Prynne. This sentence, though judged an act of severity, struck vast terror into all whom the parliament trusted, as no one had greater interest with his party than his father and him-  
self;

self; his friends with difficulty obtained his pardon under the hand and seal of the general; and knowing the popular animosity against him, he prudently withdrew from the kingdom; but returning, he regained the confidence of both parliament and army. The king had so great a dislike to him, that he was one of the few excepted out of the general pardon; but this did not intimidate him, for he still continued to draw up declarations against his majesty. He represented the county of Oxford in Oliver's parliament, held in 1654, the university of Oxford in 1656, and Banbury, in Richard's parliament, called in 1658-9. During these sovereigns government, he was highly valued and trusted: he was lord-keeper to both of them. In his speech after Richard had opened the parliament, he said, 'what shall a man say after a king!' and then recommended a war with Spain, and assistance to be given the king of Sweden in the Sound. Upon the abdication of the last protector (to whom he had been sworn a privy counsellor) he was chosen one of the council of state, and was, I think, in the convention-parliament that restored king Charles II. Soon after he retired to the country, and died at Newton-Poney, near Salisbury, december 16, 1663, much neglected, and in great obscurity. He married Elizabeth, daughter of sir John Eliot, of Port-Eliot, in the county of Cornwall, knt. by whom he had William, his only son and heir, who, by the death of James viscount Say and Sele, his first cousin, succeeded to that title.

4. John Lisle. *one of our commissioners of our great seal.* He was the son of sir William Lisle, of the isle of Wight, knt. who died during the treaty of the isle of Wight, and left this his son, a fair estate: he was bred to the law, chosen a member for Winchester 15 and 16 Charles I. and took the covenant in 1643, became a colonel in the army, a commissioner of the new great seal, and was an



assistant to Bradshaw, the president of the high-court of justice that tried the king, sitting close to, and constantly attending the president during the whole time. He was chosen one of the council of state in the years 1649, and 1650; and the parlement for his services gave him the mastership of St. Crosses, an ecclesiastical preferment, worth 800*l.* per annum, and for whose sake a reverend doctor was deprived. He was one of the council of state in 1653, and though partial to a commonwealth, accepted many places under the Cromwells; particularly that of keeper of the great-seal, which Whitlock informs us, from his want of experience, he was ill able to execute: he was recorder of the town of Southampton, which place he represented in Oliver's parlements, called in 1654, and 1656: he was also appointed a governor for schools and alms-houses; but what was much to his disgrace, Oliver made him the tool of his severity. He was president of his high courts of justice, in which were condemned, the unfortunate colonel Gerard, mr. Vowel, sir Henry Slingsby, and dr. Hewel. He sat in the restored parlement, but finding the confusions must end in the restoration of royalty, he prudently retired to the continent. The parlement proscribed him, and confiscated his estates. He was, perhaps, as president of the high court of justice, the most unpopular character in the kingdom, for it was debated in parlement to condemn every person who had ever sat in any high court of justice. He was shot to death as he was going to church at Lausanne, by the procurement of some of the royal family (probably the queen-mother). He has the character of a clouded severe republican. His widow, the lady Alicia Lisle, was still more unfortunate; she was tried in 1685, by that disgrace to human nature, judge Jefferies, for concealing a mr. Hicks, a dissenting minister, and mr. Nelthorpe, who attended the duke of Monmouth,



Monmouth, when he made his ridiculous expedition into England: the jury thrice returned not guilty, but Jefferies was determined the widow of mr. Lisle, one of the king's judges, should not go into her grave in peace; therefore, by threats, he obliged the jury to find her guilty. She was sentenced to be hanged, but in respect of her gentility, she was beheaded at Winchester, universally pitied. At the revolution, the sentence was reversed. The speech she delivered upon the scaffold, is deserving attention\*. William Lisle, esq. was one of the committee for the sale of the estates of the royalists, in 1651.

5. Henry Lawrence, *president of our council*, was one of the council of state, to govern the kingdom from the time Oliver dissolved the long-parlement till the other was called, which met in 1653, in which he represented the county of Hereford, and in the parlement held in the following year, he was returned by the county of Carnarvon.

\* *The last Speech of the Lady Alicia Lisle.*

Gentlemen, Friends, and Neighbours, it may be expected that I should say something at my death, and in order thereunto I shall acquaint you, that my birth and education was both near this place, and that my parents instructed me in the fear of God, and I now dye of the reformed protestant religion; that if ever popery should return into this nation, it would be a very great and severe judgment, that I dye in expectation of the pardon of all my sins, and of acceptance with God the Father, by the imputed righteousness of Jesus Christ, he being the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth; I thank God through Jesus Christ, that I do depart under the blood of sprinkling, which speaketh better things than that of Abel; God having made this chastisement an ordinance to my soul. I did once as little expect to come to this place on this occasion as any person in this place or nation; therefore let all learn not to be high minded, but fear. The Lord is a sovereign, and will take what way he sees best to glorifie himself in, and by his poor creatures; and I do humbly desire to submit to his will, praying to him, That I may possess my soul in patience. The crime that was laid to my charge, was for entertaining a non-conformist minister and others in my house; the said minister being sworn to have been in the late duke of Monmouth's army; but I have been told, that if I had denied them, it would not at all have effected me; I have no excuse, but surprize and tear, which I believe my jury must make use of to excuse their verdict to the world. I have been also told, that the court did use to be of counsel for the prisoner; but instead of advice, I had evidence against me from thence; which though it were only by hear-say, might possibly affect my jury; my defence being but such, as might be expected from a weak woman; but

6. Charles Fleetwood, *lieutenant of our army*, son-in-law to the protector Oliver. His life has been given in this volume.

7. Edmund, *earl of Mulgrave*.—This nobleman was one of the patriotic peers who withstood the encroachments of the prerogative; he died august 28, 1658, in his way to London. His successor was a great favorite of both king Charles II. and king James II. under whom he held many most honorable places.

8. Robert, *earl of Warwick*—excepted by king Charles I. from pardon; he was the constant friend of Oliver the protector, but refused to sit in this his house of lords, with Pride and Hewson, who had been a drayman and a cobbler; under the commonwealth Oliver he was post master of the foreign letters, which brought him 5000*l.* per annum; his second countess was Ann, daughter of sir Thomas Cheek, of Pergo, *knt.* and widow of — Rogers, *esq.* two of his daughters married to sir Thomas Barrington, *bart.* and sir Henry St. John, *bart.*

9. Edward, *earl of Manchester*—the patriotic lord Kimbolton, who was one of the five members of the long-parlement demanded by king Charles I. he drew his sword to defend those liberties he had so nobly pleaded for, and obliged Lynne to submit; defeated

such as it was, I did not hear it repeated again to the jury; which, as I have been informed, is usual in such cases. However, I forgive all the world, and therein all those that have done me wrong; and, in particular, I forgive colonel Penruddock, although he told me, that he could have taken these men before they came to my house. And I do likewise forgive him, who desired to be taken away from the grand jury to the petty jury, that he might be the more nearly concerned in my death. As to what may be objected in reference to my conviction, that I gave it under my hand, that I had discoursed with Nelthorp; that could be no evidence against me, being after my conviction and sentence; I do acknowledge his majesties favour in revoking my sentence; I pray God to preserve him, that he may long reign in mercy, as well as justice; and that he may reign in peace; and that the protestant religion may flourish under him. I also return thanks to God and the reverend clergy, that assisted me in my imprisonment.

ALICIA LISLE.

*New martyrology, or bloody assizes.*

the

the earl of Newcastle's army at Horncastle, took Lincoln by storm, and was in the battle of Marston-Moor. He was appointed, in 1643, one of the assembly of divines, one of the committee of law in 1644, as also one of the committee to preserve Northamptonshire to the parliament: and had a reconciliation took place in 1645, he was to have been created a marquiss. He was one of the committee of safety, of Derby house, in 1647; but after the battle of Newbury, he was suspected of favoring the royal interest, though he was excepted by his majesty from pardon. He was set aside by the self-denying ordinance, and some years afterwards deprived of his chancellorship of the university of Cambridge, for refusing to subscribe to the engagement: his great popularity made the protector Oliver wish to gain his interest, which he hoped to do by naming him one of his house of lords; but it did not succeed, as he was one of the few who sincerely lamented his conduct to king Charles I. and strove, as far as was consistent with his own safety, to restore the exiled son of that monarch: this was taken so gratefully at the return of monarchy, that he died at Whitehall, may 5, 1671. lord-chamberlain of the household, a privy-counsellor, and knight of the garter; though so conspicuous a person in the last century, he was rather an amiable good-natured, than a great man. He married Essex, daughter of sir Thomas Check, of P'ergo, in Essex, knt. and is ancestor by that lady to the present duke of Manchester.

10. William, *lord viscount Say and Sele*, so created by king James I. a nobleman of considerable abilities, who determined to leave his native kingdom, to enjoy religious and civil liberty: he was the more disgusted from having been put under confinement, from the

jealousy of the court; to effect his purposes, he sent to America, and procured a proper settlement there, but was diverted from carrying his design into execution, from observing the strength and temper of the long-parlement; king Charles I. knowing his disgust and his poverty, endeavoured in vain to gain his favor, by appointing him master of the court of wards. The parlement was so well pleased with his conduct, that they gave him 10,000*l.* and a part of the marquiss of Worcester's estate, to compensate his losses and imprisonment, and appointed him one of the assembly of divines, of the committee of law and of safety, and engaged, that if they made a peace with his majesty, he should have an earldom; but the exasperated king had other sentiments; he declared him a rebel, and excepted him from his general pardon. Cromwell also invited him to partake of his honors, but he turned from that great man with disgust and abhorrence, as the betrayer of the common interest of the republic, and retired to the isle of Lundy, where he lived during the cromwelian government, rather as an independent despot, than as a subject. To the disgrace of king Charles II. he raised him, though an open enemy to the constitution in church and state, to be a privy-counsellor and lord privy-seal. His lordship died april 14, 1662, aged about 80. By Elizabeth, daughter of John Temple, of Stow, Bucks, esq. he had James, his successor (from the eldest heiress of whom the present lord Say and Sele is descended); Nathaniel. mentioned above. John, Richard, and five daughters; Bridget, married to Theophilus, earl of Lincoln; Elizabeth, to Richard Norton, esq. Constance, to sir Francis Boynton, bart. Susan, to Thomas Earle, esq. son of sir Walter Earle, knt. and Ann, to sir Charles Wollsey,

11. Thomas, *lord viscount Fauconberg*—son-in-law to Oliver the protector, and created by king William III. an earl. His history has already been given.

12. Charles, *Lord viscount Howard*.—This was only a title of the protector's conferring; he was the second, but eldest surviving son of sir William Howard, knight (descended from Thomas, the second duke of Norfolk) and Mary, eldest daughter of William lord Eure: he contributed to raise Oliver to the protectorate (to whom he was captain of his guards, and was the last friend of the protector Richard, and would willingly have ventured his life to support his tottering greatness; at that time he was a colonel in the army. Finding the protectorate interest destroyed, he aimed at the restoration of the banished king to avoid being looked upon with an excess of suspicion by the republicans; the great service he rendered his majesty at that important season, together with his engaging deportment and fine understanding, with the greatness and antiquity of his family, procured him many and deserved honors. In 1660 he was taken from the house of commons to that of the peers, where he sat by the titles of baron Dacres of Gilesland, viscount Howard of Morpeth, and earl of the city of Carlisle; he was sent ambassador to Russia, Denmark, and Sweden, and was intailed by proxy at Windsor for his majesty of Sweden; he was lord-lieutenant of Cumberland and Westmoreland, vice-admiral of the coasts of Northumberland and Cumberland, bishopric of Durham, town and county of Newcastle, and the maritime parts adjacent, and resided some years at Jamaica, where he was governor: he died february 26, 1686, aged 56. Philip Howard, *etq.* his lordship's uncle, was slain in the royal army, at Rowton-Heath, but most of his relations and connexions were against his majesty.



jeſty. Thomas lord viſcount Fairfax, was alſo his uncle. The preſent earl of Carlifle, lately lord lieutenant of Ireland, is his deſcendant.

13. Philip *lord Warton*—was ſon of ſir Thomas Warton, knt. by Philadelphia, daughter of Robert duke of Monmouth, and grandſon of Philip lord Warton. He married thrice: to Elizabeth, daughter of ſir Rowland Wandsford, knt. attorney of the court of wards; Jane, daughter and heir of Arthur Goodwyn, of Upper-Winchindon, Buckinghamſhire, eſq. and Ann, daughter of William Car, eſq. groom of the bedchamber to king James I. Probably this alliance with the Goodwyns, brought him into the favor of the protector, as that family was very ancient and reſpectable, as well as rich, nearly allied to the Hampdens and Fleetwoods, and conſtantly entertained the ſame ſentiments againſt the Stuarts as they did. By his firſt marriage, his lordſhip had Elizabeth, married to Robert earl of Lindſey, great-chamberlain of England; by the ſecond, Thomas, his ſucceſſor, and Goodwyn, commiſſioner of the admiralty, temp. William III. and by the third, Mary, married to Major Dunch, eſq. nephew to the protector Richard; —, to William Thomas, eſq. ſon of Edmund Thomas, of Glamorganſhire, eſq. and Philadelphia. to ſir George Lockhart, of Carnwarth, in Scotland, knt. (who had been advocate to the protectors. in Scotland, and was a relation to the ambaffador Lockhart) and afterwards to John Ramſay, ſon of the biſhop of Roſſe. Thomas lord Warton, joined king William, who made him comptroller of the houſhold; and queen Ann created him earl Warton, and appointed him lord lieutenant of Ireland; he was father of the elegant, witty, and whimſical marquis and duke of Warton, created alſo by the ſon of king James II. duke of Northumberland, and who died miſerably, in Spain, may 31, 1729.

14. John



14. John Cleypole, *master of our horse*—son-in-law to the protector Oliver. His history has already been given.

15. John Dalberough, *one of the generals of our fleet*—brother-in-law to Oliver lord protector. His life has been given in this volume.

16. Edward Montague, *one of the generals of our fleet, and a lord commissioner of our treasury*. He was son of sir Sidney Montague, knt. the brother of Edward, first lord Montague, of Broughton. Sir Sidney was forward to seek redress of grievances against king Charles I.'s arbitrary measures, and ministers; but because he declared against taking the oath to live and die with the earl of Essex, the parlement-general, he was expelled the house of commons. It is observable, that he purchased Hinchinbrooke-house of sir Oliver Cromwell, knt. uncle to the protector of the same name, the ancient seat of the Cromwells. By Paulina, the third daughter of John Pepys, of Cottenham, in Cambridgeshire, esq. he had his second but only surviving son and heir. This Edward, who, when little more than eighteen years old, by virtue of a commission, raised one thousand men in Cambridgeshire and the isle of Ely, with which he distinguished himself in the most important sieges during the civil wars, and in several battles. Cromwell, who so well knew the strength of every one's abilities, employed him much: he was sworn, december 16. 1653, one of his privy-council, then only in the twenty-ninth year of his age. Upon the ruin of the Cromwell family, he went over with the fleet to king Charles II. for which most important service, he was created knight of the garter, and baron Montague, of St. Neots, viscount Hinchinbrooke, both in Huntingdonshire, and earl of Sandwich, in Kent; sworn of the privy-council, made master of the king's great wardrobe, admiral of the narrow seas, lieutenant admiral to his royal highness the duke of Yorke; assisted

at

at the coronation of king Charles II. conveyed his queen to England; and after many gallant actions, as admiral of our fleet, was blown up in his ship in an engagement with the dutch, may 28, 1672. His body, was with every mark of respect, brought home, and buried with vast funeral pomp in Westminster-abbey, watered with the tears of three nations, who mourned his loss. The duke of York was supposed to have ill supported him in the day of battle. Bishop Parker, with justice says, ‘ he was a gentleman adorned with all the virtues of Alcibiades, and untainted by any of his vices, of high birth, capable of any business, full of wisdom, a great commander at sea and land, and also learned and eloquent; affable, liberal, and magnificent.’ By his countess, Jamima, daughter of John lord Crew, a lord of Oliver’s: he is ancestor of the present noble lord, late at the head of the admiralty. Sir Gilbert Pickering, bart. of Nova-Scotia, another of Oliver’s lords, was brother-in-law to the first earl.

17. Sir Bulstrode Whitlock, *one of the lords of our treasury*—was the son of judge Whitlock, who died in august 1632; of whom his son says, he was ‘ not only excellent in what related to his own profession, but also in many others. By whose decease the king lost as good a subject, his country as good a patriot, and the people as just a judge as ever lived.’ Bulstrode was a member of the long-parlement for Marlow, where his abilities were early noticed; he was one of those who virtuously voted on which side so ever he thought right. He signed the protestation, and took the covenant, was one of the assembly of divines, one of the parlement commissioners at the treaties of Oxford and Uxbridge; he was also in the committee of state, and the second committee of safety in 1647; though an enemy to the king’s arbitrary principles, yet not a decided one to his person,

person, and was very averse to have him tried as a criminal. But when he was removed, he seemed to change his principles ever after, professing an attachment to a republic, under which form of government he was one of the council of state in 1649 and 1650, and one of the lords of the great-seal, and sent ambassador to Sweden; which appointment Oliver procured him after he discovered that he was more inclined to a republic than a monarchy; but upon his exalting himself to the protectorate, he continued him a commissioner of the great-seal, till he objected to some regulations Oliver chose necessary. He was returned a member for the town of Bedford, the county of Buckingham, and the city of Oxford, in 1654, and for the county of Buckingham in 1656\*; and the year following made a lord of the other house. The protector Richard appointed him again one of the lords commissioners of the great-seal, to whom he was very faithful, giving him what he judged the best advice; but it is probable he was not uneasy to see the revival of a republic. In 1659, he was one of the council of state, and of the army committee of safety. Before the restoration he concealed himself for fear of some of his own party; he saw the return of monarchy, and offered to wait upon his majesty, if Fleetwood would have sent him. Upon Charles's arrival, he retired into the country, and spent the remainder of his life in the greatest privacy, incumbered with a great family of children. He was a considerable sufferer by the restoration, having received from the republic 1500*l.* per annum, with the manor of Greenwich, together with 200*l.* out of mr. Minn's estate. Oldmixon has written his life by

\* In Willis's not. parlamentaria, Whitlock is called Bulstrode lord Whitlock; but this is from taking the name as it stood in some printed lists of the house of commons, as at that time he had no title.

way of comparison with lord Clarendon. He himself has left us a memorial of the english affairs from the latter part of the reign of king Charles I. until the restoration, and an history of his embassy to Sweden. He was as much below lord Clarendon in his stile of writing, as that nobleman was beneath him in truth and candor. Whitlock was as amiable in private life as he was just and faithful in his public one.

18. Sir Charles Wolfley, bart. was the eldest son of sir Robert (created a baronet 4 Cha. I.) by Mary, second daughter of sir George Wroughton, of Wilcot, in Wilts, knt. Sir Charles succeeded his father september 21, 1646, in the title of baronet. He was one of the council of state in 1653, and constantly shewed his attachment to the protector Oliver; was one of the county members for Stafford in the parlements called by him in 1654 and 1656, and was instrumental in dissolving the former of them, by going early to the house, and with Sydenham, exclaimed against that meeting, as endeavouring to injure the army, by not giving them suitable and timely pay, by their proposing, that the general officers should serve one year without any pay, and by accusing them of intending to destroy the clergy (by taking away patronage) together with the laws and the property of the subject. Oliver was so well pleased with this essential service, that he raised him to the dignity of a lord of his other house, and named him one of his privy-council. Richard the protector continued him in the same office: he much encreased his paternal estate, which was originally very considerable. During the protectorates he had great interest in his own county, which he continued to enjoy after the restoration, serving in several parlements subsequent to that event. He lived long after the revolution, dying october 9, 1714, in the eighty-fifth year

year of his age, and was buried in Colwick church, in Staffordshire. By Ann, the youngest daughter of William lord viscount Say and Sele, he had many children. Sir William, his fourth son, succeeded him. The present baronet is descended from the lord Wolsley.

19. Walter Strickland, esq. a relation, probably, of the baronet of that surname; he was a member of the long-parlement for Minchhead, though not at the time that they first assembled; the two houses of parlement sent him their agent to Holland, with a salary of 5000*l.* per annum, though it was generally supposed he resided there only as a private individual, having married a dutch lady, but of english extraction. After the king's death he still enjoyed the public confidence. In 1650, he was one of the council of state, and again sent to Holland, with the lord-chief justice St. John, as ambassadors. He was of the council of state in 1653, when the long parlement was dissolved, and returned one of the members for the county of York, in the parlement held the same year. The protector Oliver appointed him one of his honorable privy-council, and captain of the halberdeers, who were his body guards. He was one of the representatives for the East-Riding of Yorkshire, in 1654, and for Newcastle-upon-Tyne in 1656. The protector Richard continued him in all the places he held under his father, but he ungratefully deserted him, though he was one of those who had signed the order for proclaiming him protector. He was a member of both the committees of safety in 1659. It is unknown what became of him after the restoration. Lord Clarendon calls him an obscure gentleman: he was certainly not a great man. He had little share in the honor of the treaties concluded with the dutch, his partner in the embassy having so many advantages over him, both in understanding and



and a knowledge in business: he was absurd enough to value the government of the army to any other.

20. Philip Skippon, esq.—It is pretended that he was once a waggoner to sir Francis Vere, which is improbable; it is not unlikely that he was of mean descent; it is certain that he was a soldier of fortune under the parlement banners; but his merit soon raised him to great eminence. He was appointed president of the council of war, under the general, the earl of Essex; his military knowledge and courage are universally allowed; though, in 1644, he was surprized, and obliged to leave behind him his arms and cannon; but this was a trifling matter, compared to the great advantages which he gained to the parlement, particularly in the battle of Naseby, in which he was wounded, valiantly fighting with Fairfax, in the main body of the army; at this time he was a major-general of foot, having been raised to that post, when Fairfax was declared general; he afterwards was made serjeant-major-general, commissioner for martial law, major-general of the London militia, and within the lines of communication, with a salary of 600*l.* per annum; he was also appointed governor of Bristol: and the parlement was so conscious of his worth, and the love that the common soldiers\* had for him, that they restored him to all his offices, when the self-denying ordinances passed, at which time he was member for Barnstable. The parlement entrusted him with the money which they gave to the scotch commissioners as a bribe for delivering up the king. For his faithfulness to the parlement, they, in 1645, agreed that he should have 1000*l.* per annum, should a peace with his majesty be concluded; and as that did not take effect,

\* Skippon was very popular in London, and won the hearts of his soldiers by such speeches as these, ‘Come my boys, my brave boys! I will run the same hazards with you; remember the cause is for God: come my honest brave boys! let us pray heartily, and fight heartily, and God will bless us.’

they



they themselves, after the king's death, voted him that sum, though he refused to sit as one of the commissioners to try that prince : but it being forgot, Ludlow reminded them, and 1000*l.* per annum was ordered to be paid yearly out of the receipts at Guildhall, till forfeited lands could be settled upon him to that amount : probably Bleckley, in Bucks. a manor of the duke of Buckingham, was given him in lieu or in part of it, as he was in possession of it at the restoration. He served in the parlements, held in 1654 and 1656, for King's-Lynn ; and was appointed by Oliver the protector, one of his major-generals, one of his privy-council, and served the protector Richard in the latter capacity ; but proved unfaithful to him, revolting to the restored long-parlement. There was a Phil. Skippon, esq. who travelled with mr. Ray : he probably was son of *lord Skippon*. He published his travels : the work is pretty voluminous. A passage in it is striking ; he says, that the principal person in Switzerland constantly took off his hat, whenever the protector Oliver's name was mentioned, holding his memory in the greatest veneration, as the patron and protector of the reformed religion.

21. Francis Rouse, esq.—descended of an ancient family in Devonshire, being the younger son of sir Anthony Rouse, knt. by Elizabeth, his first wife, daughter of Thomas Southcote, gent. Wood says, he was born at Halton, in Cornwall. At thirteen years of age he became a commoner of Broadgate-hall. In 1591 he took the degree of bachelor of arts. He studied the law ; but some suppose that he entered into holy orders, and that he preached at Salisbury : which is not unlikely, and that he might take off the gown from his dislike to the national church. In the first parliament called by king Charles I. he was returned for Truro,

in Cornwall, as he was for Tregony in the third, and for Truro again in the fifteenth and sixteenth of that reign ; in all which parlements he distinguished himself against the established church, and the encroachments of the prerogative. In the parlement called in 1653, he was one of the representatives for Devon, and at that time was first chosen chairman, and then speaker for a month ; but continued, during the whole sitting, to effect what Oliver had planned. He procured a vote, that he, Lambert, Harrison, Desborough, and Tomlinson, should sit in that house as members ; and afterwards proposed, that the parlement should resign the government into the hands of Oliver, with the title of protector. In gratitude for this, he was declared one of his highness's privy-council. In 1656, he was returned one of the county members for Cornwall ; and in the year following, seated in the other house, and was made provost of Eaton, and had a college lease, which together was worth 1200l. per annum ; but he enjoyed this but a short time, dying at Aston, near London, january 7, 1658-9, and buried in Eaton college, the twenty-fourth following. Mr. Oxenbridge preached a funeral oration. Over his grave were erected a standard pennon, with other things relating to a baron ; but, in 1661, they were taken away. He was the author of *Mella Patrum*, and other books : his contemporaries of his own principles, gave him the character of a good latin and greek scholar ; but if lord Clarendon is to be credited, he had no depth of understanding : it is certain, that his speeches in parlement, were mere pompous rapsody, very much bordering upon nonsense ; but as they were generally levelled against armenianism, were well received. His being head tryer and approver of public preachers, and commissioner for the ejection of scandalous and ignorant

norant ministers, made him a very unpopular man amongst the orthodox and loyal, who generally called him the illiterate jew of Faton and Proteus. Francis, his son, was a learned physician, who died in London, in 1643, at a very premature age. Anthony, John, and Robert Rouse, esquires, were members of parlement in the reign of king Charles I. or in the protectorate of Oliver or Richard; probably they were sons of his. I have a very fine head, quarto size, of *lord Rouse*, by Faithorne.

22. John Jones, esq. brother-in-law to the protector Oliver. His life has been already given.

23. George *lord Ewres*, or *Eures*, an ancient creation; he was seated in Yorkshire, and was son and heir of William lord Eure, created a knight of the bath in 1603. Lord George's having a confined fortune, occasioned, it is supposed, his espousing that side which was evidently the most powerful; and though a peer of the realm, he did not think it beneath him, to sit in the house of commons, as a member for Yorkshire, in the parlements called by Oliver in 1653, and for the north riding of that county, in 1654, and 1656. His highness, therefore, could not do less than place him in his house of lords; he long survived the restoration, and sat in a more august assembly. He died a bachelor in 1672; and was succeeded by his brother Ralph, lord Eure, who joined with the duke of Monmouth, and others, in petitioning his majesty against the roman-catholics, in 1680-1; and, I think, was one of those who had the courage to present James duke of York, as a popish recusant; by his death, without issue, in 1690, the title became extinct. Another of the brothers, was Isaac Eure, esq. who was colonel in the parlement army, and was sent to conduct the king from the isle of Wight to Hurst-castle; named one of the commissioners to sit in judgment upon his sovereign, which he did,

and signed the warrant for his execution; was one of those who were sent, in 1649, to Ireland. Happily for himself, he died before the restoration, but at that time his estates were confiscated. Colonel Eure, a near relation to these brothers, was slain in the royal service.

24. Edmund Thomas, esq. was a gentleman well descended, and possessed a good estate from his ancestors.

25. Sir William Strickland, bart. was of an ancient family, formerly settled in Westmoreland, but latterly in Yorkshire; he was the son of Walter Strickland, esq. and was himself, by king Charles I. July 30, 1641. created a baronet; he was member of the long-parlement for Heydon, in the county of York, and took the proteſtation; he was also a member for the east riding of Yorkshire, in 1654, and 1656. His compliances to the protector in these his parlements, procured him the title of lord, as a member of this house. He died about the year 1671. By Margaret, his first wife, the daughter of sir Rowland Cholmondeley, of Whitby, in Yorkshire, he had four daughters; Frances, the eldest was married to Barrington Bourchier, of Benningborough, in the county of York, esq. By his second, the lady Frances Finch, eldest daughter of Thomas earl of Winchelsea, he had only sir Thomas, his successor, ancestor of the present baronet. Sir Thomas was member for Heydon and Beverley, in Yorkshire, in the protector Richard's parliament in 1658-9.

26. John Fiennes, esq. third son of William viscount Say and Sele, and brother of Nathaniel Fiennes, both members of this other house. He sat in the long-parlement for Morpeth, in the county of Northumberland, but was not returned so early as 1640. By Susanna, daughter and sole heir of Thomas Hobbs, of Annfell, Herts, esq. he had six sons and four daughters. Lawrence, the fifth son, succeeded to the title upon lord viscount

viscount Nathaniel's death; but leaving no issue, the title devolved to the descendant of Richard Piennes, esq. fourth son of lord viscount William, the father of this John.

27. Sir Francis Russell, bart.—a near relation of the protector's by marriage. His life has been given in this volume.

28. Philip *1<sup>st</sup> viscount Lisle*—eldest son of Robert Sydney, earl of Leicester, knight of the bath, and lord-lieutenant (after the earl of Strafford) of Ireland, and of Dorothy, eldest daughter of Hugh Percy, earl of Northumberland, the parliament admiral. The earl of Leicester possessed extraordinary qualifications, both of mind and body: he died at Penbush, november 2. 1677, aged almost 82. The Sydneys were a race of great statesmen, skilful ambassadors, and gallant commanders. Philip viscount Lisle inherited the abilities of his ancestors, and had the advantage of early understanding public business: attending, when young, the earl his father, in his embassy to Denmark, the states of Germany, and to France. He was returned a member of the long-parliament, for the town of Yarmouth: signed the protestation, and took the covenant. In 1644, he was appointed one of the committee for martial law, became a colonel in the parliament army, and distinguished himself by his gallantry: fixed upon to go to Ireland, in 1649, with an army of 8000 men; but no sooner had he set out, than he returned and declined the service. He was named one of the commissioners to try the king, but declined sitting. The parliament sent him lord-lieutenant to Ireland, to act against the earl of Inchiquin; but his commission expiring, he soon returned. By his recommendation Monk was set at liberty, and sent to the army in Ireland. He was one of the members for Kent in the parliament assembled in 1653, which gave Oliver the



protectorate ; sworn of the privy-council to both Oliver and Richard, and signed the order for proclaiming the latter. He survived to see both the restoration and revolution, dying march 6, 1697-8, having ‘ lived in ‘ great honor and esteem to a good old age.’ By Catherine, daughter of William Cecil, earl of Salisbury, he had Robert, his successor, and Dorothy, married to Thomas Cheek, second son of sir Thomas Cheek, of Pergo, in Essex, knt. The title of earl of Leicester in this family has long been extinct. It must not be forgotten, that the celebrated Algernon Sydney, esq. ambassador from the parlement in 1660, and the great republican patriot, who, under the sanction of law, was murdered in the reign of king Charles II. and Henry, created earl of Romney by king William, were the brothers of this Philip viscount Lisle, afterwards earl of Leicester.

29. Sir Thomas Honeywood, knt.—was the son of Robert Honeywood, of Charing and Markshall, esq. by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of sir Thomas Browne, of Canterbury, knt. The Honeywoods are one of the most ancient and most numerous families in Essex\*. Sir Thomas was one of the committee for that county in 1648 ; commanded at the siege of Colchester ; named in the commission to try the king, but did not sit ; colonel of his county men at the battle of Worcester, and one of those conquerors to whom the university of Oxford honored with the degree of doctor of civil law, upon september 9 following. In 1654 and 1656, he was a member of parlement for Essex : in the year following Oliver placed him amongst his lords. Joining with the republicans in 1659, he was appointed one of the plenipotentiaries to the Sound. He died,

\* Mary, the daughter and co-heir of Robert Waters, of Lenham, in Kent, esq. the grandmother of sir Thomas Honeywood, at her death had 367 persons descended from her ; 16 of her own body, 114 grand-children, 228 in the third generation, and 9 in the fourth. She was a most amiable person.



may 26. 1666, in his 80th year, at the house of his son-in-law, sir Robert Cotton, in London, knt. where the unhappy Charles I. was kept during his trial). Sir Thomas married Hester, daughter and heiress of John le Mott, of London, esq. who died october 19, 1681, aged 74. 'She was one of the most remarkable persons of her time for wisdom, piety, and charity.' Their son and heir was Thomas Honeywood, esq. who dying without issue, november 24, 1672, left his estate to John le Mott, esq. who also dying in 1693, without leaving any child, left great part of the Honeywood estates to Robert Honeywood, esq. Sir Robert Honeywood, knt. son of another knight of both his names, the eldest brother of sir Thomas, Oliver's lord, was one of the council of state, and one of the plenipotentiaries at Holland, during the usurpation. In 1666, a proclamation was set forth, commanding his return. He married Frances, daughter of Henry Fane, esq. and by her was grandfather both of Robert Honeywood, of Markethill, esq. member for Essex in the reign of king George I. and who became heir to the estates that Oliver's lord enjoyed, and of Philip Honeywood, lieutenant-general and colonel of a regiment of dragoons. Many of the Honeywoods were eminently loyal. Edward Honeywood, of Evington, in Essex, was, on that account, created a baronet by king Charles II. in 1660. The well-known sir Henry Vane was brother-in-law to Oliver's lord Honeywood. Sir Henry was beheaded by king Charles II. who raised his son to the peerage\*.

\* When one of the Honeywoods presented a petition from Essex to king Charles II. praying that the parliament might not be allowed, his majesty said, 'that he was extremely surpris'd to see them meddle with matters that so considerably concerned the crown and him, and that against the rest and chiefest men in the county; that he believed that some that had signed the petition might mean well, but that they had been abused by those that did not; that he was unwilling to call to mind things pass'd, yet he could not but remember the act of oblivion, though not as some did; that those who had shew'd the need of that act would do well not to take such crosses as might need another, and that he well remembered FORTY;' and then turn'd away.

30. Sir Arthur Hasilrige, bart. eldest son and heir of sir Thomas Hasilrige, of Nofely, in Lincolnshire, knt. created by king James I. a baronet. Sir Arthur was so disgusted with the arbitrary government of king Charles I. that he intended to leave his native isle, and go to New-England, in America. He was a member of parlement for the county of Leicester, in the fifteenth and sixteenth years of the reign of king Charles I. mr. Holford having said, that 'they had chosen a knight who had more will than wit,' he was sent for by the commons, as a delinquent. He distinguished himself by his acrimony against the king; and was the person who preferred the bill of attainder against the earl of Strafford, whose death he fought perhaps more than any other member of the house. In the civil war he was one of the foremost to decide the cause between the king and his parlement, with the sword, throwing away the scabbard, without a wish to ever take it again; early falling into the scheme to ruin the king, and with him, to set aside monarchy. Charles, conscious of this, exhibited articles of high-treason against him; and afterwards excepted him out of his general pardon. He was colonel of a regiment of cuirassiers, called the lobsters, from their being so completely armed; they did infinite hurt to the royalists, by breaking the horse; however, they were routed at Roundway-Down, and sir Arthur very much wounded. Hollis lays the accident to his cowardice, and unskilfulness. There is scarce any thing of consequence during the unhappy civil war, and after, in which sir Arthur was not engaged. He took the protestation, and the covenant; was one of the commissioners for martial law, in 1644. The year following, the parlement stipulated, that if they agreed with the king, his majesty should create him a baron, and give him 200l. per annum. He was appointed, in 1647, one of the committe of safety of Derby-house. He was so dis-  
pleased,

pleased, because the parlement would not, at first, consent to pass an act, to make void all that had been done whilst Lenthall, the speaker, was away, that he declared some heads must fly off; continuing, ‘I do not think the parlement can save England, but that we must look another way,’—meaning to the army. He was named a commissioner of the high-court of justice, erected to try the king, in which he sat, but did not sign the warrant for the king’s decapitation. He was one of the council of state, in 1649; and 1650, governor of Newcastle, where he magnificently entertained the then lord-general Cromwell. He was chosen a member of one of Oliver’s parlements in 1654 and 1656; being returned for the town of Leicester in the former, and for the same place, and Newcastle-upon-Tyne, in the latter; but was excluded, because he would not subscribe not to molest the government. The protector in vain endeavoured to gain him; he made him one of the members of this his other house: but coming privately to town, that he might not be asked questions, he, instead of resorting to this house, went to the commons, openly exclaiming against this innovation, and infringement of the government. He was also a member of Richard’s parlement, for the town of Leicester; but was never content till he had deprived him of all power. He took the lead in the restored long-parlement, called the rump; and was appointed by the parlement one of the council of state; one of the committee of safety; one of the committee to command in chief; and also, to appoint officers: and for his services, particularly in assisting to secure Portsmouth to their interest, the thanks of the house was voted, and colonel Howard’s regiment given him. Discovering Lambert’s ambition, under pretence of approving the Derby petition, and wishing to have it read, he ordered the doors of the house to be shut, and Lam-  
bert

bert to be accused of high-treason. At this time, sir Arthur seems scarce himself; his friend, Ludlow, declaring that he was lost in his own importance; it so far threw him off his guard, that he fell an easy prey to the cunning and insincerity of Monk, who flattered him every way, and made him one of the five commissioners of the parlement forces, with himself (which he wished at first to decline) conducted him into the parlement as one of the secluded members, and at length he became so well satisfied with the general's good intentions to the parlement, that when he pulled down the city gates, he exclaimed, 'now George, we have thee for our own, 'body and soul!' and then running to the parlement, said 'all is our own, he will be honest.' Monk having deceived him as long as necessary, first ordered his regiment to be removed from London, and then took off the mask; and as he told Slingsby Bethel (who came to him upon business, and found him lost in a profound reverie) that he had that morning been with Monk, who had refused to give any satisfaction about the commonwealth, and had even treated him with rudeness and contempt; adding, 'We are undone! we are undone!' His courage now, for the first time, left him; and his subsequent behaviour, by no means was equal to his former conduct; nor with that declaration that he had published, protesting his intention to live and die with the commonwealth. In 1660, he was sent to the Tower, by order of the king, for endeavouring to gain some of the old officers to attempt making a diversion in favor of his dear lost commonwealth. He was excepted out of the act of indemnity, and it was with difficulty his life was spared, it being owing entirely to the honorable conduct of Monk, then duke of Albemarle, who assured the house of peers, that he had promised sir Arthur, that if he would remain quiet, as he had two regiments, he should

should be pardoned at the king's return. He died in the Tower, of a fever, occasioned by grief, in 1660, or 1661. Ludlow, who cannot be expected to have any dislike to sir Arthur's political sentiments, says, he was four and morose. However, he was passionately fond of liberty; and (except in one instance) constantly preferred the civil power to the sword. He must have been a great loser by the restoration, as he was so rich in church lands, that he was usually styled, bishop of Durham: he purchased, march 8, 1647, at the sale of the lands of that see, the palace, park, and manor of Auckland, for 6102*l.* 8*s.* 11*d.* the money for which, I think, was given by the parliament; april 5, 1650, he bought Easingwood, for 5833*l.* 9*s.* 9*d.* and june 1, in the same year, the manor of Walsingham, for 6764*l.* 1*l.* 4*d.* and his son Thomas, afterwards sir Thomas Haselrige, bart. november 9, 1649, purchased Middleham manor, in Northumberland, for 3306*l.* 6*s.* 6*d.* By Frances, daughter of Thomas Elmes, of Lifford, in Northamptonshire, esq. who died in 1672, he had sir Thomas, his successor; who through the mediation of the duke of Albemarle, and his own dislike to his father's conduct, was restored to all those lands that sir Arthur enjoyed, that did not belong to the church; and two daughters: and by Dorothy, sister of Robert Greville, lord Brooke (who was killed at Lichfield, then a commander in the parliament army) he had three sons, and five daughters. Sir Arthur, one of them, became, upon the death of his half-brother without issue, heir to the title, and from whom the present sir Robert Haselrige, bart. is descended. The memorable sir Arthur's last lady, died jannary 28. 1650. Colonel Herbert Morley, a rigid republican, who rose to great eminence, was son-in-law to sir Arthur.



31. Sir John Hobart, bart.—His life and descendants, as a relation by marriage to the protector Oliver, has been spoken of already in this volume.

32. Sir Richard Onslow, knt.—eldest son and heir of Thomas Onslow, esq. descended from an ancient family, formerly seated in the county of Salop, but since of Surry, possessing a very ample estate. Sir Richard was knighted by king James I. at Theobald's, June 2, 1624. He was returned in three parlements of king Charles I. for the county of Surry (the last of which was the long parliament) as he was also in those of 1654 and 1656, called by the protector, who made him one of the members of his other house. He was also named one of the committee of state immediately preceding the restoration. He seems greatly averse to a republican form of government; joining with his intimate friend sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper (afterwards earl of Shaftesbury) in procuring the repeal of the oath of abjuration for the person of the king and the royal family: and in the healing-parliament he represented Guildford, and did all in his power to promote the restoration. He died in the year 1664. By Elizabeth, daughter of Arthur Strangeway, esq. he had fourteen children. His eldest son and heir was Arthur Onslow, esq. elected, when under age, a member of the long-parliament for Breamer, in Suffex: signed the protestation, and took the covenant: represented the county of Surry in the protector's parlements, called in 1654, 1656, and 1658-9; and Guildford in the two first parlements, and the county of Surry the three last, assembled by king Charles II. He married Mary, second surviving daughter and co-heir of sir Thomas Foot, bart. lord-mayor of London in 1649, who, for refusing to proclaim the commonwealth, was imprisoned. This  
service



service to royalty procured him the title of baronet, with remainder upon his death to this his son-in-law, Arthur Onslow, who succeeded him october 12, 1687, sir Thomas Foot then dying, aged more than ninety-five. Sir Richard Onslow, bart. was speaker of the house of commons, and was created a peer of Great-Britain by the title of baron Onslow, of Onslow, in Shropshire, and of Clandon, in Surry. The present noble lord is his descendant. The right honorable Arthur Onslow, esq. eldest son of Foot Onslow, esq. the second son of the first baronet. sir Arthur Onslow, was also speaker of the house of commons in four different parlements, in the late reign. Sir Richard Onslow was also speaker in one of the parlements called by queen Elizabeth. so that no family has so often held that important and honorable place.

33. Sir Gilbert Getrard, bart.—He was also a relation by marriage to the Cromwells, through the Barringtons. In the genealogy of the last family there is some account given of him.

34. Sir William Roberts, knt.—Of this gentleman I know no more than that he was in that assembly that gave Oliver the protectorate, being then a representative for the county of Middlesex \*, as he was also in the years 1654 and 1656. Sir William's services in these parlements occasioned his having a seat in Oliver's other house.

35. John Glynn, *chief justice of our common bench*.—The family of Glyn, or Glynne, trace their pedigree up to the ninth century. The chief-justice was third son of sir William Glynne, of Wales, knt. By Jane,

\* Query, Was William Roberts, of Willotiden, in Middlesex, esq. created a baronet in 1662, the son of sir William? The title is now extinct. Or were the baronet Roberts, of Bow, also in Middlesex, so created in 1680, any relation to him?

daughter

daughter of John Griffith, of Carnarvon, esq. of a knightley family. He was born at Glyn-Llivon, in Carnarvonshire, the ancient seat of his family; educated at Westminster school, and at Hart college, where he was entered in michaelmas term, 1621, then eighteen years of age; and lastly, studied the law at Lincoln's-Inn, became a barrister, a counsellor of eminence, a bencher, steward of Westminster, recorder of London, was elected a member of parlement for Westminster twice in 1640; and in the last parlement called in that year, returned also for Carnarvon town. He was here early taken notice of; was appointed to manage the earl of Strafford's trial, as leading counsel against him; was no less an enemy to the bishops, than to the earl. He was appointed clerk of the petty bag, worth 1000*l.* per annum, signed the protestation, took the covenant, was appointed one of the assembly of divines; but having, in 1647, moved for the disbanding of the army to free the nation from the lawless violence of the soldiery, it was taken in so heinous a light by the independants, that their friends impeached him, june 16, and ten others, of high treason, in the house of commons; and he was, on that account, sent to the Tower; and, in january following, deprived of his recorder's place. However, not willing to lose so able and so worthy a person, he soon regained his liberty, and the year following was named one of the treaty in the isle of Wight; and in october, 1648, he was made serjeant at law: represented the county of Carnarvon in 1654. In 1655, Oliver, who employed men of the first abilities, raised him to the chief-justice-ship of the upper bench; and in the year following he was returned for the county of Flint, which parlement confirmed him in the chief-justice-ship; but upon the return of the long-parlement he was dispossessed.

Disgusted at a power that never pleased him, he joined in the restoration, giving his vote for the king's return, being then a member for the county of Carnarvon. He was called to be serjeant at law, june 1, 1660, and november 8, king's serjeant. The 16th of the same month his majesty knighted him, by the stile of sir John Glynne, of Henly-Park, Surry, &c. He died in Portugal-Row, Lincoln's-Inn-Fields, 1667, and was buried in Westminster-Abbey, with unusual solemnity. Thus sings Hudibras :

Was not the king by proclamation,  
Declared a rebel o'er all the nation,  
Did not the learned Glynne and Maynard,  
To make good subjects traitors strain hard ?

He married twice ; first, Frances, daughter of Arthur Squib, esq. who was a conspicuous person during the rebellion ; and was most unpopular, as one of the commissioners of the sequestered estates of the royalists. He was one of the members for Middlesex, in december 1653, and was very averse from having the parlement dissolved ; but joining the restoration, his majesty made him one of the tellers of his exchequer ; and secondly, to Ann, daughter and coheir of John Manning, of London, and of Crawle, in Suffex, esq. a resident from the english republic to Holland, and widow of sir Thomas Lawley, bart. By these wives he had many children : William, his eldest son, was created a baronet by king Charles II. may 20, 1661 ; Jane, his second daughter, married sir Robert Williams, of Penryn, in Carnarvonshire, created a baronet by king Charles I. and confirmed by Oliver the protector ; and of three other daughters that grew up ; two of them married to the baronets Evelyn, and Anderson ; and the other to William Campion, esq. son of sir William Campion, kn. slain in the siege of Colchester, on the royal side,

in

in 1648. The title of baronet in this family, is lately extinct; but there is a baronet of the name of Glynn, of Ewell, Surry, so created in 1750.

37. Oliver St. John, *chief justice of the common pleas*. His life has been given before.

38. William Pierpoint, esq. was the second son of Robert earl of Kingston, who died in the civil wars, one of king Charles I.'s generals, by Gertrude, daughter of Henry Talbot, esq. son of George earl of Shrewsbury, and brother to Henry Pierpoint marquis of Dorchester, who dying without issue, the title of marquis was lost, but that of earl of Kingston, came to the descendants of the person whose life is here given. William was seated at Thoresby, in Nottinghamshire; he was returned one of the county members for Salop, in the fifteenth and sixteenth years of king Charles I.'s reign; contrary to the general sentiments of his family, joined the leaders of opposition, signed the protestation, and took the covenant; but was unlike most of them, attached to the person of the king; entreating his majesty not to leave Whitehall, for if he did, 'a civil war must ensue; but that if he remained there, a little patience would bring things to 'rights again.' The parlement reposed great confidence in him, appointing him one of the committee of Derby-house; one of their commissioners to treat with their sovereign, in 1642-3; employed him in the same capacity in the following year, at the treaty held at Uxbridge, in 1645, and at that of the isle of Wight; both Charles and the parlement approved of his conduct; the former named him one of those to whom he would intrust the militia; and the parlement voted him their thanks for the care and pains he had used, especially in the last treaty, voting the king's concessions sufficient grounds for settling the peace of the kingdom. His conduct certainly deserved their united regards, as he  
was

was a sincere friend to both their interests, wishing to reunite them so as to restore their bleeding country to the blessings of peace. The friends of the army disliked this conduct; their leaders, as well as themselves, had other purposes to answer. They accused him of being engaged in mr. Waller's well meant, but ill-executed, plot: from this charge he cleared himself; but as it was well known his sole aim was peace, by re-establishing the constitution, he was, in 1648, secluded the parlement. He did not, however, fail to profess openly, his dislike of the insolence of the army, and sanguine proceedings against the king; and even blamed those who continued to sit in the house. The advancement of Oliver to the protectorate, seems grateful to him; at least, he preferred the government of so great a man, to a number of despots: and upon consultation with some friends, agreed to support his sovereignty. He was a member in his parlement in 1654, for Nottinghamshire. The protector, pleased to acquire every way so deserving a person, raised him to a seat in his house of lords. Seeing the return of monarchy likely to take place, he joined with the loyal party; was made one of the committee of state in 1660, and returned a member for Nottingham, in the convention-parlement, that gave the crown to Charles II. It is greatly to his honor, that having given the house many instances of cruel oppression, by the court of wards, he got that office abolished, by proposing an indemnification to the crown, out of the office of excise. He humanely exerted his credit, and was fortunate enough to save major Lester. At this time, he had, says the baronetage, 'such penetration and judgment, and was master of all those virtues, which make 'a good man conspicuous; so that among his relations 'and friends, he had the appellation of *Wise William*; 'and by that name is yet remembered in the family!'



He must have died very rich, for the parlement gave him 7000*l.* the loyal earl of Kingston, his brother's personal estate, valued at 40,000*l.* more, and which it was dishonorable in him to take. By Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of sir Thomas Harries, bart. he had five sons, and five daughters; of three of the latter that married, one became duchess of Newcastle, another, countess of Clare; and the youngest, marchioness of Halifax: of the sons, Robert, the eldest, was the father of three sons, 1. Robert, who succeeded the marquis of Dorchester, as earl of Kingston, and dying unmarried, was succeeded by his next brother, William, earl of Kingston, and this lord having no child; by Evelyn, earl of Kingston, created marquis of Dorchester, and afterwards, duke of Kingston, which title failed in the late duke. Gervase, another son of Oliver's lord, was created baron Pierpoint, of Ardglafs, in Ireland, in 1703; and in 1714, an english peer, by the title of baron Pierpoint, of Hanslope, Bucks, but dying without issue, those titles became extinct. The honorable Francis Pierpoint, the third brother to this lord of the other house, was also a member of the long-parlement, he seems to have been more complying than his brother, making concessions to the committee in 1649, and was re-admitted. He purchased some of the archbishop of York's lands, lying in the county of Nottingham.

39. John Crew, esq.—was the eldest son and heir of sir Thomas Crew, knt. serjeant at law; who, because he pleaded the cause of the people in parlement, king James I. sent him to Ireland, where he was chosen speaker of the parlement in 1623; but his speeches there gave no more pleasure to his majesty than they had done in England. He was also speaker of the first parlement called by king Charles I. and died in february, 1633, aged 68. Sir Thomas married Temperance,



ance, fourth daughter of Roger Bray, esq. with whom he had the manor of Stene, in Northampton; which, with other possessions, came to this his eldest son and heir. He sat in the five parlements called by king Charles I. in the first for Amerlham; second, Brackley; third, Banbury; fourth, the county of Northampton; and fifth, Brackley again. He signed the protestation, and took the covenant; and with messrs. Pierpoint, Whitlock, St. John, Goodwyn, sir Thomas Widdrington, and some few others of that party in the house of commons, declared for no particular interest, either of king or army. The house voted him to be chairman to the committee of religion, a commissioner for the parlement at the treaty of Uxbridge, one of the committee of safety of Derby-house, a commissioner of the navy; was one of those entrusted with the king's person from the scots, and conveyed by him to Holdenby-house; a commissioner at the treaty of the isle of Wight; but because he did not come up to the wishes of the republicans, he was sent to the Tower, for refusing to deliver up the petitions and complaints, and afterwards excluded the parlement, because they knew he would not vote for trying the king as a criminal. During the commonwealth, I believe he was not employed; but Oliver, knowing his value, named him one of the committee of safety, after he had dissolved the long-parlement. He was one of the representatives for the county of Northampton in the parlement called in 1654, and his conduct there so pleased his highness, that he placed him in his other house, in 1657. He was one of the council of state in 1659, and was one of the secluded members that regained their seats in the restored long-parlement. When he shewed his dissatisfaction against those who had put the king to death, by moving that they should, before they dis-

solved themselves, 'bear their witness against the horrid murder of the king.' This, and his extreme forwardness in the restoration, his mental endowments, and great riches, not only obtained his peace with his majesty, but procured him, in 1661, the dignity of an english peer, by the title of baron Crew, of Stene. His lordship died in 1679, aged 82. He married Jamima, daughter of Edward Walgrave, of Lawford, Essex, esq. He was succeeded by his eldest son, Thomas lord Crew, who died in 1680; and having no male issue, the manor of Stene descended to Jamima, married to Henry duke of Kent, and his title to his fifth brother, doctor Nathaniel Crew, lord bishop of Durham, who sat forty-seven years in that rich chair. He was as blameable in his political capacity, as he was beloved in his episcopal character. His charity was unbounded. At the revolution he fled the kingdom, knowing how odious he had made himself, by his being the tool of James II.'s arbitrary will; but made his peace, and died in 1721, aged 88.—The title of baron Crew is extinct.

40. Alexander Popham, esq. descended of an ancient and rich family, in Somersetshire. He was, I apprehend, son of Francis Popham, esq. who was a member in the last parlement of queen Elizabeth, and in all those of king James I. and king Charles I. and was one of those excepted out of the general pardon, by the last prince. Alexander was returned for Minehead and Bath, in the fifteenth, and for the latter in the sixteenth of the reign of king Charles I. He signed the protestation, and took the covenant; and rose to be a colonel in the parlement army. He was so dreaded and disliked by his majesty, that he was, as well as his father, excepted out of the general pardon. He was appointed one of the commissioners for martial law in 1644, and one of the council of state in 1649. In 1654, he was returned again a member of parlement for Bath,

Bath, and for the county of Somerset in 1656; but Oliver would not permit him to sit in the latter, as he knew his attachment to a republican form of government; but to gratify his ambition, he raised him to the rank of one of these his lords. Upon the revival of the long-parlement, he was appointed one of the council of state in 1659, and of the third committee of the army, and of the council of state in 1660; when perceiving that the nation was tired of the anarchy and confusion that succeeded upon Oliver's death, and that things were returning into their old channel, he prudently struck in with the restoration, voting for it in the healing parlement. As he was a man of great intrigue, little integrity, and of considerable sway in the house of commons, he proposed to his majesty, to introduce a motion into the house, to settle two millions upon the king, by way of subsidy, so that by it and the revenue of the excise, and other duties, it would make him a very rich prince. Charles approved the scheme; but chancellor Hyde, with much greater integrity said, that 'it would be better to have the hearts of the subjects, if he could gain them, and which if he once possessed, and would trust them, he could never want.' He had the honor to entertain his majesty at his seat of Littleton, during the royal progress. The time of his death I have no where seen. It is wonderful to see this gentleman so caressed for deserting that party he was most devoted to, after he had declared against both him and his father. It had been well if the king had also considered the many unfortunate ones, who had ruined themselves and their families by espousing the royal cause. It was fear that dictated heaping favors upon his enemies; it ill became him who had cost his friends so much in their persons, their relations, friends, and fortunes, to make such poor returns of gratitude. Alexander Popham, esq. member

for Wiltshire, in 1654, and 1656, was it (is reasonable to suppose) his son; Edward Popham, esq. one of the admirals of the republican fleet, a brave man, but a passionate and virulent independent, a near relation (probably uncle) to *lord* Popham.

41. Philip Jones, esq. was a welch gentleman, of Monmouthshire, and relation (perhaps brother) to mr. John Jones, the protector Oliver's brother-in-law. He was a colonel in the army, sole member for his own county, in the parlement summoned in 1653; was made by Oliver, one of his privy-council, and a lord of this his other house. He signed the order for proclaiming Richard protector, and was sworn of his privy-council. He survived the restoration.

42. Sir Christopher Packe, knt. a native of Cotes, in Leicestershire, was a woollen-draper in, and an alderman of London; served the office of lord mayor in 1655, and was then knighted by the protector. He was a member in the parlement called by Oliver in 1656, for the city of London, and brought into the house a new form of government, to give the protector more power, if not the title of king; but it was so much resented as unparliamentary, that the members bore him down from the speaker's chair, to the bar of the house: yet these spirited men immediately after voted the protector the title of king. His attachment to Oliver, with his powerful interest in the city, procured him a seat in this house. He was living at the king's return. His eldest son and heir, was Simon Packe, esq. an officer in the army; who was buried in Preswold church, near Loughborough, in Leicestershire; he died april 2, 1701, aged forty-eight.

43. Sir Richard Tichborne, knt. was an alderman of London, of which place he was a native, and of good extraction. He became a colonel, and Fairfax gave him  
the

the lieutenancy of the Tower. He was elected lord mayor; was one of the greatest advocates for the destruction of king Charles I. presenting a petition from the council of London for his trial; was a commissioner of the high-court of justice, gave judgment, and signed the warrant for execution. He was a member of the committee appointed when the long-parlement was turned out, in 1653, and elected one of the members of that parlement that gave Oliver the protectorate. He was knighted by that protector, and made one of the lords of this house; this attached him so much to the Cromwell interest, that he proposed the restoring Richard to the protectorate. He was, however, appointed one of the second committee of safety, in 1659. At the restoration, he was a prisoner to the serjeant at arms, from whom he withdrew, but came in again, and was tried and condemned. He acknowledged his activity in the king's death, and that he signed the warrant for his execution; but, added he, 'had I known then, what I do now, I would as soon have chosen a red hot hoven to have gone into, as soon as that meeting; I was led into the fact for want of years, and I beg that your lordships will be instrumental to the king and parlement on my behalf.' This humiliation saved his life, but he never regained his liberty, dying in the Tower, but the time is not known.

44. Edward Whalley, *commissary-general of the horse*—a near relation of the protector, and whose life has been already given.

45. Sir John Berkstead *lieutenant of the Tower*—was originally a working silversmith, if we believe the cavalier party: however, it is more certain that he was a goldsmith in the Strand, and in no great business; but obtaining some knowledge in the city train bands, it gained him a captain's commission of foot under colonel Ven, at Windsor, to which rank he himself after-



wards rose, and became governor of Reading. He joined in all the schemes against the person of the king, sat as one of his judges, and signed the warrant for his execution. Oliver the protector knighted him in 1655, made him lieutenant of the Tower; and, in 1656, steward of his household. He was returned a member for the county of Middlesex, in the parlement held in that year, and in the following one, he became one of the lords of this house. Conscious of his danger, he retired to Germany before Charles II.'s return, and was made a burghess of Hanau: but imprudently going to Holland, he was, with messrs. Okey and Corbet, betrayed into the hands of the king's ambassador, sir George Downing, who sent them to England. It was base in Downing, as these were his old friends, and with whom he had gone nearly all their lengths. After a fair and open trial, he and his fellow-prisoners, Okey and Corbet, were condemned, and suffered at Tyburn, april 19, 1662. It was said that he drank something strong, which almost incapacitated him from standing. His head was set upon the Tower. It appears by a pamphlet printed at the time, mentioning the behaviour of him and the other two whilst in prison, and at their deaths, that he acknowledged king Charles II. as sovereign of England, and prayed for him as such: but they none of them accused themselves for what they had done against his father. At one time he was very rich, and bought, at two or three years purchase, as much bishop's land as cost 10,000l.

46. Sir Thomas Pride, knt.—a foundling in a church porch. He was at first a drayman, but by siding with the popular party established a brewery, and afterwards obtained a commission in the army, and rose to be a colonel. He was a soldier of fortune, and consequently  
resolved



resolved to go great lengths. He was more known by his intimidating the royalists in parlement, by his petitions and declarations, than even his actions in the field, though he performed several gallant ones, especially at the storming of Bristol, and at the battle of Naseby. He may justly be called the bashaw of that parlement that made even majesty tremble. It was he who drove out with an armed force such members who voted the king's answers to the propositions of the house good grounds to go upon to establish a peace, and obliged the commons to vote for whatever the army wished, contrary to the sense of the majority of their house; and especially in carrying such motions as led to their bringing the king to justice, as it was termed. To effect this last, which was the grand scheme of the republicans, he commanded four regiments of horse and foot to take possession of the avenues to the house, and ordered such to be seized as had been agreed upon at a previous conference with the speaker in Westminster-hall. This is usually called Pride's purge, and it was a very strong one. He sat in the high court of justice, and signed the death warrant. His name is so strangely written, that it is scarce legible: and though his beginning is said to be so humble, yet there is a seal of arms after his name, which may lead one to suppose there has been some misrepresentation \*. The same may be said of some others; for all the seals that are perfect are of arms, except one; and most, to my own knowledge, the family bearings of those whose names are set opposite to them. He went into Scotland in 1651, with Oliver;

\* It must be observed, that Ludlow, who must have known both Pride and Hewson, and probably their origin, does not even hint but that they were once a drayman and a cobbler, which he certainly would have done, as historians, had it been untrue. Query, Did they not receive arms from the heralds, or did they assume them without?

but though he was careſſed by the protector, who knighted him (Ludlow ſays with a faggot-ſtick) yet he would not be prevailed upon to permit his taking the title of king; and even dared to get a petition ſigned by the officers in the army, to effectually prevent it. He ſurvived that protector little more than a month, dying at Nonſuch, october 23, 1658, and was buried november the ſecond. His eſtates were conſiſcated at the reſtoration. His daughter married —— Walton, a near relation to the protector's brother-in-law.

47. John Clarke, eſq.—was a colonel in the parlement army. In 1647, he took up the accusation againſt the eleven members: was one of the representatives for Ireland in the parlement called in 1653, and ſigned the order for proclaiming Richard protector; was one of thoſe lords, as we find by Thurloe; and was of the committee of ſafety in 1659.

48. Richard Ingoldſby, eſq.—a near relation to the protector. His hiſtory has already been given.

49. Sir John Hewſon, knt.—ſprung from the dregs of the people: was firſt a cobbler, then a ſhoemaker, which he quitted for the camp. He ſeems more cut out for a ſon of Mars than of Crispin. He ſoon roſe to be a colonel in the parlement army, to whoſe intereſt he was extremely attached; was one of the king's judges, and ſigned the death warrant: he received the degree of maſter of arts at Oxford, in 1649; became governor of Dublin; was of the council of ſtate; and was one of the fix members for Ireland in the parlement called in that year, and in 1653: represented the county of Dublin in 1654, and Guildford in 1656. Oliver, to ſtill further bind him to his intereſt, knighted him, and called him up to his other houſe. He was one of the ſecond, or army committee, at Wallingford-houſe, and took every method he could to prevent the capital  
from

from returning to their allegiance, marching for that purpose into the city with an armed force; but not being able to effect his purpose, he abandoned his project, retired from the kingdom, and died at Amsterdam in 1662.

50. James Berry, esq.—was a woodmonger in London; but declining trade upon the breaking-out of the civil war, entered into the army, where he rose to the rank of colonel. During the republic he served under Cromwell, in Scotland; and when Oliver took the protectorate, he was raised to the rank of a major-general. He represented the counties of Hereford and Worcester in 1656, and the following year was removed to the upper house. After the resignation of the protector Richard (which he seems much pleased with) he was appointed in both the committees of safety, and both the councils of state, and was also in both the committees of officers: but the army interest declining, he was deprived of his regiment, and ordered by the parlement to retire from London to such of his seats as was the greatest distance from that city. How he spent the remainder of his life is unknown.—Query, Was he any relation to John Berry, that was admiral in the reigns of king William and queen Mary?

51. William Goffe, esq.—was son of Stephen Goffe, a puritanical divine, rector of Stanmer, in Suffex. He was put apprentice to one Vaughan, a dry-salter, in London, a great partizan of the parlement, and a zealous presbyterian. Disliking trade, he abruptly quitted his master's service, and repaired to the parlement army, where his merit raised him to be a quarter-master, and in the end a colonel of foot. He was one of those who took up the accusation against the eleven members, and who sentenced the king, and signed the fatal warrant. In 1651, he went with Cromwell into Scotland.

He

He rendered the protector Oliver great service, in assisting colonel White, in driving out the presbyterians from the parlement house; for this, and his other services, he received Lambert's post of major-general of foot. He was returned for Great-Yarmouth in the parlement called in 1654, and the county of Southampton in 1656; and lastly, made a lord of this house. He was grateful to the Cromwell interest, signing the order for the protector Richard's being proclaimed. This attachment made him regarded by the parlement as well as the army, with jealousy; and Monk, who knew for his own safety, he was an enemy to the king's return, refused to admit him to treat with him, though sent by the english army. At the restoration, he left the kingdom, was at Lucern, in Switzerland, in 1664. It is not known what became of him after, except that he travelled privately about upon the continent, always fearing a violent death from the royal party, or that the government should get hold of him. It is observable, that his brother John was a clergyman of the established church, and his brother Stephen an agent for king Charles II. in France, Flanders, and Holland; turned roman-catholic, and became a priest among the oratorians, in Paris, and afterwards a chaplain to queen Henrietta-Maria.

52. George Monke, *commander in chief of our forces in Scotland*, was a gentleman by birth. He was at first a royalist, but happening to fall a prisoner to the parliamentarians, they, by severity, converted him to their sentiments; he was an able officer, and as such, rose in their army. The elder protector trusted him much, though he suspected him of being inclined to the interest of *Charles Stuart*; but he was a good subject to both Oliver and Richard: after the ruin of the latter, he was at a loss which side to declare for, and had thoughts of seating himself

himself in the protectorate, as France offered to support him; but he was ordered to espouse the royal interest by his wife, who had been his mistress, and the daughter of a blacksmith, and to whom he bore an implicit obedience: therefore, at the expence of a thousand perjuries, he was the main instrument in seating Charles upon the throne of his ancestors; at least, in preventing his return without any conditions; a great misfortune both to the royal family, as well as the kingdoms. He was rewarded with the title of duke of Albemarle, honored with the garter, and as many other titles and places as he would accept. The dukedom became extinct in his son. He himself died january 4, 1669-70, and was buried in Westminster-abbey, at the public expence, and almost in regal style. His Duchess died january 23, a few days after him. She retained that vulgarity when duchess, which she had early imbibed; she was a most turbulent woman, and Monk was more fearful of her than of an army. It is said, she even would give him manual correction. The duke was awkward and stupid in a drawing room, and respectable only in the camp.

53. Sir William Lockhart, nephew by marriage to the protector Oliver. His life has been given in this volume.

54. David earl of Cassils, in Scotland, was one of the ruling elders, and one of the scotch army.

55. Archibald Johnston, of Wareston, of which he was laird. He declared against king Charles I. and was one of the greatest enemies to that sovereign, as he himself declared, having ‘contrived the sowing the seeds of discontent in the royal army sent into Scotland, which was the ruin of the family of Stuart.’ He was one of the commissioners at the treaty of Uxbridge in 1651; he joined the english parlement against Charles II. when he went into Scotland, and was in vain summoned by  
the



the commissioners of the assembly, to join them, and leave the parlement interest. The protector Oliver knighted him, and gave him a place in his other house, as one of the four representatives of Scotland. He was one of the committee of safety in 1659. Upon the restoration he went to the continent, but was delivered up to offended majesty, who sent him into Scotland, where the parlement sentenced him to be executed at Edinburgh, which he underwent, january 24, 1661-2, upon a gibbet twenty-two feet high. But another author says, that he was beheaded so late as 1668. He was sacrificed to the manes of the gallant, but unfortunate marquis of Montrose. Johnston was the uncle of bishop Burnet, who informs us, that it was thought a cruelty in government to put him to death, as he was so far superannuated, that he did not know his children. But his lordship acknowledges, that he behaved with great recollection and firmness at the place of execution, blaming his political conduct in nothing, but joining with Cromwell. This is not meant to free the ministry from severity—imprisonment for life would have been amply sufficient for his offences. It may be remarked, that he was a strict presbyterian, and totally averse to tolerating any that were not so; and when dying, vindicated the covenant. An author says he died nobly, and that he was virtuous, constant, deep, and popular. Mr. Johnston, who was secretary to king William, was his son.

56. William Steel, *chancellor of Ireland*—was returned for the port of Romney, in the parlement called in the fifteenth of Charles I. was one of the committee for martial law in 1644. Oliver the protector called him to the bar, appointed him recorder of London, and would have knighted him in 1653, at Grocer's-hall, but he refused the honor. He afterwards sent him to Ireland, with the office of lord chancellor. In this post he continued



as long as Henry Cromwell was lord lieutenant; when he was made one of the lords commissioners of Ireland; but being nominated one of the commissioners of safety in 1659, 'he took that opportunity,' says Ludlow, 'to go into England, as he had long desired to do; by whose departure, the affairs of Ireland suffered much, he being generally esteemed to be a man of great prudence, and uncorrupted integrity. At London he refused to act in the committee of safety, and though he sometimes went to Wallingford-house, and discoursed with lieutenant-general Fleetwood, and some others, about things relating to a future establishment, yet he always declared his opinion to be, that the parliament were the only proper judges of that matter, and used the best of his endeavours, that they might be restored to their authority.' At the restoration, probably he retired into the country, or to the continent.

57. Roger, *lord Broghill*—was fifth son of Richard, earl of Cork, and like him, every way deserved the name of *great*. He was a loyalist as long as there was the least prospect of success; and then having experienced the greatest friendship from Cromwell, he did not think it beneath him to fight against the cruel irish under his standard; and victory attending him in all his actions in that kingdom, he returned to this, receiving 1000*l.* per ann. out of the forfeited estates. When Oliver became protector, he sent him to Scotland, with the title of president of his council, with a salary of 2000*l.* per annum, and a promise to excuse his actual attendance more than one year: but either unwilling to be deprived of so able and so good a man, or jealous for fear of his getting to Ireland, and revolting, he would not permit his return at the expiration of the year. This was the greater hardship, as the climate

did

did not agree with his gouty habit. Returning, however, he proved himself sincerely attached to the protector, and strove to get his title changed to that of king: nor was he less devoted to Richard, who he served in Ireland: but upon the Cromwell interest falling, he exerted all his strength in the royal cause, for which he was received most graciously by king Charles II. who, by making him earl of Orrery, added another to the many creations of peers in the noble, the good, the wise, and great family of Boyle. He filled some of the first offices in this reign: and died, october 16, 1670, in the fifty-ninth year of his age, lamented by all. His lordship's chaplain, mr. Thomas Morice, published the history of his life, and his state papers, both deserving attention.—Vide his character by Grainger. He was a valuable subject to the four sovereigns, Charles I. Oliver\*, Richard, and Charles II. By his most amiable countess, the lady Margaret, daughter of Theophilus, earl of Suffolk, he had Roger, the second earl of Orrery, and Henry, who was lieutenant-colonel in the duke of Schomberg's regiment, and five daughters; the ladies Elizabeth, married to Foliot, lord viscount Powiscount; Ann, died young; Margaret, married to William earl of Inchequin; Catherine, to Richard Bret, of Somersetshire, esq. and Barbara, to Arthur earl of Donnegal.

58. Sir Matthew Tomkinson—was a colonel of horse in the parlement army, and was named one of the king's judges, but did not sit; however, he was bold enough to guard the unfortunate and miserable Charles

\* The peerage pretends that lord Broghill was unfaithful to the protector Oliver; and as a proof of it, gives an idle and improbable tale, that his lordship, after his return from Ireland, was with Cromwell's children, lord Fauconberg and lord Carlisle, at the Bear Tavern, where they drank the king's health, and that notice of it was given by the tapster to his highness: if so, Oliver would have resented it. Besides, though lord Fauconberg was the protector's son-in-law, lord Carlisle was no relation whatever to him.

during

during his trial, to and from the high court of justice, and to the fatal scaffold, where he made far too great an atonement for all his arbitrary and impolitic acts. He was sent under Oliver, in 1651, to Scotland; appointed one of the council of state in 1653, was voted to sit in the parlement held in that year, and was employed by the protector Oliver in Ireland, as one of the privy-council. He was knighted by the lord-deputy Henry Cromwell; but he did not receive this honor from any regard Henry had for him, but because he was one of the council, and the lord-deputy wished to shew his strict impartiality in distributing rewards, for this gentleman was no way famous for his formal affection to him; and it was also thought by him, that it would tend to obliterate all divisions in the council. The restored parlement, in 1659, made him one of the governors and commissioners of Ireland, when they had deprived Henry of the lord lieutenancy of that kingdom. Sir Charles Coote, wishing to get him, Ludlow, Corbet, and John Jones, out of Ireland, accused them of high-treason against the state. This was done as a prelude to sir Charles's declaring for Charles II. and hinder him from becoming one of the new council of state. At the restoration he was allowed the benefit of the act of indemnity; the reason for which was, because mr. Seymour told his majesty, that when he himself waited upon his unhappy father, king Charles I. a day or two before his death, he signified his pleasure that he should be saved for his civil carriage to him: but the king was hardly prevailed upon, saying, he was so culpable in not permitting the royal prisoner to escape. To merit his pardon the more, he became a witness against several of the king's judges.

He and lord Broghill were placed here as representing Ireland \*.

59. William Lenthall, esq.--was of an ancient and rich family. He studied the law in Lincoln's-inn, and was recorder of London; was chosen a representative for Woodstock, of which he was recorder in the fifteenth of Charles I. and in the memorable parlement assembled in the following year, that town again elected him one of their members, and the parlement placed him in their chair, as knowing he was inclined to their interest, and had a dislike to the court, from whom he had suffered severely in his fortune, by its tyrannic proceedings. He seemed deserving of the trust the commons had placed in his hands, for he had the courage to contend even with majesty itself in their quarrel; for when the king in person came to the commons-house, to claim the five accused members, he told his majesty, that 'he had 'neither eyes to see, nor ears to hear any thing but 'what the house commanded.' He both signed the protestation, and took the covenant. The parlement was not ungrateful—he was appointed master of the Rolls, november 8, 1643; a commissioner of their great-seal, in 1646; chief-justice of Chester, and chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, in 1647; so that he possessed from these rich places a very splendid revenue; but this year falling under the displeasure of the army, they sent for him, and told him that if he did not comply with their designs, they would impeach him for cheating the state of vast sums of money; fearing this menace, he repaired to the camp. The parlement, disobliged at his going,

\* The above fifty-eight were those originally named by the protector, and stand according to Thurloe's account; but several others were added by that protector, and perhaps one or two by Richard, his successor.

elected Henry Pelham, esq. but as he had made his peace with the army grandees, the general having conducted him to the house, obliged them to set aside mr. Pelham. However, he gave the casting vote for the treaty of the isle of Wight, and had the firmness to refuse sitting as one of the commissioners in the high-court of justice at the king's trial, but did not scruple to keep the chair after his majesty's death, so that he might be said to be the first person in the civil department till Oliver dissolved the long-parlement, when his power fell with the republic. He was a great loser by Oliver's advancement to the protectorate; however, his compliances saved some of his places. He was returned a member for the county of Oxford, and was elected speaker again in that parlement called by Oliver, upon his auspicious september 3, 1654. The republicans thought he would revive the commonwealth, to which perhaps he was inclined; but the protector knowing that he would serve those who were most able to be grateful, he confirmed him as it obliged the members, and served himself; and to bind him still more to his interest, he restored him to many places of great emolument. When the other-house was established, he complained heavily that he had not the honor to sit in it; Oliver therefore sent him a summons, which gave him the most sensible pleasure. He continued faithful to the Cromwells, and saw the fall of Richard with very great concern; his consequence was wounded, and at first he declined to take his seat as speaker in the restored long-parlement (called the rump) but finding the republican form of government would be again re-established, he thought it prudent to comply, and may 23, he was made keeper of the great seal for eight days, till some suitable person should be fixed upon. After passing through several hands, he was voted, in the beginning of january 1659-60 to be again



keeper till further orders, which was only till the thirteenth of the same month : he was also named one of the committee of safety. The army, jealous of the parlement, determined to set them aside, and prevent their sitting; but he discovering their intentions, sat up in his chamber the whole night with sir Arthur Haslrigge, and others; notwithstanding this, Lambert dispatching lieutenant-colonel Duckenfield, stopped him in his carriage at seven of the clock in the morning of the 13th of october, and insisted on his returning home; he resolutely asked him ‘by what authority?’ ‘by command of the general,’—to whom he replied, ‘I am ‘your general; follow me.’ But the lieutenant-colonel refused, and obliged him to return. The army finding they could not receive any pay without a parlement, the officers waited upon him, december 24, and conducted him in his coach, attended with sir Anthony Ashley Cooper, and others, to the Tower, where he received the keys, and placed another lieutenant. From thence he went to the house of parlement, was recognized speaker, and received the thanks of the house. He was returned a member of the convention-parlement, that voted the king’s return. He endeavoured to gain the royal favor at the expence of his own character; for ‘he declared in the house that ‘those who had taken up arms during the war, were ‘as guilty as those who sentenced the king to death.’ But it was so highly resented, that the speaker, sir Harbottle Grimston, obliged him to make his submission at their bar. He had also the meanness to be a witness against mr. Scott, one of the king’s judges, upon his trial, for words spoken by him in the house; though he declared to Charles I. that nothing could be seen in the house by the speaker. His great property strongly influenced his conduct; for he had acquired so much,  
and



and was so fearful of losing it, and even desirous of adding to it, that he sent his majesty 3000*l.* and requested to be continued master of the Rolls; but it was refused, and he was included in the bill of pains and penalties: his death was occasioned by it, september 1, 1661; he was buried privately at Burford, in Oxfordshire. The estate and advowson of that church, he purchased for 7000*l.* of lord viscount Falkland. He confessed to dr. R. Bridge, rector of Witney, his sorrow for his conduct against Charles I. he left a prodigious fortune acquired by the many and important places he so long held, as speaker of the house of commons, he had 2000*l.* per annum, master of the Rolls, 3000*l.* chamberlain of Chester, and chancellor of Lancaster, 1230*l.* besides his salary as a commissioner of the great-seal, and the sale of places in the gift of these offices, presents, &c. the parlement at one time gave him 6000*l.* The members of the long-parlement were extremely liberal to each other, and therefore, it would have been inexcusable in them to have forgotten their speaker. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Ambrose Evans, of Lodington, in Northumberland, gent.

60. Sir George Fleetwood, son of sir William Fleetwood, knt. cupbearer to king James I. and king Charles I. and brother to general Charles Fleetwood, Oliver's son-in-law. He was a member for Buckinghamshire in the long-parlement; he and James West being elected in the room of the patriot Hampden and Arthur Goodwin, esq. both deceased. He was a colonel in the parlement army, named one of the king's judges, sat often in the court, and signed the warrant for the execution. He represented the county of Buckingham in the parlements convened in 1653 and 1654, was knighted by Oliver, and made a lord of this house.

At the restoration he was tried with the rest of the king's judges. As he confessed his sorrow with tears, his life was saved; and afterwards he was, through the interest of friends, released from the Tower. His grief was only pretence; for when he got to New England, he publicly avowed his principals, glorying in the good old cause. His manor of the Vache, in Chalfont parish, near Wycombe, in Buckinghamshire, with his other property, fell to the crown. His majesty gave the Vache to his royal highness the duke of York, who sold it to sir Thomas Clayton.

61. Thomas Cooper, esq.—originally an 'haberdasher of small wares' in, and an alderman of, the city of Oxford, and was returned in 1640 to serve for that city. He rose in the parlement army to the rank of colonel of foot, and accompanied Oliver into Scotland in 1651. He afterwards was sent into Ireland. In 1656 he was one of the representatives of the counties of Down, Antrim, and Armagh, in the latter kingdom. His name is under the order for proclaiming Richard protector. More of his history I have not been able to obtain.

62. Sir William Roberts, knt.—one of the commissioners named to try king Charles I. but refused sitting. He sat in the parlement in 1653, 1654, and 1656, as one of the representatives of Middlesex. No more of his history is known.

63. Sir Gilbert Pickering—son of sir John Pickering, of Titchmarsh, knt, and Susan, daughter of sir Erasmus Dryden, of Canons-Ashby, in Northamptonshire, knt. He was born in 1613, and created by James I. a baronet of Nova-Scotia; was a member for the county of Northampton 15 and 16 Charles I. signed the protestation and took the covenant: had a colonel's

nel's commission in the parlement army, where he distinguished himself, especially with his brigade, in the storming of Bristol and Basing-house: at the latter he commanded in chief, as he did at the taking of Lacock-house. His antipathy to the king was very great, and occasioned his being put into the commission of the high court of justice. He sat two days, but declined continuing his attendance, either from prudence or accident. In 1649 and 1650, he was of the council of safety. Though an enemy to Charles I. he was, probably, not dissatisfied with the monarchical government, as he was a friend to, and trusted by Cromwell with his intention of dissolving the parlement, and so well approved of it, that he watched armed, for fear of any opposition being made by the members, or their friends. Oliver, for his zeal and fidelity, nominated him one of the council of state. He was returned a member for the county of Northampton in the parlements held in 1653, 1654, and 1656. For his important services he was named a privy-counsellor, appointed lord-chamberlain of the household, and a lord of this house, by the elder protector, and continued in them by Richard: yet no sooner did the army revolt, than he joined them, though he had signed the order for proclaiming him. He was appointed one of the committee of safety. He was a partizan of the army against the parlement. By the act of indemnity at the restoration he escaped the fate of most of the king's judges, because he had neither given judgment against the king, nor signed the warrant. Sir Gilbert died in 1668. He married twice; first, Elizabeth, daughter of sir Sidney Montague, of Hinchinbrooke, and sister of Edward Montague, a lord of this house, created afterwards earl of Sandwich, and whose interest might be a great means of preventing any disagreeable

consequences from his proceedings during the troubles. After the above lady's death, he re-married the daughter of John Pepys, of Cottenham, in the county of Cambridge. By the former he had sir John, his successor, and many other children: by the latter, no issue. The present sir Edward Pickering, bart. who resides in Ireland, is his descendant.

64. William Sydenham. esq.—son of a gentleman of both his names. He was a member for Melcombe-Regis in the long-parlement, a colonel in their army, and deserved so well of them, that they gave him 1000*l*. He was one of the council of state in 1653, a member for Dorsetshire in the parlement held in the same year, sworn of the privy-council to Oliver, returned one of the representatives of the isle of Wight in 1654, and of the county of Dorset in 1656. He was also a privy-counsellor to Richard, but like sir Gilbert Pickering, though he had signed the order for proclaiming the younger protector, he revolted to the army. He was chosen one of the committee of safety, and one of the council of state. Upon Monk's drawing towards London, he was discharged the house of parlement, as one disagreeable to him. His father was alive so late as 1654, being in that year a member of parlement for the county of Dorset.

65. Richard Hampden, esq.—eldest son and heir of the patriot Hampden. His life has been given elsewhere in this volume\*.

\* The first fifty-eight of these lords are taken from Thurloe's list. Mr. Lenthall is mentioned by Ludlow with peculiar circumstances, and in both the author of 'the true character of Oliver Cromwell,' and Heath's chronicle. Sir George Fleetwood, mr. Thomas Cooper, sir William Roberts, sir Gilbert Pickering, and mr. W. Sydenham, are given by Whitlock; who, from his situation, and his being one of their number, could not be mistaken. Richard Hampden, esq. is mentioned in the true character of Oliver Cromwell, and in Heath's chronicle; and Wood says, that he and mr. Lenthall were added by Oliver. Heath also gives major-general Kelsey as one, but that certainly is a mistake. Lambert and Widdrington are called lords in Willis's not. parl.  
the

*Speakers of Oliver's house of commons.*

1653. FRANCIS Rouse, esq.

1654. William Lenthall, esq. See their lives amongst Oliver's lords.

1656. Sir Thomas Widdrington, as also in that convened january 27, 1656-7. The family of Widdrington, or Withrington, was seated at Gilbourne-Grange, in the county of Northumberland, but more anciently at Withrington-castle; and the head of their name was lord Widdrington. Sir Thomas received part of his education at the university of Oxford, and part at Cambridge; was afterwards entered of Gray's-Inn, to study the municipal law; became recorder of Berwick-upon-Tweed, and afterwards of York; knighted by king Charles I. april 1, 1639, in that city; was returned for Berwick 15 and 16 Charles I. and became a warm advocate for liberty. He was in principles an independant, and took the covenant. His merit procured the parlement to name him one of their four commissioners of the great-seal, in june 1647, which he was to retain for one year, but held it to the king's death. The parlement also named him, in october 1648, one in their call of sergeants, and soon after declared him king's serjeant. He was too much a friend to his country to love the violence of the army, and seemed by no means pleased with the commonwealth; for immediately upon the king's death, he surrendered up his office of keeper of the

the former before the establishment of this other house; so that I am inclined to think, they were never called up to it, but had that title from some places they held: if, however, it should be so, the reader will find Lambert's life amongst Oliver's privy-counsellors, and Widdrington's with the speakers of the house of commons during that protectorate. One author has given judge Nichols as a lord of the other house, but there seems no reasons to suppose it so.

great



great seal, excusing himself from his ill health; but that not being admitted, he pleaded scruples of conscience, though he allowed their authority. The parlement immediately, in requital of his former services, ordered that he should practice within the bar, and gave him a quarter's salary more than was due to him. His merit recommended him to Oliver, who heaped honors and great employments upon him, being, april 5, 1654, appointed a commissioner of the great seal, which he did not scruple now to accept. In august in that year, he was elected member of parlement for the city of York; september 3, 1655, a commissioner for ejecting scandalous ministers in the north riding of the county of that name. In 1656, he represented both the county of Northumberland and the city of York in parlement, and was chosen speaker by the house, and approved of by the protector. He appointed Whitlock his deputy, when ill. In 1657, as speaker, he attended and assisted the second and more solemn investment of Oliver in the protectorate. June 25, 1658, he was appointed lord chief baron of the Exchequer; in january 1659, one of the council of state, and a commissioner of the great-seal. He was returned both for the town of Berwick and city of York, in the parlement called in 1660; and through the interest of a great man in the court of Charles II. he was again in the call of sergeants, june 1, 1660; but this was rather a meanness in him to submit to, as he had so long had that title, had born such great offices in the state, was then by no means a young man, and possessed of a very affluent fortune. He died may 13 (Wood says 22) 1664, and was buried in St. Giles's church in the Fields, where a handsome monument was placed over his remains. His great abilities were only equalled by his integrity. He married the sister of lord Fairfax, the parlement-general.



## THE LAW LINE.

*Lords commissioners of the great-seal.***B**ULSTRODE Whitlock, esq.

Sir Thomas Widdrington, knt. and

William Lenthall, esq. But the two former not complying with an order of council, for making some regulations in chancery, which Oliver thought necessary when the term was expired, he appointed, June 15, 1655, Nathaniel Fiennes, esq. and John Lisle, esq. in the room of the two former. but Mr. Lenthall, by his compliances, kept his place, which was the more observable, as he had protested that he would be hanged before the Rolls-gate, before he would execute the order of council; but his fear of offending, and losing the profits of the place, overcame all his scruples. The officers attending were, Sir John Berkstead, knt. steward of the household, and sergeant-at-arms (in whose room was afterwards appointed Henry Middleton, esq.) Mr. Brown, and Mr. Dove.

According to Oliver's regulation, there were to be only six masters in chancery; they were appointed May 2, 1655: their names were William Lenthall, esq. master of the Rolls, John Sadler, esq\*. Nathaniel Hubert, esq. Arthur Barnardiston, of the Inner-temple, esq†.

\* John Sadler, esq. was a relation to the protector, and was much in his highness's favor, who offered him the chief-justiceship of Ireland, with a salary of 1000*l.* but he refused it. He was a master of requests, in 1659, as well as of chancery. Mr. Walpole observes that Thomas, his second son, was designed for the law, but the amusement of painting, which engaged his attention when young, he was from unavoidable misfortunes obliged to follow in his more advanced age. He was much trusted by the duke of Monmouth and Lord Russell, 'a connexion very natural, as Mr. Sadler's mother was descended from the ancient and public spirited family of Trenchard.' He was also descended from Sir Henry Seymour. This Thomas, son of the same name, also drew; he was clerk of the Pells.

† Arthur Barnardiston, esq. the eighth son of the good Sir Nathaniel Barnardiston, knt. and brother to Sir Thomas and Sir Samuel Barnardiston, both created baronets by Charles II. at the restoration. He married first, a daughter of Sir Richard Lloyd, of Hallom, in Nottinghamshire, knt. secondly, Mary, daughter of Samuel Luke, of Woodend, in the county of Bedford, esq. (who surviving him, re-married to Samuel Blackerby, esq.) by the former he had  
Samuel,

Thomas St. Nicholas, esq. and Robert Aldworth, esq. their salary was 2000*l.* per annum, each; and they were appointed by the protector\*.

---

*Lord president of the High-court of justice.*

**J**OHN Lisle, esq. This was a bloody office, and ought to be constantly written in red letters. He succeeded the bold and determined Bradshaw in this office, who, with a temerity not to be equalled, sat upon, and gave judgment against his sovereign.

---

*Judges of the Upper-Bench.*

**J**OHN Rolles, esq. lord-chief-justice; was one of the six judges who accepted their commissions from the commonwealth after king Charles I.'s death †. 'He was acquainted with all the eminent lawyers of his profession, and was scarce inferior to the greatest;' his justice was equal to his knowledge, for he was the most averse of all the judges to trying the royalists for treason, saying, that

Samuel, a merchant in London, who married Ann, daughter of Samuel Blackerby, of Gray's-inn, esq. Nathaniel who died young; Arthur, a merchant of Smyrna; Mary, married to sir Samuel Clarke, bart. Jane, died young; and Ann, who married dr. Edward Fowler, bishop of Norwich, by whom she had Nathaniel Fowler, esq. born october 8, 1667, and died august 26, 1710, and probably others. There is a very erroneous and defective account of the family of Barnardiston, published in the baronetage. The rev. mr. Yates, of Solihill, who I have the honor to call my friend, has married the heiress of one of the branches of this very ancient and most respectable family. That gentleman permitted me to examine a very exact and curious pedigree of the Barnardistons, drawn up early in the last century; with which, and much other materials, I presented him with the most perfect history of that family extant, and serves to rectify the numberless errors in the baronetage, chiefly collected from a m. s. of the inaccurate mr. Le Neve.

\* Some give mr. Love as one of the six clerks in chancery.

† The judges who declined remaining in office after the king's death were, Bacon, Brown, Bedingfield, Cresswell, Trevor, and Atkyns; those who were less scrupulous, were Rolles, Jermyn, St. John, Pheasant, Wilde, and Yates; but they courageously stipulated, that the commonwealth should pass an act that the fundamental laws should not be abolished. The judges that succeeded the six whose delicacy would not permit them to continue, were Nicholas and Ash for the upper-bench; Pulliston and Warburton for the common-pleas; and Thorpe and Rigby, for the exchequer.

the

the defence which they set up was too good for the law to pass sentence upon them; yet, he endeavoured to quiet the people's minds, and reconcile them to the government of a republic; and was one of the council of state in 1649 and 1650. Cromwell knowing the rectitude of his conduct, set him at the head of the commission of oyer and terminer, for trying don Antonio Pantaleon-de-sa, brother to the portugueze ambassador, for killing mr. Greenway; who, after a fair trial, was brought in guilty, sentenced by this judge, and executed by command of the protector. His lordship disliking his situation, prevailed upon Oliver to accept his resignation. He died july 30, 1656. He was author of reports and abridgements.

John Glynn, lord-chief-justice, called by king Charles II. to be a serjeant-at-law, june 1, 1660. and became king's serjeant november 8, following. Vide his life amongst Oliver's lords.

Peter Warburton, called to the degree of a serjeant at the commencement of the republic, and immediately after made a judge of the common-pleas.

Richard Newdigate, made lord-chief-justice by the commonwealth, in 1659; again called to be a serjeant, june 1, 1660; created a baronet, july 21, 1677; and died, october 14, 1678.

---

*Judges of the Common Bench.*

OLIVER lord St. John. Vide Oliver's lords.

Edward Atkyns, was the younger son of that eminent lawyer, sir Edward Atkyns, knt. serjeant-at-law, and reader of the society of Lincoln's-Inn, in the reign of king Charles I. He himself was recommended in the propositions offered to the same sovereign by the lords and commons, at Oxford, in 1643, to be made a justice of the king's-bench; called a serjeant, july

july 6, 1640; made second baron of the Exchequer, june 23, 1660. He died about the year 1669\*.

Matthew Hale, was son of Robert Hale, a barrister of Lincoln's-Inn, and grandson of Robert Hale, a clothier, at Wooton-under-Edge, in Gloucestershire. He had the honor to be council to the earl of Strafford, archbishop Laud, king Charles I. the duke of Hamilton, the earl of Holland, and lord Capel; yet did Oliver make him a serjeant, and then a judge. He was called again june 6, 1660; and november 7, following, made chief baron of the exchequer; from whence he was removed, may 18, 1671, and appointed lord-chief-justice of the king's-bench, which he resigned, february 21, 1676-7; and dying december 25 following, was buried in the church-yard at Alderley, amongst his ancestors, by his own desire, saying, churches were for the living, and their cemetries for the dead. It is observable, that he always dressed plain, and never drank healths. He declined going to court, for fear of receiving knighthood, which was conferred upon him by surprize, at the lord chancellor's, where his majesty went on purpose to meet with him; and, though he had such great practice as a council, was so many years a judge, and received a part of Selden's

\* Sir Robert Atkyns, knight of the bath, the son of sir Edward Atkyns, was called to be a serjeant in 1671, a judge of the common-pleas 1689, afterwards chief baron of the exchequer, and was some time speaker of the house of lords. Edward\* Atkyns, younger brother of sir Robert, was appointed, february 8, 1660, one of the commissioners for settling and recovering the arrears of excise due to the king, and was knighted by king James II. who made him chief baron of the Exchequer, april 21, 1686, where he acquitted himself with great justice and integrity. Refusing to take the oaths at the revolution, he was deprived. He spent the remainder of his life in acts of benevolence, but chiefly in reconciling his neighbours. He said the devil was generally very busy with dying men. From his seat at Pickenham, in Norfolk, he removed, with all his family, to London, about 1695. He was a great friend to the clergy, and died at his seat in Gloucester, in 1709 or 1710, aged 88 years: his son, sir Robert Atkyns, died november 9, 1711. It is singular, that lady Atkyns, mother-in-law to the knight of the bath, died so late as march, 1703-4, aged 104, and was buried at Hackney: she wrote her will herself when 92 years of age.

great

great property, all that he died possessed of was only geol. per annum. He might be justly styled the love and delight of mankind, being one of the greatest lawyers, philosophers, and divines, that ever lived. Bishop Burnet wrote his life.

Hugh Wyndham, one of Oliver's sergeants-at-law, was the eighth son of sir Edward (the baronetage says the sixth son of sir John) Wyndham, of Orchard and of Felbridge, in the county of Norfolk, knt. He was called to the degree of sergeant-at-law again, june 1, 1660; and, june 20, 1670. constituted one of the barons of the exchequer; january 22, 1672-3, made a judge of the common-pleas; and was afterwards knighted. He died on his circuit at Norwich in 1684. in the eighty-fourth year of his age, and was buried at Silton, in Dorsetshire, where he had a seat\*.

Sir Thomas Tyrell, knt. third son of Edward Tyrell, of Thornton, Bucks, bart. and Margaret, daughter of Thomas Alton, in Cheshire, esq. He was of the Inner-temple; engaged in the parlement army, and became a colonel. Oliver made him a judge of the common-pleas, and one of the commissioners of his great-seal. Sir Thomas was called to the degree of a sergeant, june 4, 1660; a justice of the common-pleas, july 27 following, and died in 1672, leaving two sons; Thomas and Peter: the latter was created a baronet, july 20, 1665. He married the daughter of Carew Rawleigh, eldest surviving son of the great sir Walter Rawleigh.

\* A nephew of sir Hugh Wyndham's, was sir William, the son of John, who was created a baronet by king Charles II. and is ancestor to the earls of Egremont; sir Wadham Wyndham next brother to sir Hugh, was called a sergeant at law, june 4, 1660; and november 24 following, constituted a judge of the king's-bench. His son, colonel John Wyndham, of Norrington, in Wiltshire, possessed a considerable estate, and was very loyal. Sir Wadham is ancestor of several families of his name, and of Thomas Wyndham, alto lord chief-justice of the king's bench. King Charles II. after his escape from the battle of Worcester, put himself under the care of the Wyndhams, who treated him with a loyalty peculiar to their family. Charles seems to have made them ample returns; for december 17, 1660, 1661. was ordered by the parlement



*Barons of the Exchequer.*

**R**OBERT Nicholas, chief-baron—was a serjeant of the commonwealth's calling; he was succeeded by Sir Thomas Widdrington, *knt.* *vide* speakers of the house of commons during Oliver's protectorate. — Upon his removal,

John Parker, one of Oliver's serjeants, was made lord chief-justice; and by the commonwealth, in may 1659, lord chief-justice baron of the exchequer; and called again to the degree of a serjeant in 1660. His son Samuel, though educated a puritan, was a great enemy to them, and after enjoying many ecclesiastical preferments, became bishop of Oxford in 1686, and was, by open violence, in 1687, put in possession of the presidency of Magdalen-college, in that university, contrary to the statutes, but died may 20 following.

Roger Hill, also called to be a serjeant, by Oliver; he was named to be one of the commissioners of the high-court of justice to try king Charles I. but would not sit as such. He was, says a writer, 'a barrister of the temple, of no practice, and small estate.' He had a grant of the bishop of Winchester's manor of Taunton-dean, worth 1200*l.* per annum, when the lives were out. The restored commonwealth in 1659, made him a judge of the upper-bench.

Francis Thorpe was a colonel in the parlement army, not legally called to the degree of serjeant; the republic, in 1649, made him a baron of the exchequer, though he had refused to act in the high-court of justice to try the king.

parlement to be paid to Francis Wyndham, *esq.* and november 18, he was created a baronet of Trent, in the county of Somerset, as William Wyndham, of Orchard-Wyndham, had been, december 9, 1661. Two of that king's judges were of this name. Mrs. Ann Wyndham wrote a detail of his majesty's concealment at Trent, &c.



It is confessed by all, that Oliver filled the benches with learned, able, and upright judges, and it is the more praise-worthy, as several of them were known loyalists, and most of them dissatisfied with his government. Sir Matthew Hale was with difficulty persuaded to accept his office, even at the solicitation of the loyal sir Orlando Bridgman, and sir Jeffery Palmer, and the orthodox doctors Sheldon and Henchman, the one afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, and the other bishop of London; and, when Oliver died, he refused Richard's commission, saying, 'he could no longer act under such an authority;' and excused himself from receiving mourning: and though the judges knew the protector's dislike to contradiction, they never submitted to his arbitrary will. Lord chief-justice Rolles was a just and upright man, and as he could not dispense justice without giving offence, he wrote to, and requested of the protector to have his *quietus*. When judge Hale had done something contrary to his highness's wish, he, in anger, told him, he was 'not fit to be a judge—' to which that mild, but firm and upright man, replied, 'it is very true.' And Whitlock says, that 'baron Thorpe, and judge Newdigate, were put out of their places for not observing the protector's pleasure.' Their courage, as well as virtue, must be of the first cast, as they even bore his most vehement threats; for, in the matter of mr. Coney, when the judges were sent for to be reprimanded by him, for suffering the council to plead in his behalf with so much liberty, they humbly alledged the law and magna charta: the protector forgetting his own dignity, and their virtue, shamefully, and indecently, in a rage, replied 'their *magna f*—a should not controul his actions, 'which he knew were for the safety of the common-wealth;' and asked them 'who made them judges?' and whether 'they had any authority to sit there but

‘ what he gave them ;’ adding, ‘ be more tender of that which only could preserve them. and not suffer the lawyers to prate what it would not become them to hear.’ We must, however, do credit to his merit in discovering and employing such upright judges, especially, as many of another complexion might have been found. Nor must I omit to pay an honest tribute to king Charles II. for employing many of the judges and counsellors Oliver called to the degree of sergeants-at-law, though they had pleaded for, and submitted to the government of his enemy. It may be observed, that the judges were appointed by the protector, but confirmed by the parliament ; their salary was 100*l.* per annum.

---

*The protector's sergeants.*

**J**OHN Glynn ; afterwards a judge.  
Erasmus Earl. The commonwealth called him to the degree of a sergeant ; and he was again called at the restoration, june 1, 1660.

---

*Attorney-general.*

**S**IR Edmund Prideaux, bart. born september 5, 1606, was the second son of that eminent lawyer, sir Edmund Prideaux, bart. by his second of three wives. He received a part of his education at Cambridge, from whence he was removed to Oxford, and taken from thence to study the law in the Inner-temple. The town of Lyme returned him a member of the long-parliament, where he made himself so conspicuous, that the patriots appointed him one of their commissioners of their great-seal, in 1613, worth 150*l.* per annum ; a commissioner  
at

at the treaty of Uxbridge; and by an ordinance they gave him leave to practice within the bar, as one of the king's council, which brought him in 5000*l.* per annum; attorney-general, where he might gain what he pleased; post-master-general of all the inland letters, which at six-pence each, the then price for their carriage, was worth 15,000*l.* per annum. His majesty's letters found after the battle of Naseby, were given him to inspect. He was a bitter enemy to that unhappy prince, obtaining a petition from the county of Somerset against further addresses being presented to him. He was one of the council of state in 1650, and was content under Cromwell's administration (but preferred, some say, the army to either). He was created a baronet by Oliver, in 1658; signed the order to proclaim Richard protector; was one of the members of the restored long-parlement; and one of the commissioners of safety. He was certainly a good chancery lawyer. Besides 60,000*l.* in cash, he left one of the finest estates in Somersetshire, and purchased Ford-abbey, in the parish of Thorncombe, in Devonshire, where he built a magnificent seat upon the site, and out of the ruins of the old building. He married first the daughter of — Col-lins, of Ottery St. Mary, in Devon, esq. by whom he had no child; second. the daughter of — Every, of Cottey, in Somerset, esq. by whom he had Edmund Prideaux, esq. married Amy, daughter and coheir of John Fraunces, of Conbestory, in Somersetshire, esq. and had no issue; Elizabeth, his only surviving daughter, married in 1690, to Frances Gwyn, of Lanfanor, in Glamorganshire, esq. the issue of this marriage, was several children, the eldest of whom was Francis Gwyn, of Ford-abbey, esq. who married the sister of Thomas Pitt, of Boconnock, in Cornwall, esq.

*Solicitor.*

**S**IR William Willis, bart. member for Boston in the fifteenth and sixteenth of Charles I. called a serjeant by the commonwealth; again returned for Boston in 1654, and for Grantham in 1656, at which time he was solicitor to his highness; who, in 1658, created him a baronet; he was again called to the degree of serjeant in 1669; made his majesty's serjeant at law, april 28, 1671; appointed a justice of the common-pleas, december 18, 1672.

---

*Sergeants-at-law called by this protector.*

**R**ICHARD Pepys, january 25, 1653-4, and in the same year appointed lord-chief justice in Ireland. He was, I apprehend, of a good family of the Pepys, of Cottenham, in Cambridgeshire, Samuel Pepys, esq. secretary to the board of admiralty in the reigns of Charles II. and James II. who died may 16, 1703, probably was his son.

Thomas Fletcher, january 25, 1653-4.

Matthew Hale, january 25, 1653-4. Vide Oliver's judges.

William Steel, february 9, 1653-4. Vide Oliver's lords.

John Maynard, february 9, 1653-4. He dared to oppose the all-conquering parliament army, for which, in 1647, they sent him with Glyn to the Tower: and when the parliament voted no more addressees to be presented to the king, he told them that by it they dissolved themselves. The same conduct led him to plead the cause of mr. George Coney, a merchant of London, who had the boldness to oppose paying a

tax imposed by the protector Oliver without the consent of parliament: however, his highness so far forgot justice, that may 8, 1655, he sent him, serjeant Twysden, and counsellor Wadham Wyndham to the Tower; nor were they released without making their submissions. June 1, 1660, he was again called by his majesty to the degree of serjeant; and november 9 following, made him his own serjeant. ‘He was an able lawyer, and a good man, and the most impartial dispenser of justice of any of his contemporaries.’ I think he was knighted by king Charles II.

Richard Newdigate, february 9, 1653-4. See some account of him amongst Oliver’s judges.

Thomas Twissden, february 9, 1653-4, was of the Inner-Temple. We have just given an instance of his daring to act virtuously, even in opposition to so determined a sovereign as Oliver was. Charles II. called him to be one of his serjeants, june 1, 1660, and made him justice of the king’s-bench the twenty-seventh following; and, in 1666, he was created a baronet. Being too virtuous for the place he held, he received his quietus, after sitting upon the bench twenty years. He died in 1682, aged 81. He was a contributor to the re-building the chapel of Emanuel-college, in Cambridge.

Hugh Wyndham, february 9, 1653-4. Vide Oliver’s judges.

Unton Croke, june 21, 1654, of Merton, in Oxfordshire, related to the family of Croke, of Chilton, Bucks\*.

\* Unton Croke, son of the above Unton, was a captain in the parliament service, and distinguished himself by taking away some horses belonging to the loyal mayor and corporation of Oxford. He was created a bachelor of law, june 2, 1649, by that university. As he was very instrumental in defeating the brave, but unfortunate colonel Penruddock, Oliver gave him 200l. per annum out of mr. Monpeffon’s estate; and it was on this account that his father was made a serjeant. The protector Richard picked him down sheriff for Oxfordshire in 1658, and made him a colonel of a regiment.

John Parker, june 21, 1654. Vide Oliver's judges.

Roger Hill, june 28, 1655, was also one of Oliver's judges.

William Shephard, october 25, 1656.

John Fountain, november 27, 1658. He was a loyalist, yet the restored commonwealth voted him one of the commissioners of their great seal in june 1659; and again, when it was resigned by Whitlock, in january, 1659-60. At the restoration he was again called to be a sergeant, june 1.

Evan Scithe; the time when called is unknown. It is singular, that most of these sergeants were again called by the commonwealth, after the protector Richard's resignation, and a third time at the restoration; a sure indication of their merit, and still more so, as several of them became after that time judges, and filled that very important department with the greatest honor.

## TITLES CONFERRED BY OLIVER.

### *Viscounts.*

**C**HARLES Howard, of Gillingham, in Cumberland, created baron Gillingham, and lord viscount Howard, of Morpeth, july 20, 1657; created by king Charles II. earl of Carlisle. Vide Oliver's lords.

Bulstrode Whitlock acquaints us, that 'august 21, 1658, a bill was signed by his highness, for a patent to make him a viscount, and that it was in secretary Thurloe's hands to be passed, but he did not think it convenient for him.' Vide Oliver's lords.

### *Baron.*

Edmund Dunch, of Little-Wittenham, in Berkshire, created baron Burnel, by his cousin, this protector. Vide his life, p. 196, 197, and 198, in this volume.

### *Baronets.*



*Baronets.*

John Read, of Brocket-hall, in Hertfordshire, esq. created a baronet june 25, 1636. He was of an ancient family, originally of Morpeth, in the county of Northumberland, and was son of John, and grandson of Thomas Read, of Barton, in Berkshire, knt. and of Mary, daughter and co-heir of sir John Brocket, of Brocket-hall, Herts, knt. King Charles I. had created this John a baronet, march 16, 1641, but as that title was not allowed by the parliament or commonwealth, Oliver gave him a new patent. At the restoration the former was admitted. He married Susan, daughter of Thomas Style, bart. by whom he had sir James, who dying in october, 1701, and leaving only daughters, the title became extinct. Compton Read, the son of Thomas, who was eldest grandson of the above sir Thomas Read, knt. was also created a baronet, march 4, 1660, in the patent for which he is described of Barton.

Sir John Cleypole, knt. created a baronet july 16, 1657. *Vide his life as son-in-law to Oliver.*

Thomas Chamberlayne, of Wickham, in the county of Oxford, esq. created a baronet october 6, 1657. He was descended from John de Tankerville, a younger son of William viscount Tankerville, of Tankerville-castle, in Normandy, who came into England with William the conqueror, but returned there again. John and his son Richard were lord-chamberlains to king Henry I. and king Stephen; wherefore the latter, conformably to the custom of the times, took the surname of Chamberlayne. Sir Thomas was the son of sir William Chamberlayne, knt. one of the justices of the king's-bench; but resigning that place in 1622, he again took the chief justiceship of Chester. Sir Thomas was created a baronet by king Charles I. february 4, 1642, but it not being allowed, he was indulged with a new patent by Oliver. Sir Thomas

Chamberlayne, uncle to this baronet, was allied both to the house of Nassau, and to the family of Monk, duke of Albemarle.

Thomas Beaumont, of Stoughton-Grange, in Leicestershire, esq. created a baronet march 5, 1657, descended from Lewis, second son of Charles, king of Jerusalem, and Sicily, the brother of Lewis IX. king of France, and son of the loyal sir Henry Beaumont, knt. Sir Thomas was one of the county members for Leicester, in Oliver's and Richard's parlements, called in 1656 and 1658-9. King Charles II. again created him a baronet, february 21, 1660. He died august 11, 1676.

John Twisleton, of Horseman's-Place, in Dartford, in the county of Kent, created a baronet march 24, 1657. Probably he was of the same family as the Twisletons of Yorkshire, who were raised to the baronetage by king Charles I.

Henry Ingoldsbj, created march 31, 1658, and re-created by king Charles II. was son of sir Richard Ingoldsbj, knt. a near relation to the Cromwells, and as such his life has appeared before in this volume.

Henry Wright of Dagenhams, in Essex, esq. created a baronet march 31, 1658.

Edmund Dunch, of Little-Wittenham, in Berkshire, created a baronet april 26, 1658, and afterwards baron Burnel.

Griffith Williams, of Carnarvonshire, esq. made a baronet may 28, 1658, of a most ancient and illustrious descent; the Williams being allied to the princes of Wales, the kings of England, France, Arragon, Castile, and Man, and the sovereigns of Englefield and Provence. Sir Griffith was created a baronet by king Charles II. june 17, 1661, of Penryn, in the county of Carnarvon. He was the nephew and heir of archbishop Williams.

John

John Lenthall, esq. only son of William Lenthall, one of Oliver's lords, &c. by Rebecca, daughter of Thomas Bennet, an alderman of London; he received his education in Christ-church college, Oxford; was a member for the city of Gloucester in the long parliament, but was secluded by Pride; was one named to be a judge in the high commission to try king Charles I. but refused to sit; however, after his majesty's death, he was readmitted to the parliament upon his acquiescing in the justice of the sentence that had passed upon the royal culprit. He was one of the six clerks in chancery, appointed by his highness, and made governor of Windsor-castle; first knighted, and afterwards created a baronet by the same protector; returned a member for the city of Gloucester in Richard's parliament. At the restoration he was looked upon with great jealousy, being committed to the Tower in the same year that event happened, upon a suspicion that he had counterfeited king Charles II.'s seal, but soon enlarged, and obtained the sovereign's confidence; for, in 1672, he was high-sheriff for Oxfordshire, and was knighted again in the latter end of 1677. He was seated at Bessills-Lee, near Abingdon, a manor purchased by his father of the Fettiplaces. His death happened november 9, 1681; he was buried in the church of Bessills-Lee, near the body of his second wife, Mary Blewet, widow of — Stonehouse, bart. by whom he had only three sons; William, who married Catherine Hamilton, of Paisley, in Scotland; John; and James, who died at Burford september 5, 1686, aged twenty-seven, and lies buried near the grave of his grandfather. Monk, to blind both my lord Lenthall and sir John, stood godfather to this son. Sir John printed some of the speeches made in parliament.

Thomas Willis of Cambridgeshire, esq. created a baronet by Oliver, was returned to represent that county  
in

in Richard's parlement, and was so well received by king Charles II. that he was set down for a knight of the royal-oak ; his estate was then valued at 1000l. per ann.

Sir Edmund Prideaux, bart.

Sir William Ellis. Their lives have before appeared. The patents were made out just before the death of Oliver, but I question whether they ever passed the great-seal.

### *Knights.*

Sir Thomas Vincr, lord mayor of London, knighted at Grocer's-hall, february 8, 1653-4. His wife was greatly displeased at his accepting the honor ; she had no ambition of becoming ' my lady.'

Sir William Boteler, knt. was returned for the town of Bedford in the fifteenth of king Charles I. but did not sit. He represented the county of that name in 1654, and 1656, and was knighted, I think, in 1653 or 1654.

Sir John Copleston, at Whitehall, june 1, 1655, knighted for his activity when sheriff of Exeter, in quelling the revolt against Oliver, headed by the gallant colonel Penruddock. He represented Barnstable in Oliver's and Richard's parlements held in 1656, and 1658-9.

Sir John Reynolds ; at Whitehall, june 11, 1655. Vide his life in this volume, page 403, and the subsequent ones.

Sir Christopher Pack, lord mayor of London ; at Whitehall, september 23, 1655, in which year he was designed to have been sent ambassador to Sweden, but objected to by his highness's privy-counsellor Wolfley. He was one of the representatives of London in Richard's parlement.

Sir Peter Coyet, ambassador from Sweden, knighted in 1655.

Sir

Sir Thomas Pride ; at Whitehall, january 17, 1655-6. Ludlow says with a faggot-stick. See his life amongst Oliver's lords.

Sir John Berkstead ; at Whitehall, january 19, 1655 ; was made by the protector sergeant-at-arms ; and, in 1656, steward of his highness's household, in which year he was returned one of the members for the county of Middlesex.

Sir Richard Combe ; at Whitehall, in august 1656.

Sir John Dethick ; at Whitehall, september 15, 1656 ; sheriff of London in 1649, and lord mayor in 1655. He died march 31, 1671.

Sir George Fleetwood. Vide his life amongst Oliver's lords.

Sir William Lockhart ; at Whitehall, december 10. His life is given in the body of this volume.

Sir James Calthorp, of Suffolk.

Sir Robert Titchborn, lord mayor of London, december 15, 1655, he represented that city in 1653, in which year he was one of the council of state. Most probably he was of the family of that name, taken from a manor so called in Hampshire, of which are the lords Titchbourn, in Ireland, and the baronet Titchbourns, in England.

Sir Lislebone Long, december 15, 1655. Vide speakers of the protector Richard's parlement.

Sir Bulstrode Whitlock ; at least so early as 1655. Vide Oliver's lords.

Sir James Whitlock, son of *the lord Whitlock*, knighted at Whitehall, january 6, 1655-6. He was returned by the county of Oxford in the parlement held in 1654, and by Aylebury in 1658-9.

Sir Thomas Dickeson, alderman of York, which city he was returned for in 1654, 1656, and 1658-9 ; he was knighted march 3, 1656.

Sir

Sir Richard Stainer, knighted at Whitehall, june 11, 1657, for his valor at the time he commanded the ship of war named the Speaker, in the sea fight under Blake, against the Spaniards: probably he was a son of vice-admiral Stainer.

Sir John Cleypole, knighted at Whitehall, july 16, 1657, afterwards created a baronet, and a lord of the other house. See his life in this volume, as son-in-law to the protector Oliver.

Sir William Wheeler; at Hampton-court, august 26, 1657. He was member in the long-parlement for Westbury.

Sir Edward Ward, of Norfolk; at Whitehall, november 2, 1657.

Sir Thomas Andrews, an alderman of London, was one of those commissioners named to try king Charles I. but declined sitting.

Sir Thomas Foot, alderman of London, knighted december 5, 1657. He was one of the London members in 1654, and 1656.

Sir Thomas Atkyns, also an alderman of London, knighted at the same time. He represented the city of Norwich in the fifteenth and sixteenth of Charles I. and was one of that king's judges, but refused to sit; he was one of the treasurers at war to this protector.

Sir John Hewson, a colonel. See his life amongst Oliver's lords.

Sir James Drax; at Whitehall, january 6, 1657-8.

Sir Henry Pickering, knighted at the same place, february 1, 1657-8. He was returned one of the county members for Cambridge in the years 1654, 1656, and 1658-9. King Charles II. created him, january 2, a baronet, by the title of Henry Pickering of Waddon, in the county of Cambridge. The title is become extinct.

Sir Philip Twisleton, knighted at the same time and place as the last. He was a gallant colonel in the parliament



ment army, contributed to the defeat of the duke of Hamilton, in 1648, and distinguished himself at the battle of Dunbar. No doubt he was a relation to Oliver's baronet sir John Twisleton.

Sir John Lenthall; at Whitehall, march 9, 1657-8. Vide Oliver's baronets.

Sir John Ireton, alderman of London, brother to the protector Oliver's son-in-law Henry Ireton, lord deputy of Ireland; in the note of whose life is some account of him. He was excepted out of the act of indemnity at the restoration, but not as to life.

Sir Henry Jones, knighted at Hampton-court, july 17, 1658; probably a relation to colonel John Jones, Oliver's brother-in-law.

Sir Archibald Johnston, knighted by Oliver. Vide his lords.

Sir Heronymous Sankey, an officer in the army. He was a member of parlement for the counties of Tipperary and Waterford in 1654, and 1658-9.

Sir Anthony Morgan, member of parlement for the counties of Kildare and Wicklow, in 1654, and 1656; and for those of Meath and Lowth in 1658-9. He was a major in the army.

Sir Thomas Whitgrave, member for the county of Stafford in the years 1656, and 1658-9.

---

*Great officers under the protector Richard, with such persons as he raised to honors.*

**I**N Richard's short government there were few alterations made, particularly as all persons were by proclamation to continue in those places they had held during his father's protectorate. His privy council was composed of lord Lawrence, president; lord Fiennes, one of the keepers of the great-seal; lord Thurloe, secretary of state; lord Major, his highness's father-in-law;

law ; lord Montague ; lord Wolsley ; lord Philip Jones ; Philip lord Lisle (who wished not to act) ; lord Fleetwood, his brother-in-law ; lord Desborough, his uncle by marriage ; lord Pickering, lord Sydenham, lord Walter Strickland, and lord Skippon. Some alterations he also made in the law department, appointing, january 22, 1658-9, the lords Whitlock, Fiennes, and Lisle, lords keepers of the great-seal ; because, as the former assures us, he had a particular respect for him, and therefore sent for him without the least application having been made, and because it was desired by lord Fiennes, as he discovered lord Lisle not capable of executing the office from want of experience ; and this, with his being obliged to attend the privy-council, made the latter also agree to it. Whitlock says, he had fair quarter, but the greatest burden lay upon him. The seals were taken from them in may following. Judge Nicholas was again put into office, in the room of judge Hale, who refused to act ; and John Archer was the only sergeant called by him. He was again called a sergeant in november, and in may following made a judge, and called to the degree of sergeant a third time, by king Charles II. june 1, 1660, and november 4, 1663, made a justice of the common-pleas. Judge Archer, was of Gray's inn. He married Eleanor, daughter of sir John Curzon, bart. by whom he had sir John Archer, of Theydon-Gurnon, in Essex, knt.

---

*Speakers of the protector Richard's house of commons.*

**C**HALONER Shute the elder, esq. was returned a member for the county of Middlesex in 1656, and also in this parlement ; but from the anxiety of his mind respecting the tumults, he was so ill, that the parlement chose another speaker till his health should be re-established ; but that never happened, he dying april 15, 1658-9. His son, of the same names, was member for Devizes in this parlement.

Sir Lislebone Long, knt. elected to fill the chair march 9, during the indisposition of mr. Shute ; but he himself declined the honor the sixteenth of the same month, and died the day following. He was recorder of London, member for the city of Wells in the long-parlement, and in 1654 ; for the county of Somerset in 1656 ; and in this parlement again for the city of Wells. His relation, Walter, had the courage to plead the cause of the people in the house of commons, for which king Charles I. summoned him before the Star-chamber, which he disowning for a court, was sent to prison, though he had found sureties at the judges chambers, and was afterwards punished in the king's-bench.

Thomas Bamfield, esq. was chosen at first speaker only *pro tempore*, but upon mr. Shute's death, made speaker in his own right. He was recorder of Exeter, which city he represented in the parlement held in 1654, 1656, and in this in 1658-9. It is extremely singular, that a parlement, called january 29, and dissolved in may following, should have so many speakers.

---

*Gentlemen knighted by the protector Richard.*

SIR John Morgan, at Whitehall, november 26, 1658, the son of Lewis Morgan, of Langattock, in Monmouthshire, esq. Sir John had originally a very small estate, but by constantly siding with the most powerful party, improved his fortunes prodigiously ; and purchasing the manor of Kinnerley, in Herefordshire, settled there in the reign of king Charles II. who created him a baronet. The male line failing, the estate was bequeathed by the last baronet, after other remainders, to the Cluttons. There are now in the possession of Thomas Clutton, of Kinnerley, esq. a great number of commissions from king Charles I. the commonwealth,

monwealth, the protector Oliver, and king Charles II. to sir John Morgan, of various commands, and the remains of many others, with the freedom of several places which was presented to him : but what is of most value, is some particulars of his government of the isles of Jersey and Guernsey, and a particular relation of the taking of Dunkirk, at which he assisted. By the latter it appears, that the French did but little in conquering that place, the heat of the battle being entirely borne by the english. Sir John Morgan was as valiant, and almost as skilful a commander, as any during the civil wars ; but his constantly veering to the victorious party, is no great proof of his patriotism.

Sir Richard Beke, at Whitehall, december 6, 1658. This gentleman was a near relation to the protector, and as such, his history has appeared in this volume.

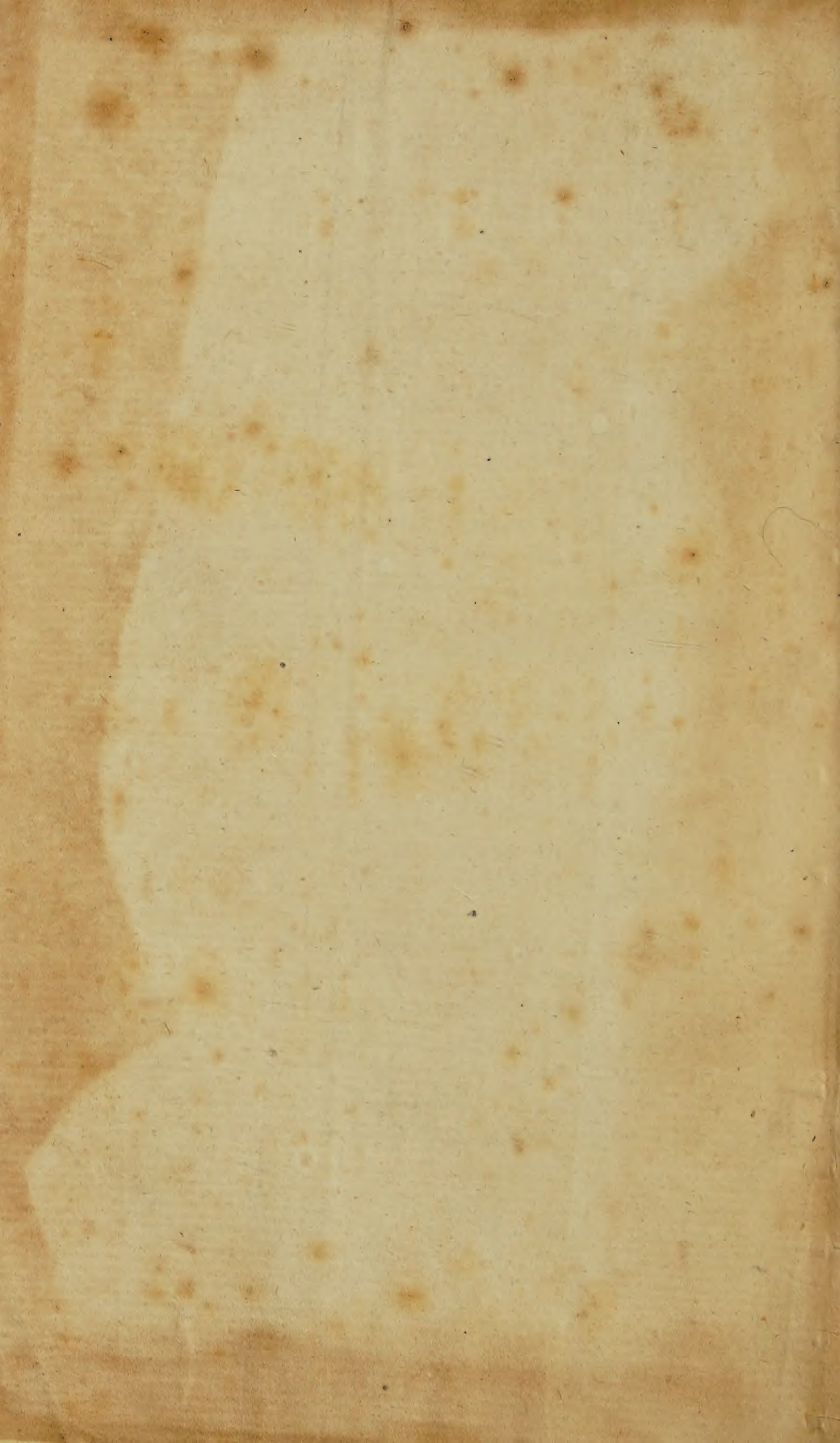
*Knights created by Henry Cromwell, first lord-deputy, and afterwards lord-lieutenant of Ireland.*

SIR Matthew Tomlinson. knt. he was raised to be one of the protector Oliver's lords, where is given a sketch of his life. -

Sir John Percival, knt. created afterwards a baronet by king Charles II. who made him a privy-counsellor, &c. He was every way deserving of all his honors. He was born in 1629, and died in 1665. There is no doubt but Henry knighted him for a direct contrary reason than he did Thomlinson. See an account of this gentleman and his family in the history of the house of Yvery.









the

St. Louis

